

Gc
929.2
So89c
1192420

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01429 5635





ROYAL SOUTHWICK.

GENEALOGY

OF THE

DESCENDANTS OF

LAWRENCE AND CASSANDRA

SOUTHWICK

OF SALEM, MASS.

*The original emigrants, and the ancestors of the families
who have since borne his name.*

BY

JAMES M. CALLER, OF SALEM, MASS.

Mrs. M. A. OBER, OF SCIOTA, N. Y.

SALEM, MASS. :

J. H. CHOATE & CO., PRINTERS,

1881.

THE FOLLOWING ILLUSTRIOUS PERSONS WERE
EITHER QUAKERS, OR DESCENDANTS OF
QUAKERS.

William Penn, a Quaker.

Solomon Southwick, of Newport, R. I., son of a Quaker.

Solomon Southwick, of Albany, N.Y., grandson of a Quaker.

Isaac T. Hopper, of Philadelphia, Pa., a Quaker.

Elias Hicks, of New York, a Quaker Preacher.

General Nathaniel Greene, of Rhode Island, son of a Quaker Preacher.

Lucretia Mott, of Philadelphia, Pa., a Quaker Preacher, and daughter of Quaker parents, of Nantucket, R. I.

Abraham Lincoln, son of Quaker parents.

John Bright, of Birmingham, England, a Quaker, and son of a Quaker, Jacob Bright.

John Greenleaf Whittier, a Quaker Poet, of Quaker parents.

INTRODUCTION.

IT is a laudable part of human nature to desire to know as much as is possible of its Ancestry, in order to contemplate the various forms of religion and government, and their civilizing influences. It is paradoxical that any religion should ever have been vindictive; robbing, torturing and murdering (for the glory of God and the salvation of souls) all who would not conform to their bigoted and tyrannical ideas of religious duty.

But amidst all these persecutions there have been a few noble and fearless people who adopted the motto that "resistance to tyrants was obedience to God," thereby planting the good seed which has grown by slow and sure growth, developing the truest and best theocracy and democracy.

It is always interesting and profitable to read the sayings and doings of good, noble, independent people, who have battled heroically against wrong in all ages and who have been martyrs for truth's sake.

It is a sad and dark picture to contemplate the history of the *Puritans*, who fled from persecutions only to become worse persecutors in turn; leaving homes and kindred, coming to this then wilderness country to enjoy religious liberty, and by their dishonest practices with the Indians incurring not only their contempt but their hatred and vengeance. It is said the Puritans were continually in danger of the tomahawk of the Indian

here, and the perfidy of a corrupt and profligate Court in England. The Indians were not long in discovering the want of good faith and common honesty practised by the Puritans, hence their hostility, which was dreadful in the pious Puritans' eyes. How different was the example of William Penn, who founded a colony and dealt honestly with the Indians, and whose treaty with them, as Voltaire says, "was the only treaty ever made which was not sworn to, and the only treaty which was ever sacredly observed."

In the course of thirty-five years after the landing of the Pilgrims in 1620, there came to these shores a peace-loving people called Friends or Quakers, who were a sober, industrious, thrifty, truth-loving people, who soon came under the terrible scourge of these intolerant Puritans, and were whipped, imprisoned, fined, banished and hung for having the audacity to love and embrace the truth as taught by George Fox.

It is said that the blood of the martyrs was the seed of the Church, so of the noble martyrs who shed their blood in the cause of truth and honest religion, and who have taught bigots in religion that *honesty* is the only *true* basis for any religion, and have produced a public sentiment which has broken the chains of the slave and has taught people the simple lesson that in order to have *your rights respected you must respect the rights of others*.

In noble contrast with Governor John Endicott, of Massachusetts, stands William Penn, who founded a Colony on the principle of equal and exact justice to all, white, red and black; he tolerated and respected all religious opinions, and would not take the large sum of \$80,000 due his father, Admiral William Penn, from the English government, because it was earned in *War*,

but took in lieu a deed of Pennsylvania, and then came over and told the Indians that although he had a deed of their lands he did not consider that he owned a foot of it. For seventy years no white person was killed in Pennsylvania by the Indians, and they did not carry weapons of defence.

There is a tradition that the Quaker garb is a passport of safety to the wearer to this day amongst the Indians on our Continent.

Lord Baltimore, a Roman Catholic, founded a colony where all religions could be enjoyed without molestation. Roger Williams, a Baptist, founded a colony where all religious opinions were protected.

That nobility which prefers Right to Power is the truest Aristocracy of the world.


JAS. M. CALLER.



THE
SOUTHWICK GENEALOGY.

PREAMBLE

Setting forth reasons and causes for separating and dissenting from the Established Church of the old Colony of Massachusetts Bay by the Quakers in 1656.

HEN from a clear conviction of our inherent rights and duties as conscientious and humble followers of that noble man George Fox, the apostle of peace and good-will on earth; who dared brave the corruptions of a venal, corrupt and tyrannical church and boldly proclaim those eternal principles of truth and right which were clearly in accord with the best teachings of the Bible; we feel that it would be just to set forth the reasons for leaving a church which was the right hand of political power and was a power behind the throne greater than the throne, hence Church and State—church first, which sought to crush and destroy all independence in *Church or State*.

“We deem our salvation to be an individual work which we cannot do by proxy or for another.

“We deem it proper to eat our bread by the sweat of our brows.

"We deem it proper to wear the yoke of self-denial, and inculcate by our practice as well as by our precepts our friendship for all our fellow-creatures, as we are all God's children.

"We deem it proper to beat our swords into ploughshares and our spears into pruning-hooks, and to refuse to participate in any and all wars against our fellow-men.

"We deem it proper to declare and proclaim to all the world our abhorrence of all wars, and our *independence* of all *despotic* rulers, either *spiritual or temporal*.

"We deem it our duty to have all *our* children and all children under our care educated sufficiently to read and write, in order that all persons at mature age may be able to read and interpret the Scriptures for themselves, in order that the *light within* may direct aright. "Ask and it shall be given you: seek and ye shall find: knock and it shall be opened unto you."—*Matt. VII, 7.*

"While we recognize our *Duty* towards our God, we utterly refuse to bow the head to any earthly potentate, for we cannot serve two masters.

"We deem it proper to declare and protest against the cruel and vindictive persecutions of our (so-called) Christian Church, and we proclaim our independence of the same, and we recognize the true brotherhood of man.

"The seeds thus sown brought forth a class of sturdy independent thinkers who were the men who boldly declared for the *Independence* of our *Country* in 1776."

HISTORICAL EXTRACTS.

From SOUTH COAST SAUNTERINGS IN ENGLAND.

THERE was printed in the county of Hampshire a curious "Annual Repository," two volumes of which I have been enabled, through the kindness of a friend, to examine. These are records of the agricultural, social and religious condition of the various parishes in the county and many entertaining accounts of their antiquities. Of the latter, I was struck with the form of a conveyance by Henry I. (A. D. 1133) of land to Southwick Priory: "I will and firmly decree that the said canons, their officers and servants, shall have and hold all their possessions . . . free and unmolested from shires and hundreds and all manner of suits, pleas and complaints and payments for murders and larcenies, from homsuchen and forest law, from scutage and hidage, gelds, denegelds and homgelds, assorts, assizes, dodande, saides, sum-mages, avepenny and hundred-penny, miskinnings and blodewyte."—*M. D. Conway, Harper's Monthly, Vol. 39, page 344.*

SEWEL'S HISTORY OF THE QUAKERS.

IN 1657, William Shattuck, a shoe maker of Boston, being on the first day of the week found at his

house instead of coming to the place of worship was taken to the house of correction, where at his first entrance he was cruelly whipped and then kept at work whilst his wife and innocent children were in want on account of his absence. Richard Bellingham, Deputy Governor, said to William's wife that since he was poor and could not pay five shillings per week for not coming to church they should keep him in prison.

John Copeland and Christopher Holder coming to Dedham were taken by the Constable to Boston, when being brought before the Governor, John Endicott, *he said in a rage* "ye shall be sure to have your ears cut off." Soon after, John Rouse came to Boston and was arrested and put into prison. Then Governor Endicott called the three prisoners by name and said *in a great passion*, it is the sentence of the Court that you three have each of you his right ear cut off by the hangman. The sentence *was* executed in private.

In 1658, Sarah Gibbons and Dorothy Waugh came to Boston, and having spoken in the public meeting-place, were brought to the house of correction, and three days before and three days after being whipped were not allowed to have victuals, although they offered to pay for them; and when Sarah afterwards asked Governor Endicott whether this was justice and equity, he answered that it mattered not.

Not long after, Hored Gardner, an inhabitant of Rhode Island, came with her sucking babe and a girl to carry it to Weymouth. Being a *Quaker* she was hurried to Boston, where both she and the girl were

whipped with a three-fold knotted whip. Hored after being whipped knelt down and prayed the Lord to forgive their persecutors.

Daniel and Provided Southwick, son and daughter of Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick, seeing how unreasonably their honest parents and brother Josiah were dealt with, felt themselves encouraged to follow their steps and not frequent the assemblies of such a persecuting generation ; for which absence they were fined ten pounds, though it was well known they had no estate. To get this money an order was issued in the General Court at Boston that they should be sold as slaves to any of the English nation at Virginia or Barbadoes to answer said fines.

REV. JOHN SELBY WATSON'S LIFE OF GEORGE FOX.

IN 1656 two women, Mary Fisher and Ann Austin, came to Boston to preach as humble followers of George Fox. There had been no law made against Quakers in New England, yet Richard Billingham, the Deputy Governor, committed these two women to prison on their landing, as being of the sect called Quakers, because one of them in speaking to him said "*thou*" instead of "*you*." They were afterwards barbarously treated ; they were undressed and searched on pretence of ascertaining whether they were "*Witches*."

They were kept in confinement *five* weeks and almost starved ; and at last the captain of a vessel was forced to carry them back to England, and the jailor

kept their beds, which had been brought on shore, for jail fees: such was the "*entertainment*" the Quakers first met with at Boston from a people who pretended that for conscience sake they chose the wilds of America rather than the well-cultivated Old England.

Four male and four female "*Quakers*" who landed about a month afterwards were treated in a similar manner by Governor Endicott, and after eleven weeks stay were shipped back to England.

Cassandra Southwick was arrested July, 1656, for absence from worship.

A law was then made prohibiting all masters of ships from bringing "*Quakers*" to New England and "*Quakers*" themselves from landing there under penalty of imprisonment.

Quakers, however, still continued to appear in New England, and most cruel measures were adopted for their exclusion. At length two "*Quakers*," William Robinson, a London trader, and Marmaduke Stevenson, an agriculturist from Yorkshire, both of whom persisted in frequenting Boston and the neighborhood, were ordered by the court to keep themselves out of its jurisdiction "*under pain of death*," and as they did not feel "free in mind" to obey the order, were in the latter part of the year 1659 actually hanged, and their dead bodies were stripped and mangled by the hands of the mob. A woman named Mary Dyer was executed soon afterwards.

And in the early part of the following year William Leddra and Wenlock Christison were also hung for same reasons.

But these proceedings, which far surpassed anything that had been done against the "*Quakers*" in England, excited the attention of the English people as well as the "*Quakers*" themselves, and an application being made to the King, Charles II, a mandamus was addressed by the English government to the authorities of New England, directing that if there were any "*Quakers*" in that country under sentence of imprisonment, corporeal punishment or death, the proceedings against them should be stopped and they should be sent over to England to be dealt with according to English laws.

This order was so far obeyed that the "*Quakers*" who were then in prison were set at liberty, and three deputies, Colonel Temple, a priest named Norton, and Simon Broadstreet, one of the magistrates, were sent over to England to inform the King of their release and to deprecate his displeasure.

During their stay in England George Fox and some of his friends found an opportunity of speaking to them and charged them boldly, at least Norton and Broadstreet (who acknowledged that they were concerned in the persecutions), with murder, in having, though subjects of England, put to death peaceable citizens, not by English laws, but by arbitrary enactments of their own; and many of the old Royalists says "*Seewel*" were earnest with the "*Quakers*" to bring the New England persecutors or as many of them as possible to trial, but George Fox replied that he would leave them to *Him* to whom vengeance belonged, and consequently nothing was done in the matter.

It does not appear that any more "*Quakers*" were put to death in New England, but persecutions were not discontinued and ill-treatment of them by whipping, imprisonment, and other modes of vexation were indulged to a great extent.

BISHOP'S NEW ENGLAND JUDGED.

IN 1657, Lawrence Southwick and Cassandra his wife, an aged and grave couple, inhabitants of Salem, Mass., and members of First church, who for entertaining two strangers, viz.: John Copeland and Christopher Holder, were committed to prison at Boston. Lawrence was released as being a member of First church, to be dealt with by said congregation; but Cassandra was kept in prison seven weeks and then fined forty shillings for owning a paper written by the two aforesaid strangers in reference to the truth and the Scriptures. Gov. Endicott putting questions to her to ensnare her and bring her under the law, which was illegal, said law being enacted to punish any person who should write or hold any heretical papers, said papers were not proved to be heretical but were the truth.

In the 5th Month, 16, 1658, Old Style, Lawrence, Cassandra and their son Josiah were imprisoned at Boston for being Quakers, and were kept there twenty weeks on a charge of violating a law enacted while they were in prison.

JAMES SAVAGE'S GENEALOGICAL DICTIONARY OF
FIRST SETTLERS OF NEW ENGLAND.

1658 and 1659. In the dark days of delusion against the Quakers the whole family of Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick suffer much from fines and imprisonment. When the fines of Daniel and Provided were unpaid, the tender hearted General Court with intent to magnify the GLORY OF GOD ordered them to be sold for Slaves to any *Christian* in Virginia or Barbadoes.

Lawrence made his will at Shelter Island in 1659 and died there three days before his wife, in spring of 1660; his will was proved at Salem in 1660, in which he mentions sons John, Josiah and Daniel, and daughters Provided and Mary (who married Henry Trask), and some grand children.

FELT'S ANNALS OF SALEM.

IN July, 1656, Cassandra, the wife of Lawrence Southwick, is arraigned for absence from worship.

March 23, 1657. Josiah Hobart is preaching at Cape Ann Side.

Sept. 21, 1657. Christopher Holder and John Copeland, Quakers, attempt to address our people after the Minister closed. They are secured until Monday, then sent to Boston where they received thirty stripes and were imprisoned nine weeks. Samuel Shattuck, for interfering when Holder was apprehended, was imprisoned at Boston till he gave

bonds. Lawrence Southwick and his wife, for entertaining Holder and Copeland, were confined in the same town.

In March, 1658, John Small, Josiah Southwick and John Burton are apprehended in Dedham for being Quakers, while on their way to Rhode Island to provide a residence for themselves and families, and to escape from their persecutors. They were released and resumed their journey.

June 29, 1658. Among the persons punished for attending a Quaker Meeting at Nicholas Phelps' are John, Daniel and Provided Southwick, Joseph Pope, Anthony Needham, Edward Wharton, Samuel Gaskin, or Gaskill, Henry Trask and wife, Joseph Buffum's wife and his son Joseph, and Thomas Brackett; the wives of Needham, Phelps, Pope, and Geo. Gardner are indicted; Edward Harnett and his wife Priscilla are fined.

March 11, 1659. As the fines of Daniel and Provided Southwick are not paid *they are ordered* to be sold into Slavery to any of the English living in Virginia or Barbadoes; but this was not done. Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick and their son Josiah, Samuel Shattuck, Nicholas Phelps and Joshua Buffum are banished on pain of death.

Oct. 18, 1659. Hannah Phelps is admonished, and Wm. King is sentenced to be whipped. Margaret Smith and son, and Mary Trask are in prison; they had attended the trial of Robinson, Stevenson and Mary Dyer in Boston.

Nov. 3, 1659. Edward Wharton is whipped and

fined for asserting that the two former were unjustly hung.

Nov. 29, 1659. Joseph Miles, Thomas Spooner, James Smith, and Francis Simpson are arraigned with other Quakers.

May 18, 1660. Henry Bacheller and (June 26) the wife of Edmund Nicholson, the wife of Wm. Vincent, Samuel Salmon, and other Friends are prosecuted.

Nov. 27, 1660. The wife of Robert Stone, John Burton and other Quakers are prosecuted.

Dec. 21, 1660. A letter from Mary Trask and Margaret Smith to the Governor, relative to the persecution of their denomination, concludes: "From your house of correction (in Boston) where we have been unjustly restrained from our children and habitations, one of us about 8 months, the other 10 months; and where we are yet continued *by you oppressors*, yet know no Shame."

March 6, 1661. Of several things for which a fast is observed by the church in Salem is renewal of covenant and adding to it as follows: "Therefore we do covenant by the help of Jesus Christ to take heed and beware of the leaven of the *doctrine* of the Quakers."*

* How absurdly false this pretence is, for the Quakers did not have any *Doctrine* or *Code of Faith* and *Belief*. They simply by their discipline enjoined the reading of the Bible; and each to interpret for themselves, that the *light within* each and every person was sufficient to guide them aright, "that he who runs might read, and need not go astray."

March 14, 1661. Edward Wharton attends on Wm. Leddra executed at Boston and assists to bury his body.

Sept. 9, 1661. Josiah Southwick having come from banishment, is ordered by the assistants to be stripped from his girdle upwards, tied to a cart's tail and whipped ten stripes in each of the towns of Boston, Roxbury and Dedham.

Nov. 27, 1661. The General Court vote to comply with a letter from the King (Charles II.) which required them to cease proceedings against the Quakers, and to send such of them as are apprehended over to England for trial. This Royal injunction was brought by Samuel Shattuck from London, whither he had gone after being banished by our authorities.

Dec. 10, 1661. Several of the Friends are fined as usual.

June 6, 1663. Mr Higginson writes to the Legislature; in a postscript is the following: "I doe further entreate y^t ye hon^d. Court will please to consider what course may be taken for ye dissolueing ye Quaker Meetings here which we have frequent and constant without interruption a long time, strange Quakers often repairing hither, y^t occasion may be given for others abroad to looke upon Salem as a nest of Quakers from hence to infect ye rest of ye country."

Philip Veren is sentenced to be severely lashed for saying that our authorities "had murdered the dear saints and servants of God, and that he saw one of them murdered at Boston himself."

To build a prison here £50 are appropriated, which sum was the price of lands taken from Quakers.

Nov. 24, 1663. Twenty-five of this denomination are fined and they continue to be thus treated for several years.

June 26, 1666. John Blevin is among the Quakers prosecuted.

Nov. 24, 1668. Nathaniel Hadlock suffers with the Quakers.

June 29, 1669. Robert Gray, also of the Friends, is fined. The will of Robert Buffum is not allowed, because the witnesses would only testify, and not swear, to its correctness.

July 18, 1676. After a few years' respite, the Quakers are renewedly prosecuted.

Dec. 12, 1695. An order of General Court requires that all the copies of a book entitled "Truth Held Forth," and edited by Thomas Maule, be searched for and seized. This work contained severe reflections on the government for their treatment of the Quakers.

Extract from THE RECORDS OF THE COLONY OF
THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY OF NEW ENGLAND.

Oct. 14, 1656. WHEREAS there is a cursed sect of heretics lately risen up in the world, which are commonly called Quakers; who take upon them to be immediately sent of God, and infallibly assisted by the spirit to speak and write blasphemous opinions, despising government and the order of God in

church and commonwealth, speaking evil of dignities and reproaching and reviling magistrates and ministers, seeking to turn the people from the faith and gain proselytes to their pernicious ways. This Court taking into serious consideration the premises, and to prevent the like mischief as by their means is wrought in our native land, doth hereby order, and by the authority of this court be it ordered and enacted that what master of any ship, bark, pinnace, catch, or of any other vessel that shall henceforth bring into any harbor, creek or cove within this jurisdiction any known Quaker, or any other blasphemous heretics as aforesaid, shall pay or cause to be paid, a fine of one Hundred Pounds, to the treasurer of the country; except it appear that he wanted true knowledge or information of their being such, and in that case he hath liberty to clear himself by his oath, when sufficient proof to the contrary is wanting; and for default of payment or good security for it, shall be committed to prison and there remain till the said sum be satisfied to the treasurer as aforesaid; and the commander of any such ship or vessel that shall bring them, being legally convicted, shall give in sufficient security to the Governor or any one or more of the magistrates who have power to determine the same, to carry them back to the place from whence he brought them, and on his refusal to do so the Governor or one or more of the magistrates are hereby empowered to issue out his or their warrants to commit such master or commander to prison, there to continue until he shall give sufficient security to the

content of the Governor or any of the magistrates as aforesaid, and it is hereby ordered and enacted that what Quakers soever shall arise in this country from foreign parts or come into this jurisdiction from any parts adjacent, shall forthwith be committed to the house of correction, and at their entrance to be severely whipt, and by the master thereof to be kept constantly at work and none suffered to converse or speak with them during the time of their imprisonment, which shall be no longer than necessity requireth; and further it is ordered if any person shall knowingly import into any harbor of this jurisdiction any Quaker books or writings concerning their Devilish opinions, shall pay for every such book or writings, being legally proved against him or them, the sum of five pounds; and whoever shall disperse or conceal any such book or writings and it be found with him or her or in his or her house, and shall not immediately deliver into the next magistrate, shall forfeit and pay the sum of five pounds for the dispersing or concealing of any such book or writing.

And it is hereby further enacted that if any person within this colony take upon them the heretical opinions of the said Quakers, or any of their books or papers as aforesaid, "*ex animo*," if legally proved shall be fined for the first time forty shillings, and if they shall persist in the same and shall so again defend it, the second time four pounds; if still notwithstanding they shall again so defend and maintain the said Quakers' heretical opinions, they shall be committed to the house of correction till there be

convenient passage to send them out of the land, being sentenced by the Court of assistance to banishment. Lastly, it is hereby ordered that what person or persons soever shall revile the office or person of magistrates or ministers, as is usual with the Quakers, such person or persons shall be severely whipt, or pay the sum of five pounds.

Oct. 15, 1656. (Page 279.) It is ordered that the secretary forthwith issue out a warrant from this Court to the Marshall General or his deputy, to impress a meet boat and sufficient and convenient help to carry down and deliver the Quakers aboard Mr. Locke.

Oct. 14, 1657. (Page 308.) As, in addition to the late order in reference to the coming or bringing in any of the cursed sect of the Quakers into this jurisdiction, it is ordered that whosoever shall from henceforth bring or cause to be brought directly or indirectly any known Quaker or Quakers or other blasphemous Heretics into this jurisdiction, every such person shall forfeit the sum of one hundred pounds to the country, and shall by warrant be committed to prison and there remain until the penalty be satisfied and paid; and if any person or persons within this jurisdiction shall entertain any Quaker or Quakers or other blasphemous heretics, shall forfeit forty shillings for every hours' entertainment and concealment, and shall be committed to prison until the fine is paid: and it is further ordered that if any Quaker or Quakers, after they have once suffered what the law requireth, come into this jurisdiction, every such male

Quaker shall for the first offence have one of his ears cut off and be kept at work in the house of correction till he can be sent away at his charge, and for the second offence have his other ear cut off, and kept at house of correction as aforesaid. And every woman Quaker that hath suffered the law here that shall presume to come into this jurisdiction shall be severely whipt and kept at the house of correction at work till she shall be sent away at her own charge; and so for her coming again she shall be alike used as aforesaid, and for every Quaker, he or she that shall a third time offend, they shall have their tongue bored through with a hot iron and kept at the house of correction close to work till they shall be sent away at their own charge; and it is further ordered that all and every Quaker arising from amongst ourselves shall be dealt with and suffer the like punishment as the law provides for foreign Quakers.

May 19, 1658. (Page 321.) That Quakers and such accursed heretics arising among ourselves may be dealt with according to their deserts, and that their pestilent errors and practices may speedily be prevented, it is hereby ordered that as in addition to the former law against Quakers, that every such person professing any of their pernicious ways by speaking, writing, or by meeting on the Lord's day, or any other time, to strengthen themselves or seduce others to their diabolical doctrines, shall after conviction incur the penalty ensuing, that is, every person so meeting shall pay to the country for every time, ten shillings; and every one speaking in such meeting shall pay

five pounds apiece, and in case any such person hath been punished by scourging or whipping the first time according to the former laws, shall be kept at work in the house of correction till they put in security, with two sufficient men, that they shall not any more vent their hateful errors or use their sinful practices, or else shall depart this jurisdiction at their own charges; and if any of them return again, then each person shall incur the penalty of the laws formerly made for strangers.

Oct. 19, 1658. (Page 348.) Whereas this Court, well understanding the dangerous events of the doctrines and practices of the Quakers, hath by law endeavored to prevent the same, but finding that some of them do disperse their papers, so expressing themselves therein as that they may deceive divers of weak capacities and so draw them on to favor their opinions and ways. Now for the further prevention of infection and guiding of people in the truth in reference to such opinions, heresies or blasphemies by them expressed in their books, letters, or by words openly held forth by some of them, the Court judgeth meet that there be a writing or declaration drawn up and printed to manifest the evil of their tenets and dangers of their practices, as tending to the subversion of religion, of church order, and civil government, and the necessity that this government is put upon (for the preservation of religion and their own peace and safety) to exclude such persons from amongst them, who after due means of conviction shall remain obstinate and pertinacious, and this work the Court

doth commend to the care and pains of the Rev. Mr. John Norton, speedily to effect.

Oct. 19, 1658. (Page 349.) It is ordered that the Quakers in prison at Ipswich be forthwith sent for; warrant issued out accordingly and return to the warrant made; the Court convented the said Quakers before them and after much endeavor to convince and reform them, ordered that Samuel Shattocke, Lawrence Southwick and Cassandra Southwick his wife, shall be enjoined at their peril to depart out of this jurisdiction before the first day of the Court of election next, which if they neglect or refuse to do, they shall then be banished under pain of death, and if in the meantime they shall transgress against the new law made by this Court against Quakers, they shall be proceeded with as the said law requires; and it is referred to the County Court of Suffolk to declare this sentence to them, and thereupon release them out of prison.

May 11, 1659. (Page 366.) Whereas Daniel and Provided Southwick, son and daughter to Lawrence Southwick, have been fined by the County Courts of Salem and Ipswich, pretending they have no estates, resolving not to work, and others likewise have been fined for siding with the Quakers and absenting themselves from the public ordinances; and in answer to a question what course shall be taken for the satisfaction of the fines, the Court, on perusal of the law *title arrests*, Resolve that the treasurers of the several counties are, and shall hereby be impowered to sell the said persons to any of the English nation at Virginia or Barbadoes.

May 11, 1659. (Page 367.) It is ordered that Lawrence Southwick and Cassandra his wife, Samuel Shattocke, Nicholas Phelps, Joshua Buffum and Josiah Southwick, hereby are sentenced according to the order of the General Court in October last, to banishment, to depart out of this jurisdiction by the 8th of June next, on pain of death; and if any of them after the 8th of June next, shall be found within this jurisdiction, they shall be apprehended by any constable or other officer, there to lye till the next Court of assistance, when they shall be tried, and being found guilty of the breach of this law, shall be put to death.

Oct. 18, 1659. (Page 383.) It is ordered that William Robinson, Marmaduke Stephenson and Mary Dyer, Quakers now in prison for their rebellion, sedition, presumptuous obtruding themselves upon us, notwithstanding their being sentenced to banishment on pain of death as underminers of this government, etc., shall be brought before this Court for their trials, to suffer the penalty of the law (the just reward of their transgressions), on the morrow morning, being the 19th inst.

William Robinson, Marmaduke Stephenson and Mary Dyer, banished this jurisdiction by the last Court of assistance, on pain of death, being committed by order of the General Court, were sent for, brought to the bar, acknowledge themselves to be the persons banished; after a full hearing of what the prisoners could say for themselves, it was put to the question whether William Robinson, Marmaduke

Stephenson and Mary Dyer, the persons now in prison, who have been convicted of being Quakers and banished this jurisdiction on pain of death, should be put to death according as the law provides in that case. The court resolved this question in the affirmative, and the Governor in open Court declared the sentence to William Robinson, that was brought to the bar, "William Robinson, you shall go from whence you came and from thence to the place of execution and there hang till you be dead. The like sentence the Governor in open Court pronounced against Marmaduke Stephenson and Mary Dyer, being brought to the bar one after another, in same words. Whereas William Robinson, Marmaduke Stephenson and Mary Dyer are sentenced by this court to death for their rebellion, etc., it is ordered that the secretary issue out his warrant to Edward Michelson, Marshall General, for repairing to the prison on the 27th of this instant October, and take the said William Robinson, Marmaduke Stephenson and Mary Dyer into his custody and them forthwith by the aid of Captain James Oliver, with one hundred soldiers taken out by his order proportionately out of each company in Boston, armed with pike and musketeer with powder and bullet, to lead them to the place of execution, and there see them hang till they be dead, and in their going, being there, and return, to see all things be carried out peaceably and orderly. Warrants issued out accordingly.

Whereas Mary Dyer is condemned by the General Court to be executed for her offence, on the petition

of William Dier, her son, it is ordered that the said Mary Dyer shall have liberty for 48 hours after this day to depart out of this jurisdiction, after which time, being found therein, she is forthwith to be executed, and in the meantime that she be kept a close prisoner till her son or some other be ready to carry her away within the aforesaid time, and it is further ordered that she shall be carried to the place of execution, there to stand with a rope about her neck till the rest be executed, and then returned to the prison and remain as aforesaid.

Oct. 18, 1659. (Page 390.) It is ordered that there shall be a sufficient fence erected about the common prison in Boston, and house of correction, such as may debar persons from conversing with the prisoners, and the charge thereof to be borne half by the county of Suffolk, and the other half by the country; that the treasurer of the county of Suffolk see the same effected.

Oct. 18, 1659. (Page 391.) Whereas Christopher Holder, a Quaker, hath suffered what the law formerly appointed, after being sent to England without punishment, presumptuously coming into this jurisdiction without leave first obtained, the Court judgeth it meete to sentence him to banishment on pain of death; in case he be found within this jurisdiction three days after the next ship now bound from hence to England be departed from this harbor, and between this and the ship's departure, with the keeper at his own charge, he shall have liberty one day in a week to go about his business, and in case he shall

choose to go out of this jurisdiction sooner on the penalty aforesaid, he shall by order from the Governor or Deputy Governor be discharged the prison, so as he stay not above three days after his discharge from the prison in this jurisdiction.

Oct. 16, 1660. (Page 432.) For explication of the law or laws referring to the manner of trial of such persons as are found in this jurisdiction after banishment on pain of death, this Court doth judge meete to declare that when any person or persons banished on pain of death shall, after the expiration of their time limited for departure, be found within the limits of this jurisdiction, all Magistrates, Commissioners, Constables and other officers of this jurisdiction, do use their best endeavors for their apprehension and conveying to safe custody, and being there secured, such person or persons shall at the next Court of assistance, whether in ordinary or specially called, according to direction of the law for calling of such Courts, have a legal trial by a jury of twelve men, and being found by evidence of their own confession to be the person or persons formerly sentenced to banishment on pain of death, shall accordingly be sentenced to death and executed by warrant from the Governor or Deputy Governor, directed to the Marshall General, unless they be regularly reprieved in the mean time.

There being some women Quakers now in prison liable to sentence of banishment, whose husbands are innocent persons in that respect as far as we know, and are inhabitants in this jurisdiction, this Court

doth order that the said women, named Margaret Smith and Mary Trask, be committed to the house of correction and there kept to constant labor and *mean diet*, according to the order of said house, until this Court release them, and that the sentence of banishment upon the said persons be suspended, any law to the contrary notwithstanding, unless their husbands shall choose to carry them out of this jurisdiction, and not return without leave first obtained.

In answer to a motion of the Quakers now in prison that they may have their liberty to go for England, the Court judgeth it meete to declare that all the Quakers now in prison shall forthwith have their liberty to go for England in this ship now bound thither if they will, and for such as will not go for England, shall have liberty to depart this jurisdiction within eight days, as they solemnly engage under their hands delivered by them to the Governor or Deputy Governor, that they will not return into this jurisdiction without leave from the Council or General Court first by them obtained.

Whereas Joseph Nicholson and Jane his wife, being two Quakers banished this jurisdiction upon pain of death, and returning some time since into this jurisdiction, were called before the Court, where manifesting their desire to go for England the Court granted liberty to the aforesaid persons for three days to depart this jurisdiction either for England or elsewhere, the said persons accordingly repairing to the ship then bound for England, but by reason of its fullness of the ships lading could not obtain their passage,

and on their return tendering themselves to the Governor to be secured in prison until they may get passage for England, another ship being bound for England the undertakers whereof being willing to transport the said persons, the Court grants the said persons liberty to pass for England by the next opportunity, and in the interim to be secured in prison, any law to the contrary notwithstanding.

The court understanding that several inhabitants of this jurisdiction have lodged the Quakers now in prison, do order that the secretary issue out a warrant to the several persons and send the same by messenger of purpose to bring them all with speed to this Court to answer to their offence therein.

May 30, 1660. (Page 419.) The whole court met together, sent for Mary Dyer, who rebelliously after sentence of death passed against her, returned into this jurisdiction; being come before the court she acknowledged herself to be Mary Dyer, the person, and was condemned by this court to death. Being asked what she had to say why that sentence of death should not be executed, she gave no other answer but that she denied our law, came to bear witness against it and could not choose but come and do as formerly. The whole Court met together, voted that the said Mary Dyer, for her rebelliously returning into this jurisdiction (notwithstanding the favor of this court towards her), shall be by the Marshall General on the first day of June, about nine of the clock in the morning, carried to the place of execution and according to the sentence of the General

Court in October last, be put to death. That the secretary issue out warrant accordingly, which sentence the Governor declared to her in open Court, and warrant issued out accordingly to Edward Michelson, Marshall General, and to Captain James Oliver and his order as formerly.

May 30, 1660. (Page 419.) Whereas Joseph Nicholson and Jane his wife, Quakers, formerly banished this jurisdiction on pain of death (and being contrary to the sentence of the court, found within the same), were apprehended and committed to prison; this court having called the said Joseph and Jane his wife before them and examined them on grounds of their not departure, do judge meet so far to declare their farther clemency as yet to give them respite on penalty of their former sentence, to depart this jurisdiction by the next fourth day, and if they or either of them after that day shall be found in any part of the same, they shall again be apprehended by any magistrate, commissioner or constable or other person and brought to the prison at Boston, where they shall be kept close prisoners and being legally convicted thereof, shall be put to death.

It is ordered that the Quakers now in prison shall there remain until the next Court of assistance and then they shall be tried by a jury accordingly as the law provides in that case.

Oct. 8, 1662. (Page 59.) This court heretofore for some reasons inducing did judge meete to suspend the laws against Quakers as such, so far as they respect corporal punishment or death, during

the Court's pleasure. Now forasmuch as new complaints are made to this Court of such persons abounding, especially in the eastern part, endeavoring to draw away others to that wicked opinion, it is therefore ordered that the last law "*title Vagabond Quakers, 1661,*" be henceforth in force in all respects, provided their *whipping* be but through three towns, and the Magistrate or Commissioners signing such warrant *shall* appoint the *towns* and number of stripes in EACH to be given.

Oct. 21, 1663. (Page 88.) Whereas it is found by experience that there are many who are inhabitants of this jurisdiction which are enemies of all governments, Civil and Ecclesiastical, who will not yield obedience to authority, but make it much of their religion to be in opposition thereto and refuse to bear arms under others, who notwithstanding combine together in some towns and make parties suitable to their designs in election of such persons according to their ends, it is therefore ordered by this Court and the authority thereof, that all persons, Quakers, or others who refuse to attend upon the public worship of God established here, that all such persons whether freemen or others acting as aforesaid shall and hereby are made incapable of voting in all civil assemblies, during their obstinate persisting in such wicked ways and courses, and until certificate be given of their reformation; and it is further ordered that all those fines and mulcts of any such delinquent as aforesaid which are not gathered nor paid to the several treasurers of the Counties, as also what fines shall be

laid on them for the future, shall be delivered by the order of the County treasurers respectively to the selectmen of the several towns whereunto they belong, to be by them improved for the poor of the town.

A REVIEW OF THE PAST FROM THE QUAKER
STAND-POINT.

Salem, Mass., 9 mo. 30th, 1878.

To the editors of the Observer:—

MY DEAR FRIENDS:—Please allow me, through the columns of thy paper, to present a few facts and reflections brought to mind as I have read, with interest, the report of the exercises in Mechanic Hall, 9 mo. 18th, to commemorate the landing of Gov. Endicott upon our New England coast in the seventeenth century. With much, of course, both of the letter and the spirit of those exercises I am in warm sympathy, but I have been led to see clearly that they present to the public, facts, *solemn historical facts*, in a somewhat one-sided manner. In simple justice to the present and rising generations, it seems to me that more of the truth, the whole truth, in the case should be stated. Had the scenes of violence and intolerance which marred the annals of the early days of this colony, transpired but ten or twenty years ago, we should consider our Christian faith and dignity and charity not a little compromised, if we came together to celebrate them with song and oration and feast; why should the interval of two hundred and

fifty years that has elapsed make us to feel so very differently in the matter? Why not with equal propriety, push this matter of historical research and commemoration yet a little further; perchance we should find a line of descent with some unimportant breaks, running away back, through the years, as far as the founders of the Spanish inquisition.

Now about this time, there were in different parts of England, some ten thousand Quakers, taken from their homes, their vocations, and their meeting-houses, and placed in jails, prisons—honest, industrious, in-offensive and God-fearing people. Many of the prisons were vile and filthy places; oft-times they were placed in the same apartments among murderers and criminals of the lowest order, and numbers of the prisoners died during their incarceration from disease contracted, some being thus shut up for years.

William Penn was about this time committed to Newgate, and in response to Sir John Robinson, who sentenced him and accused him of sedition, he said:—

“We (Friends) have the unhappiness to be misrepresented. But bring me the man that will dare to justify this accusation to my face, and if I am not able to make it appear that it is both my practice and that of all the Friends to instill principles of peace on all occasions, (and war only against spiritual wickedness, that all men may be brought to fear God and work righteousness) I shall contentedly undergo the severest punishment your laws can expose me to. As for the King, I make this offer, if any

one living can make appear directly or indirectly from the time I have been called a Quaker (since it is from thence you date my sedition) I have contrived or acted anything injurious to his person, or to the English government, I shall submit my person to your utmost cruelties. But it is hard that being innocent I should be reputed guilty."

Robinson said to him:—"You bring yourself into trouble, heading parties and drawing people after you." Penn responded:—"I would have thee and all men know I scorn that religion which is not worth suffering for, and which is not able to sustain those who are afflicted for it. Mine is, and whatever be my lot I am resigned to the will of God. Thy religion persecutes, mine forgives, and I desire that God may forgive you all that are concerned in my commitment. I leave you, wishing you everlasting salvation." Well, it was natural amid such surroundings and trials that some should be led to leave their native country and seek an asylum in our then wilderness colony. Endicott now had the opportunity to play the part of a hero and a true Christian; *but no*, he chose rather to be a tyrant and a persecutor; whippings, imprisonment and death here awaited the coming of the poor, down-trodden Quaker. He had them publicly lashed, confined in jails, and three were hung on Boston Common. Between Penn and Endicott it was not so much a question of time, of education, of generation, (for they both figured in the same century,) as of obedience to the Light; the former followed and obeyed, the latter trampled it

under foot. And surely these must be rated as days of religious declension when high functionaries in church and state could so far come to "believe a lie," as to give their countenance and their aid to the perpetration and the consummation of the follies, the horrors, and the crimes of the witchcraft delusion.

The names of the three victims mentioned above were William Robinson, Marmaduke Stevenson, and Mary Dyer. William Ledra was also executed later, in another place. Mary Dyer is described as "a person of no mean extract and parentage, of an estate pretty plentiful, of a comely stature and countenance, of a piercing knowledge in many things, of a wonderful sweet and pleasant discourse, fit for great affairs." She was a minister in the society, as were also the other two. Nicholas Upsal, notwithstanding the infirmities of old age, was exiled from Boston in the winter of 1656. "He had ventured to remonstrate with the rulers of Massachusetts, on their passing a law for the banishment of 'that cursed sect of *heretics* lately risen up in the world, commonly called Quakers,' and prohibiting all commanders of ships, under penalty of a heavy fine, from bringing them into that jurisdiction. Leaving his wife and children and the colony in which long before he had taken refuge from persecution at home, the old man at length reached Rhode Island. Although during many years he had taken deep interest in the particular Puritan congregation of which he was a member, he had found that forms and ceremonies could not satisfy his soul, and on hearing the views maintained by Friends he was "much refreshed."

Rhode Island had, with the assistance of Roger Williams, been purchased by the new sect of Narragansett Indians, and immediately these faithful reformers illustrated their forgiving spirit and true philanthropy by enacting that "none should be accounted a delinquent for doctrine." But no Puritanical power, no human hand, was strong enough to suppress the heaven-implemented and divinely directed zeal of the Friends to share their spiritual treasure with others. About this time six of those who had been driven from Boston the previous year believed that the Lord was calling them thither again, and were assured that He would give them grace to endure any suffering they might have to pass through."

In the summer of 1657, eleven Quakers came to America from England in a little craft called the "Wood house." Their names were Humphrey Norton, Robert Hodshon, Dorothy Waugh, Christopher Holder, William Brend, John Copeland, Richard Doudney, Mary Weatherhead, Sarah Gibbons, Mary Clarke. The master of the ship, Robert Fowler, was also a Friend; five of them landed at New York while the remaining six went on to Rhode Island; others came from time to time. Soon after their arrival John Copeland says in a letter to his parents:

"Take no thought for me. The Lord's power hath overshadowed me, and man I do not fear; for my trust is in the Lord who is become our shield and buckler, and exceeding great reward." Thus did God prepare His youthful servant to suffer for His sake. A few weeks later, Christopher Holder and

himself were lying in Boston gaol, without bedding or even straw, lacerated from the effect of thirty lashes barbarously inflicted with a knotted scourge. For three days the gaoler refused to supply them with food or water, but they were sustained by their Saviour, and enabled to rejoice in His manifested love. Being accused as “blasphemers, heretics and deceivers,” they issued a declaration of faith, containing the following sentences:—

“In Him do we believe, who is the only begotten Son of the Father, full of grace and truth. And in Him do we trust alone for salvation; by whose blood we are washed from sin; through whom we have access to the Father with boldness, being justified by faith in believing in His name. Who has sent forth the Holy Ghost, to wit, the Spirit of Truth, that proceedeth from the Father and the Son; by which we are sealed and adopted sons and heirs of the kingdom of Heaven.

Believe in the Light, that you may be the children of the light; for as you love it and obey it, it will lead you to repentance, bring you to know Him in whom is remission of sins, in whom God is well pleased; who will give you an entrance into the kingdom of God, an inheritance amongst them that are sanctified.” But the Governors would not allow any such assertion to alter their opinion that Quakerism was a dangerous heresy, and terribly rigorous as was the law against its promulgators it was not sufficiently so to satisfy them; for Endicott and Bellingham gave orders that all the Friends then in prison

should be severely whipped twice a week. But the humanity of the inhabitants of Boston revolted at this decree, and the sympathy thus aroused led to the release of the sufferers, who were at once banished from the colony. Soon afterwards, John Copeland and his friend, William Brend, were sentenced to a severe scourging while passing through New Plymouth. The age of the latter awoke no compassion in the hearts of the persecutors. The following year after holding several meetings with William Ledra of Barbadoes, he was imprisoned at Boston, and received such brutal beatings, inflicted with a pitched rope, by a gaoler who had previously kept him without food for five days, and most cruelly fettered him for many hours, that he appeared to be dying; Endicott being alarmed at this, sent a physician to him, who thought his recovery impossible. But the hand of an unseen Healer was laid on him, and he must have been at least ninety when, eighteen years later, the following burial note was made out:—"William Brend, of the Liberty of Katherine's, near the Tower, a minister, died Seventh mo., Seventh, 1676, and was buried at Bunhill Fields." Before returning to England he labored in Rhode Island and the West Indies. In 1662 he was one of the many hundred Friends confined in Newgate, fifty-two of whom died in consequence of diseases caused by the loathsome state of that prison. We may form some idea of the heavenly consolation granted to this venerable pilgrim in his hour of need, by his beautiful "salutation of all Friends," from which a brief extract follows:—"It

hath been upon my heart, when in the sweet repose of the streams of my Father's love and life, by which my heart hath been overcome, to visit you with a loving salutation from the place of my outward bonds." After bidding them "flock together into our Father's fold, to get into His tent of safety, and lie down in the arms of His dear love," &c., he adds: "Oh, in the love and life of the Lamb, *look over all weakness in one another*, as God doth look over all the weakness in every one of us, and doth love us for his own Son's sake—in so doing peace will abound in our borders, it will flow forth amongst us like a river, and it will keep out jars, strifes and contentions."

1192420

As the Governors of Massachusetts were regardless of old age, so were they of the weakness of women. We read of the astonishment of the people of Boston at hearing Sarah Gibbons and her young friend, Dorothy Waugh, offering praise and thanksgiving for the gracious support granted them during a cruel scourging, three days before and three days after which they were kept without food. A little later, Endicott sentenced Hored Gardner, of Rhode Island, to the punishment of the knotted scourge. She had left her home at Newport, from the belief that her Lord had called her to labor for Him at Weymouth, in Massachusetts, where her ministry was cordially received. The maid who had accompanied her on this perilous journey, to assist in taking charge of her infant, was the victim of a similar sentence, and the only protection granted the baby was that

afforded by its mother's arms, who, when the executioner stayed his hand, prayed that her persecutors might be forgiven, because "they knew not what they did." At a later date, Alice Ambros, Mary Tomkins, and Ann Coleman, who was apparently young, and in delicate health, were sentenced to be whipped through eleven towns, covering a distance of nearly eighty miles. Although they were themselves enabled to praise the Lord for the marvellous help He granted them, the sight of their "torn bodies and weary steps" in the third town through which they passed, excited so much pity that one of the inhabitants induced the constable to commit the prisoners and the warrant to his care, and at once set them at liberty. Taking advantage of their unlooked-for release they went to New Quechawanah, where they had a meeting. Subsequently it was for a time feared that Ann Coleman would die from the effect of other barbarous scourgings. To George Fox she writes: "Oh the love of the Lord, who hath kept His handmaid that put her trust in Him; what shall I say unto thee of the love of my Father; *none can make me afraid*; much service for the Lord in this land, and it hath not been in vain, and so, let thy prayers be unto the Lord for me. In that life and love which is unchangeable art thou near me." Good cause indeed had that patient historian, Sewel, for exclaiming:—"but when should I have done, if I would describe all the whippings inflicted on Quakers in those parts!" Sarah Gibbons and Dorothy Waugh, soon after leaving Boston, returned to Rhode

Island, where they had previously been engaged in religious service, and we now find their names associated with that of Mary Dyer. About this time Humphrey Norton was finding a short respite from persecution in the same colony. A few months earlier his ministerial labors had been interrupted by an imprisonment at New Haven, Conn., where his right hand was deeply branded with the letter H, as a sign that he was a condemned heretic, and he was flogged in such a manner as to make some from the crowd, gathered by the beat of drum, exclaim, "do they mean to kill the man?" But He, who of old caused His children to receive "no hurt" in the midst of the seven times heated furnace, wonderfully upheld him in this hour of extremest need, for he states that his "body was as if it had been covered with balm." Much did the people marvel when, at the conclusion of the infliction, he raised his voice in thanksgiving and prayer. Not long after, Humphrey Norton received another scourging in New Plymouth. His rest in Rhode Island was a very short one, for he soon thought it right to go to Boston in company with a young Friend, named John Rous, who had previously been his associate in service, and sometimes in suffering, for their Lord. He was the son of Lieutenant Colonel Rous, a wealthy sugar planter of Barbadoes, who afterwards became a Friend, having, it is said, been much impressed by the ministry of his son. When Humphrey Norton told John Rous that sleep had fled from him because of the sorrow occasioned by a "sense of the strength of the enmity against the

righteous seed" in Boston, he also felt that he must bear a part "with the prisoners of hope, which at that time stood bound for the testimony of Jesus." Longing to lose no time, they travelled night and day, and on their arrival at Boston were told of the state in which William Brend then lay from the effect of the gaoler's cruelty, and were begged by their informant to leave the town, or they would be "dead men." But they were bound on a holy mission, from which no human power could turn them aside. "Such was our load," says Humphrey Norton, "that beside Him who laid it upon us, no flesh nor place could ease us." And a few hours later we find him, at the conclusion of the usual lecture of John Norton, a minister who notoriously instigated persecution, beginning an address in these words: "Verily this is the sacrifice which the Lord accepts not; for, whilst with the same spirit that you sin, you preach and pray and sing, that sacrifice is an abomination."

Although a charge of blasphemy could not be proved against him, there was no doubt that his companion and himself were guilty of being Quakers, and as such they were sentenced to imprisonment and whipping. The former, as the son of Lieutenant Colonel Rous, who had formerly resided in the colony, was at first courteously treated by the magistrates, who hoped they might induce this young champion of the Cross to cast aside "the heresy" he was upholding. But, notwithstanding their flattery, he steadfastly maintained his ground, vindicated the doctrines which he had adopted, and, as an English

citizen, claimed the right of a trial in an English Court. But the Governors, well knowing what an alarming exposure of their conduct towards Friends would be involved by this, would not hear of such a course. "No appeal to England! No appeal to England!" was their cry. Three days later the prisoners underwent the flogging to which they had been condemned; but when this punishment was soon renewed, the public indignation, already aroused by the treatment of William Brend, became so strong that it soon led to the liberation of the prisoners. In the midst of all afflictions the Friends were aided by the belief that their labors and sufferings were not in vain in the Lord. In a letter to Margaret Fell, John Rous says: "A firm foundation is there laid in this land, such a one as the devil will never get broken up." He writes, when again in Boston prison, where, about a fortnight later, he and his companions, John Copeland and Christopher Holder, underwent the mutilation of having the right ear cut off. Shall we shrink from reading their sufferings when we see the spirit with which they were enabled to endure them? "*In the strength of God,*" is their language, "we suffered joyfully, having freely given up not one member, but all, if the Lord so required, for the sealing of our testimony, which the Lord hath given us;" words which may recall those of Brainerd with regard to his prayers for his brother and himself—"My heart sweetly exulted in the thought of any distresses that might light on him or me, in the advancement of Christ's kingdom upon earth."

So on, and on, and on, runs the record of the inhuman cruelty of these early magistrates, a record which was most carefully avoided at the proceedings of the late celebration; but I hasten on to conclude the narration:—

Early in 1659, William Robinson, who had been preaching in Virginia, where his ministry was much blest, and Marmaduke Stevenson, who had lately come from Barbadoes, felt required of the Lord to go to Boston; the former receiving a clear revelation that his life would be taken, he writes: "Obedience was demanded of me by the Lord, who filled me with living strength and power from His heavenly presence which at that time did mightily overshadow me, and my life did say amen to what the Lord required of me." The two young ministers arrived at Boston on one of the public fast days, and were soon arrested. Like the apostles of old they tarried or they journeyed as they were restrained or constrained by the Spirit of the Lord. In a letter to George Fox from Boston gaol, Wm. Robinson writes: "Oh! my dearly beloved, thou who art endued with power from on High, who art of a quick discerning in the fear of God; oh, remember us—let thy prayers be put up unto the Lord God for us, that His power and strength may rest with us and upon us, that faithful we may be preserved to the end. Amen.

Soon the aged Mary Dyer arrived at Boston, constrained to carry comfort and cheer to her captive fellow-believers there, and was shortly imprisoned also. A Friend, writing with reference to their

preaching before imprisonment, says:—"Divers were convinced, the power of the Lord accompanying them, and with astonishment confounded their enemies before them; great was their service abroad in that jurisdiction for four weeks and upwards." Being brought before the Governor, Wm. Robinson asked leave to read an explanation which he had prepared:—"After describing the heavenly intimation he had received that it was God's will that he should lay down his life for the cause of Christ, he writes: I, being a child, durst not question the Lord in the least, and as the Lord made me willing, dealing gently and kindly with me as a tender father by a faithful child whom he tenderly loves, so the Lord did deal with me in ministering his life unto me, which gave and gives me strength to perform what the Lord required of me. Therefore all who are ignorant of the motion of the Lord in the inward parts be not hasty in judging in this matter. The presence of the Lord and his heavenly life doth accompany me so that I can say in truth, Blessed be the Lord God of my life who hath counted me worthy and called me hereunto. Will ye put us to death for obeying the Lord, the God of the whole earth?"

Endicott took up this document, and after reading it pronounced sentence of death on its writer. A few days before his execution, in an epistle addressed "to the Lord's people," Wm. Robinson says: "The streams of my Father's love run daily through me, from the Holy Fountain of life to the seed throughout the whole relation. I am overcome with love,

for it is my life and length of days ; it is my glory and my daily strength. I am full of the quickening power of the Lord Jesus Christ. I shall enter with my Beloved into eternal rest and peace, and I shall depart with everlasting joy in my heart and praises in my mouth."

After Marmaduke Stevenson had received his sentence, he solemnly addressed the magistrates, concluding with these words: "Assuredly if you put us to death you will bring innocent blood upon your own heads, and swift destruction will come upon you." It is a remarkable fact that many of these persecutors came to an untimely end, or were visited by severe personal calamities which resulted in death. "The hand or judgment of the Lord is upon me," were the words of John Norton, who, whilst walking in his own house, leant his head against a chimney piece and sank down never to speak again. And Major General Adderton, who had scoffingly said "the judgments of the Lord God are not come upon us yet," was overtaken by a sudden and shocking death.

During his imprisonment, Marmaduke Stevenson wrote his "Call to the Work and Service of the Lord," and not losing sight of his old friends he prepared an address to his "neighbors and the people of the town of Shiptown, Weighton and elsewhere." A few days before his execution he wrote a letter "to the Lord's people" from which the following extracts are taken:

"Lambs of my Father's fold and sheep of His pasture, the remembrance of you is precious to me,

my dearly beloved ones—who are reconciled to God, and one to another, in that which sea and land cannot separate; here you may feel me knit and joined to you in the spirit of truth, and linked to you as members of His body, who is our Head and Rock of sure defence; here we are kept safe in the hour of temptation, and in the day of trial shall we be preserved in the hollow of His hand; here His banner of love will be over us So, my dear friends, let us always wait at the altar of the Lord, to see the table spread, that so we may sit down and eat together, and be refreshed with the hidden manna that comes from Him who is our life, our peace, our strength and our preserver, night and day. Oh, my beloved ones! let us all go on in His strength, who is our Prince and Saviour If I forget you, then let the Lord forget me. Nay, verily you cannot be forgotten by me; so long as I abide in the Vine I am a branch of the same nature with you, which the Lord hath blessed; we grow together in His life and image, as members of His body, where we shall live together to all eternity."

After Mary Dyer had heard her sentence she only replied by the significant words, "The will of the Lord be done." And when Endicott impatiently exclaimed "Take her away, Marshal," she added, "Yea, joyfully I go;" for her heart was filled with heavenly consolation from the love of Christ, and from the thought that she was counted worthy to suffer for His sake. She told the marshal that it was unnecessary for him to guard her to the prison. "I

believe you, Mrs. Dyer," he answered, "but I must do as I am commanded." From the House of Correction she addressed "An appeal to the Rulers of Boston," in which she asks nothing for herself, but manifests—as an anonymous writer remarks—"the courage of an apostle contending for the truth, and the tenderness of a woman feeling for the sufferings of her people." She writes: "I have no self ends, the Lord knoweth; for if my life were freely granted by you, it would not avail me, so long as I should daily hear or see the sufferings of my dear brethren." It is said that on the day preceding that appointed for the execution, Mary Dyer's oldest son arrived at Boston, and was allowed to remain all night with his mother. He came in the vain hope of inducing her to make such concessions as might be the means of saving her life.

The erection of gallows on Boston Common for these guiltless victims awakened such strong feelings of amazement and indignation amongst the inhabitants, as to give alarm to the magistrates. On the morning of the day appointed for the execution a great number of people gathered round the prison, and gave earnest attention to William Robinson, who addressed them from an open window of an upper room. But the rulers, who always studiously endeavored to prevent the Friends from holding intercourse with the colonists, were afraid for the crowd to listen, at this crisis, to Quaker preaching, and accordingly sent a military captain to disperse them. Finding this impracticable, he entered the gaol in a

violent passion, and hurling some of the prisoners down stairs, shut them into a low, dark cell. One of this little company writes: "As we sat together waiting upon the Lord, it was a time of love, for as the world hated us, so the Lord was pleased in a wonderful manner to manifest His supporting love, and kindness to us in our innocent sufferings; especially to the worthies who had now finished their course God was with them, and many sweet and heavenly sayings they gave unto us, being themselves filled with comfort. While we were yet embracing each other, with full and tender hearts, the officers came in and took the two from us (Robinson and Stevenson) as sheep for the slaughter."

Boston Common was separated by the distance of a mile from the gaol, and the prisoners were escorted by two hundred men, armed with halberds, guns, swords and pikes—in addition to many horsemen. It was thought the safest arrangement for this procession to avoid the direct thoroughfare through the city, and the drummers were ordered immediately before the three captives, and to beat more loudly if they should attempt to speak. Thus when William Robinson did so, the only words which were audible were, "This is your hour, and the power of darkness." Marmaduke Stevenson's voice was drowned by the same means. "Yet they went on," as Sewel says, "with great cheerfulness, as if going to an everlasting wedding"—which indeed they were. In reply to a coarse taunt from the marshal, Mary Dyer said: "This is to me an hour of the greatest joy I ever had

in this world. No ear can hear, no tongue can utter, no heart can understand, the sweet incomes and the refreshings of the spirit of the Lord which I now feel." Having bade farewell to his friends and mounted the scaffold, William Robinson addressed the assembled crowd: "We suffer not as evil doers, but as those who have testified and manifested the Truth. This is the day of your visitation, and therefore I desire you to mind the light of Christ which is in you, to which I have borne testimony and am now going to seal my testimony with my blood." Wilson, a minister of the city, changing the scoffing tone he had assumed whilst they were walking to the Common, now exclaimed—"Hold thy tongue; be silent; thou art going to die with a lie in thy mouth." After the executioner had adjusted the rope, William Robinson said, "Now are ye made manifest; I suffer for Christ in whom I live and for whom I die." Marmaduke Stevenson also spoke a few words to the spectators: "Be it known unto you all this day, that we suffer, not as evil doers, but for conscience sake. This day shall we all be at rest with the Lord."

The friends of the martyrs were not allowed to provide coffins for them, nor even to enclose the pit into which the bodies were thrown. Wilson, the minister to whom allusion has already been made, composed a scoffing song on the sufferers. But no amount of indignity which might be heaped upon them could prevent their death from being a solemn attestation to the futility of every effort of a blind bigotry to crush the conscience of those who, bearing

the image and superscription of Christ, rendered unto God the things that are God's and consequently with regard to these "things" acknowledged no ruler but him in whose kingdom their spirits dwelt. So deep an impression was made on John Chamberlain, an inhabitant of Boston, by what he saw and heard that day, as to cause his conviction of the truth of the doctrines held by Friends; before two years were over he had been imprisoned, banished, and also cruelly whipped through three towns; yet his Saviour suffered not his faith to fail, for we learn that this persecution "so far from beating him from the truth rather drove him nearer to it."

After Mary Dyer had ascended the ladder, she was told that if she would return home her life should be spared. "Nay," she answered, "I cannot; for in obedience to the will of the Lord I came, and in his will I abide faithful unto death." To the charge of being guilty of her own blood, she replied: "Nay, I came to take blood guiltiness from you, desiring you to repeal the unrighteous and unjust law; therefore my blood will be required of your hands who wilfully do it." When asked if she wished any of the people to pray for her she said that she desired the prayers of all the people of God; and to the proposal that an Elder should do so, she answered: "Nay—first a child, then a young man, then a strong man, before (being) an Elder in Christ Jesus." When accused of having said she had been in Paradise, she replied without hesitation, "Yea, I have been in Paradise these several days." The few more words she spoke

were on the everlasting happiness now so near at hand. A Friend, who had united in her ministerial services on Shelter Island, sums up his description of her by saying: "She even shined in the image of God."

Some eight or nine months later, Wm. Ledra, who is said to have been a Cornishman, though his home was in Barbadoes, was condemned to death for having returned to Boston after sentence of banishment. When in 1658, after mutual labors for their Lord, he had shared the imprisonment of his friend William Brend in an unventilated cell—the cruelty of which he had been the victim had imperilled his life; and now, notwithstanding the inclemency of a New England winter, he was kept chained in an open prison. On the day before his death he addressed a letter to "the little flock of Christ" in which he remarks that he was filled "with the joy of the Lord in the beauty of holiness, whilst his spirit was wholly swallowed up in the bosom of eternity. As the flowing of the ocean (he continues) doth fill every creek and branch thereof, and then retires again towards its own being and fulness, and leaves a savour behind it; so doth the life and virtue of God flow into every one of your hearts, whom he hath made partakers of His Divine nature." Alluding to his tender yearnings for the young he says: "Stand in the watch within in the fear of the Lord, which is the very entrance of wisdom and the state wherein you are ready to receive the secrets of the Lord. Hunger and thirst patiently, be not weary, neither doubt; stand

still and cease from thy own workings, and in due time thou shalt enter into rest and thy eyes shall behold His salvation. Confess Him before men; bring all things to the light that they may be proved whether they are wrought in God. Without grace possessed there is no assurance of salvation. By grace you are saved." The following day the fetters which had so long bound him were knocked off, and we are told that he went "forth to the slaughter in the meekness of the Spirit of Jesus." He was surrounded by soldiers in order to prevent intercourse with his friends; but before mounting the scaffold he exhorted one of them to faithfulness, and on bidding him farewell added, "all that will be Christ's disciples must take up His cross." A visitor to the city, from England, who witnessed this scene, having asked leave to speak, said: "Gentlemen, I am a stranger both to your persons and country, yet a friend of both. For the Lord's sake take not away the man's life, but remember Gamaliel's counsel to the Jews: 'If it be of men it will come to nought; but if it be of God ye cannot overthrow it; be careful ye are not found fighters against God.'" This courageous stranger also told them that they had "no warrant from the word of God, nor precedent from our country, nor power from His Majesty to hang the man."

William Ledra's last words were, "I commend my righteous cause unto Thee, O God! Lord Jesus receive my spirit." A few weeks before his death he wrote the following testimony to the willingness of God to supply all the need of his faithful follow-

ers:—"I testify in the fear of the Lord God that the noise of the whip on my back, all the imprisonments, and the loud threatning of a halter, *did no more af-fright me, through the strength and power of God, than if they had threatened to have bound a spider's web on my finger*—which makes me say with unfeigned lips, wait upon the Lord O my soul!" Like Josiah Southwick of Salem, he might have said, "Tongue cannot express the goodness and love of God to his suffering people." "Here is my body" were the words of the latter when sentenced to a severe scourging, "if you want a further testimony to the truth I profess, take it and tear it in pieces; *your sentence is no more terrifying to me than if you had taken a feather and blown it in the air.*"

On the day of William Ledra's execution, Wenlock Christison, of Salem, was placed at the bar; he also had experienced, as Milton says, of those days that

"Heavy persecution shall arise
On all, who in the worship persevere
Of spirit and truth."

Although exiled on pain of death, he had re-appeared at Boston and caused such consternation by entering the court just as sentence of death was being pronounced on his friend, as to cause perfect silence for a while. When now in his turn condemned to die, he said, "The will of the Lord be done. If you have power to take my life from me *the which I question, I believe you shall never more take Quaker's lives from them. Note my words.*"

Just at this crisis the rulers of Massachusetts received tidings from England which caused a sudden change in their conduct; for on the day preceding that which had been fixed on for the execution of Wenlock Christison, he and twenty-seven other Friends were set at liberty; and after two of them had been whipped through the town they were taken by a body of soldiers out of the jurisdiction. Would it not be a false refinement of feeling to be unwilling to *contemplate the sufferings* which, not young and strong men only, but tender and delicate women were enabled to *endure* for Christ? Moreover, is there not instruction for us in this:—

“Mournful record of an earlier age,
That pale and half effaced lies hidden away
Beneath the fresher writing of to-day.”

“Thou shalt lose thy life and find it,
Thou shalt boldly cast it forth;
And then back again receiving,
Know it in its endless worth.”

And here I close my recital of Puritan barbarities, a designation which in truth and justice I feel to apply—a record of cruelty which for atrocity has probably never been exceeded on the American continent; except possibly in the cases of Andersonville horrors during the late war, and the brutal practices of slave masters under the old slave-holding oligarchy.

Compare now for a moment the early days of Massachusetts and Pennsylvania.—*Here* was strife, contention and constant affright from Indian alarms; *there*, Penn arrived in 1682 and made his famous

treaty with the Indians, in the which they pledged themselves in their strong, quaint language "to live in love with Onas, (Penn) and his children as long as the sun and moon shall endure." I quote from Penn's biography: "When the account of this treaty reached Europe most of her politicians awaited with sneering smiles the consummation they expected to follow. Going among the cruel Indian savages without arms, and pledging themselves never to use violence towards them! What folly! What madness!" But they waited and watched long, and still no violence or bloodshed ensued. Whilst the surrounding colonists were ever and anon at war with the Indians, and the scalping-knife and tomahawk brought death and terror to many a hearth, the Quakers of Pennsylvania and all their possessions remained uninjured.

Safe that quiet Eden lay,
When the war-whoop stirred the land;
Thence the Indian turned away
From their homes his bloody hand.

"He remembered the treaty with the sons of Onas and kept it inviolate." The Friends of Pennsylvania on their side acted truthfully and honestly towards the red men; and the Indian people, even when at war with other English colonies, and when the original parties to the treaty had died off, regarded the lives and property of the children of Onas as sacred. Such was the treaty of peace and amity of which Voltaire remarked that "it was the only one ever made without an oath, and the only one that never was broken." Whittier writes:—

“The Quaker of the olden time !
So calm, and firm, and true,
Unspotted by its wrong and crime,
He walked the dark earth through ;
The lust of power, the love of gain,
The thousand lures of sin
Around him had no power to stain
The purity within.

With that deep insight which detects
All great things in the small,
And knows how each man's life affects
The spiritual life of all,
He walked by faith and not by sight,
By love and not by law ;
The presence of the wrong or right,
He rather felt than saw.

He felt that wrong with wrong partakes,
That nothing stands alone,
That whoso gives the motive makes
His brother's sin his own ;
And, pausing not for doubtful choice
Of evils great or small,
He listened to that inward voice
Which calls away from all.

Oh ! spirit of that early day,
So pure and strong and true,
Be with us in the narrow way
Our faithful fathers knew ;
Give strength the evil to forsake,
The cross of truth to bear,
And love and reverent fear to make
Our daily lives a prayer.”

Had Gov. Endicott listened as attentively to the Voice of Eternal Truth, Justice and Mercy within his breast, and obeyed this light of Christ in the soul, as faithfully as did William Penn, in Pennsylvania, our

New England colony would have been spared those blood-stains upon her name and her fame—the massacre of Indian tribes, and the persecution of Quaker and Baptist settlers. Penn came as an ambassador of the Prince of Peace, and proved himself by his deeds to be one. Endicott, seeking to “serve two masters—God and Mammon,” at times allowed the love of fame and earthly power to dim and utterly obscure his spiritual vision. So this same determination to erect a state, to found a nation, at any cost, led on step by step to the perpetration of that national crime, the War of the American Revolution, which was a deliberate setting aside of the Gospel command,—“But I say unto you that ye resist not evil; but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.” And likewise that solemn admonition of our Lord:—“My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight.”—A crime as clearly the forerunner of our national woes, as that pain and suffering are sure to follow in the train of disobedience.

The Ship of State was launched amid bloodshed and animosity, and hatred, and therefore the establishment and perpetuation of slavery, for so many years in the Southern states, with its blighting influences, as well as the upheavals and terrors of the great rebellion, were but the natural fruit of the tree just planted, and the legitimate consequences of the first sinning.

If we owe something (and we do) to the sturdy

morals of the Puritan, we certainly are equally indebted to the character of those obscure Quakers, who right at the time, at the peril of their lives, protested faithfully, earnestly and conscientiously, against blind and short-sighted bigotry, and against practices and methods which, though Christian in name, were in reality little better than Pagan. These hated and despised ones were true Protestants, holding up in the midst of opposition and persecution, the great truths of the gospel in their simplicity and purity. They were faithful ministers, preachers, witnesses; their Lord owned them, and His peace was their portion. "Little ones," they may have been, but their Master pronounced positive condemnation against any who should "*offend one such.*" We desire to judge no man, or men, uncharitably, wishing always to be found in the mind and of the spirit of Him "who, when He was reviled, reviled not again;" but this same "High Priest," the "Son sent of the Father," hath declared, as touching harm done to His lowly followers: "Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these, my brethren, ye have done it unto me."

So, if praises and adulation are to-day so lavishly bestowed upon these ancient *blinded guides*, surely one little word of explanation, one little word of commendation, one little word of blessing, is due to the memory of those *innocents slain* at the hands of the Puritan governor and his associates; and though we, their spiritual descendents, (the New England Yearly Meeting of Friends), may have but a fraction

of the faith, courage, fortitude and patience of these, our fore-fathers in the Truth, yet, in the exercise of that fraction, it becomes our duty, boldly to state their case, and hold up the bright example of their lives of self-denial, even in these latter days!

And to-day, amid the enjoyment of civil and religious liberty, are we not to look back with as much of gratitude, because of their "*faithfulness unto death*," as for the deeds and misdeeds of the Pilgrim fathers?

Truly thy friend,

HENRY A. CHASE.

(*Salem Observer*, Oct. 5, 1878.)

HISTORY OF THE PEOPLE CALLED QUAKERS.

By John Gough, published, 1790, in Dublin, Ireland.
Vol. I: Lawrence and Cassandra Southick, their sufferings, p. 349, 361; Josiah Southick, p. 349, 361; Daniel and Provided ordered to be sold for slaves, 376 to 381.

THE severities already inflicted on the members of this society had so affected many of the inhabitants of this colony that they withdrew from their public assemblies and met on the first day of the week, to worship quietly by themselves, for which they were fined 5 shillings per week, and imprisoned. Particularly Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick, an aged couple (who in the last year had been imprisoned and fined for entertaining Christopher Holder and John Copeland), with their son Joseph, were sent to the house of correction, whipped in like manner as those before mentioned, and had their goods taken to

the value of £4, 15 shillings, for not coming to church. For the same cause Edward Harnet, aged 69, and his wife, 73 years of age, had 37 shillings taken from them without regard to their circumstances, which were but mean, or their age, which would naturally excite tenderness. About this time (1658) there was a meeting at the house of Nicholas Phelps in the woods about five miles from Salem, and upon the information of one Butler, the six following residents were taken up and committed to prison: Samuel Shattock, Lawrence Southwick and Cassandra his wife, Josiah their son, Samuel Gaskin (or Gaskill), and Joshua Buffum, who being kept close in the house of correction during the heat of the Summer, from their husbandry, after three weeks confinement, represented their case to the court in the following letter:

This to Magistrates at the Court in Salem. Friends:—Whereas it was your pleasure to commit us, whose names are under-written, to the house of correction in Boston, although the Lord, the righteous Judge of Heaven and Earth, is our witness that we have done nothing worthy of stripes or of bonds; and we being committed by your court to be dealt withal as the law provides for foreign Quakers, as ye please to term us; and having some of us suffered your law and pleasures, now that which we do expect is, That whereas we have suffered your law, so now to be set free by the same law, as your manner is with strangers, and not to put us on the account of one law, and execute another law upon us, of which

according to your own manner we were never convicted, as the law expresses. If you had sent us upon the account of your new law, we should have expected the jailer's order to have been on that account, which that it was not, appears by the warrant which we have, and the punishment which we bare, as four of us were whipped, among whom was one that had formerly been whipped; so now according to your former law, friends, let it not be a small thing in your eyes, the exposing as much as in you lies, our families to ruin. It is not unknown to you, the season and the time of year, for those that live of husbandry, and what their cattle and families may be exposed unto; and also such as live upon trade. We know if the spirit of Christ did dwell and rule in you these things would take impression on your spirits. What our lives and conversations have been in that place is well known, and what we now suffer for, is much for false reports, and ungrounded jealousies of heresy and sedition. These things lie upon us to lay before you. As for our parts we have true peace and rest in the Lord in all our sufferings, and are made willing in the power and strength of God, freely to offer up our lives in this cause of God, for which we suffer: yea, and we do find (through grace) the enlargement of God in our imprisoned state, to whom alone we commit ourselves and our families, for the disposing of us according to his infinite wisdom and pleasure, in whose love is our rest and life. From the house of bondage in Boston wherein we are made captives by the wills of men, although made free by the Son, (John 8, 36).

In which we quietly rest, this 16th of the 5th month, 1658.

LAWRENCE SOUTHICK, JOSIAH SOUTHICK,
CASSANDRA SOUTHICK, SAMUEL SHATTOCK,
JOSHUA BUFFUM."

The first victims to this severe law were Lawrence and Cassandra Southick, their son Josiah, Samuel Shattock, Nicholas Phelps and Joshua Buffum. They were called before the court 11th of 3rd mo., 1659, and on their trial (such as it was), the same arbitrary spirit of tyranny appeared in their manner of executing as in passing their laws. The prisoners making a rational objection to their proceeding against them by their law as being in custody when it was made, and therefore as to them an *ex post facto* law. To their query whether it was for an offence against that law which then had no existence, they were committed to prison and banished, they received no reply; then one of them desired the governor that he would be pleased to declare before the people the real and true cause of their proceedings against them. He answered, it was for contemning authority in not coming to the ordinances of God. He further charged them with rebelling against the authority of the country in not departing according to their order; to which they answered they had no other place to go, but had their wives, children, families and estates to look after; nor had they done anything worthy of death, banishment or bonds, or any of the hardships or ignominious punishments which they had suffered in their persons, beside the loss of one hun-

dred pound's worth of their property 'taken from them for meeting together. This remonstrance of their recent accumulated injuries silencing the Governor, Major General Denison made this unanswerable reply, that they stood against the authority of the country in not submitting to their laws, that he should not go about to speak much of the error of their judgements but added he, you and we are not able well to live together, at present the power is in our hand, and therefore the strongest must fend off. After this the prisoners were put forth for a while, and being called in again, the sentence of banishment was pronounced against them, and no more than a fortnight's time allowed for them to depart on pain of death; and although they desired a respite to attend to their affairs and till an opportunity of a convenient passage to England might occur, the unrelenting malice of their persecutors would not grant them even this small and reasonable request; so Samuel Shattock, Nicholas Phelps, and Josiah Southick were obliged to take an opportunity that offered four days after, to pass for England by Barbadoes, in order to seek redress from the parliament and council of state there, but without success.

Lawrence and Cassandra Southick went to Shelter Island, where they soon died, within three days of each other; and Joshua Buffum retired to Rhode Island. The proceedings of these haughty rulers are strongly marked throughout with the features of self-importance, inhumanity and bitter malignity, but I know of no instance of a more persevering malice

and cruelty, than that wherewith they persecuted the aforesaid Lawrence and Cassandra Southick and their family. First, while members of their church, they were both imprisoned for entertaining strangers, Christopher Holder and John Copeland, a christian duty which the apostle to the Hebrews advises not to be unmindful of; and after seven weeks imprisonment, Cassandra was fined 40 shillings for owning a paper written by the aforesaid persons. Next, for absenting from the public worship and owning the Quakers' doctrine, on the information of one Captain Hawthorne, they, with their son Josiah, were sent to the house of correction and whipped in the coldest season of the year, and at the same time Hawthorne issued his warrant to distrain their goods for absence from their public worship, whereby there were taken from them cattle to the value of £4, 15 shillings. Again they were imprisoned, with others, for being at a meeting, and Cassandra was again whipped, and upon their joint letter to the magistrates before recited, the other appellants were released, but this family, although they with the rest had suffered the penalty of their cruel law fully, were arbitrarily detained in prison to their great loss and damage, being in the season of the year when their affairs most immediately demanded their attendance; and last of all were banished upon pain of death, as before recited, by a law made while they were imprisoned. Thus despoiled of their property, deprived of their liberty, driven into banishment, and in jeopardy of their lives, for no other crime than meeting apart and

dissenting from the established worship, the sufferings of this inoffensive aged couple ended only with their lives. But the multiplied injuries of this harmless pair were not sufficient to gratify that thirst for vengeance which stimulated these persecutors, while any member of the family remained unmolested. During their detention in prison they left at home a son Daniel and a daughter Provided; these children, not deterred by the unchristian treatment of their parents and brother, felt themselves rather encouraged to follow their steps and relinquish the assemblies of a people whose religion was productive of such relentless persecution; for their absence from which they were fined £10, though it was well known that they had no estate, their parents having been reduced to poverty by repeated fines and extravagant distrainments; wherefore to satisfy the fine they were ordered to be sold for bond-slaves by the following mandate: "Whereas Daniel Southick and Provided Southick, son and daughter of Lawrence Southick, absenting themselves from the public ordinances, having been fined by the courts of Salem and Ipswich, pretending they have no estates and resolving not to work, the court upon perusal of a law which was made upon account of debts, in answer to what should be done for the satisfaction of the fines, resolves, that the treasurers of the several counties are, and shall be fully empowered to sell the said persons to any of the English Nation at Virginia or Barbadoes, to answer the said fines." Pursuant to this order, Edward Butler, one of the treasurers, sought out for a passage

for them to Barbadoes for sale, but could find none willing to take them thither. One master of a ship to whom he applied, in order to evade a compliance, pretended they would spoil the ship's company. Butler replied, no, you do not fear that, for they are poor harmless creatures that will not hurt anybody. The master rejoined, will you then offer to make slaves of such harmless creatures? and declined the invidious office of transporting them, as well as the rest. Disappointed in his designs and at a loss how to dispose of them, the winter approaching, he sent them home to shift for themselves till he could find a convenient opportunity to send them away.

Is it strange that a few people became excited unto insanity, after such terrible outrages upon themselves and friends, as to appear naked in public; rather is it not a wonder that more were not made insane?



ERRATA.

- Page 92. Ebenezer, 39, should be 40.
Page 95. John Southwick, 56, should be 57.
Page 96. Isaac Southwick, 62, should be 63.
Page 116. Abraham Southwick, 59, should be 60.
Page 117. Benjamin Southwick, 61, should be 62.
Page 130. John Southwick, 90, should be 87.
Page 132. Benjamin Southwick, 42, should be 43.
Page 136. Joseph Southwick, 79, should be 171.
Page 138. Ruth Southwick, 205, should be 204.
Page 139. Zacheus Southwick, 195, should be 196.
Page 148. Abigail Southwick, 160, should be 161.
Page 148. Lydia Southwick, 156, should be 157.
Page 150. Moses Southwick, 158, should be 159.
Page 151. Daniel Southwick, 152, should be 153.
Page 151. Caleb Southwick, 153, should be 154.
Page 163. Isaac Southwick, 155, should be 152.
Page 164. William Southwick (111), was born in 1715, and died before 1767. Married first wife, name unknown, Aug. 6, 1748; second, Sarah Elizabeth King; third, Lucy Kilburn, of Rowley.
Page 188. Maria Brown, 369, should be 370.
Page 192. Simeon Southwick (252), was married in 1793.
Page 193. James Southwick (509), son of William and Sarah. married, April 25, 1787, Mary Day, *not* Persis Peabody.
Page 197. Solomon Southwick, 249, should be 248.
Page 200. Henry Collins Southwick, 522, should be 523.
Page 203. Mary Southwick, 530, should be 531.
Page 213. Elisha Southwick (464), was a tanner at Union Springs.
Page 214. Rachael Southwick, 534, should be 535.
Page 215. Chade Southwick (473), was not a tanner.
Page 227. Hiram Brown, 370, should be 369.

FIRST GENERATION.

1.

LAWRENCE SOUTHWICK¹. There is a tradition in the Southwick family that Lawrence came from Lancashire, England, to America in 1627, and returned to England and brought his wife Cassandra and son John and daughter Mary to Massachusetts in 1630, on the May Flower, in company with Wm. Bradford and others, and settled at Salem, Mass. We do not find any mention of his name in the public records of Salem until 1639, when he and his family were admitted as members in the First Church of Salem, and two acres of land was given him by the town of Salem to carry on the business of manufacturing glass and earthen ware. There is a tradition that he was one of the first to manufacture glass in America. This two acres of land was called glass-house field, as there were two others engaged in the same business, and the land is so designated to-day on the records and maps of said property, although the manufacture has long ceased to be carried on there. Said land is a valley running easterly from Aborn Street, and is on the south side of what is called Gallows Hill, where several persons were hung during the Salem Witchcraft delusion, a very dark page in the history of sectarian bigotry in Massachusetts.

Lawrence and wife Cassandra and son Josiah and daughter Mary were fined, whipt, imprisoned and finally banished for being Quakers, and their son Daniel and daughter Provided were sentenced by the General Court to be sold into slavery. Lawrence and wife Cassandra went to Shelter Island, Long Island Sound, being banished under pain of death in 1659, and died there in the spring of 1660 from privation and exposure; his wife died three days after him. Their son Josiah went to Rhode Island and established a home for himself and family. He came back to Salem in 1660 to look after his parents' property and found the property in very poor condition, and was whipped for returning to Massachusetts. It seems incredible that any followers of Christ could have so belied their professions, but it was an illustration of the saying of Robert Pollock, in regard to the hypocrite,

“Who stole the livery of the Court of Heaven
To serve the Devil in.”

Copy of Lawrence Sethick's Will.

I, Lawrence Sethick, late of Salem in New England, now being at the house of Nathaniel Silvester, on Shelter Island, being weake in body but of sound mind and memory, do make and ordayne this my last will and testament, tenth day of fifth month, 1659.

I first give and bequeath unto my sonne Daniel Sethick my dwelling house at Salem, with all the houses, orchards, gardens and appurtenances; and Gyle's lot, provided that John Burnell shall have a house lott on the ground at the further end of the orchard newly fenct in.

Item. My will is that the lott which I had of Josiah Sethick shall return to him again.

Item. I give unto John Sethick the lott next to his owne.

Item. My will is that the great meadow which lyes at Ipswich River, fenct in, shall be divided Daniel Sethick and John Burnell equally.

Item. I give unto Samuel Burton forty shillings.

Item. I give unto John Burnell, if he stand faithful in the truth, two young steers and the first mare foal.

Item. I give unto Henry Traske Marshall's lott joining to his orchard, provided that Daniel may have liberty to mow a load of hay every year thereon.

Item. I give unto Mary Traske my daughter, wife of Henry Traske, ten pounds sterling.

Item. I give unto Deborah Sethwick and young Josiah, each of them fifty shillings sterling.

Item. I give unto Ann Potter forty shillings, in she thinks beneficial for her.

Item. I give unto Mary Traske, daughter to Henry Traske, one good serge suit of clothes; and unto Sarah and Hannah each of them a suit of clothes.

I give and bequeath unto Samuel and Sarah, John Sethick's children, to each of them thirty shillings sterling.

Furthermore my will is that Daniel my sonne, and Provided my daughter, shall possess and enjoy all that which remains of my estate after debts and legacies paid, and my will above mentioned fulfilled, equally to be divided between them so that Daniel may have that part which belongs to husbandry.

Lastly my will is that in case my wife survives me shee shall be my executrix and keep all possessions during her life, and after her decease my will to be performed according as above expressed; and I do ordayne William Rob-

inson and Thomas Gardner to be overseers of this my last will and testament, signed and sealed by me the day and year above written with my hand and seal following.

In presence of

NATHANIEL SILVESTER,	<i>signed by</i>
THOMAS HARRIS,	LAWRENCE SETHICK.
WILLIAM DURAND,	

This will was allowed by the court 29, 9 mo., 1660.

attest

HILLARD VEREN, *Clericus.*

Lawrence and Cassandra* Southwick, both baptised 2 mo., 24th, 1639, at First Church, Salem. Their children were :

2. John², born 1620, died Oct. 25, 1672; married first, Sarah Tidd; second, Hannah Flint; third, Sarah Burnett (or Burnell).
3. Mary², born 1630; married Henry Trask, son of Capt. Wm Trask.
4. Josiah², born 1632, died 1693; married Mary —.

* Cassandra, according to Homeric Legend, was the fairest daughter of Priam and Hecuba, and the twin sister of Helenus. The children playing in the court of the temple of the Thymbrucan Apollo, not far from Illium, till it was too late for them to return home, a bed of laurel twigs was made for them in the temple, and there in the morning two snakes were found licking their ears, from which resulted such an acuteness of hearing that they could hear the voice of the *Gods*. Cassandra afterward attracted the love of Apollo by her beauty, and he taught her the secrets of prophecy; but displeased by her rejection of his suit, laid upon her the curse that her vaticinations should never be believed. Accordingly she prophesied in vain of the treachery of the Grecian horse and the destruction of Troy. On the capture of the city she fled to the temple of Minerva, and being captured she fell to the share of Agamemnon, to whom she bore twins, but she was murdered by Clytemnestra.—*Chamber's Encyclopedia.*

5. Provided², born 1635, died 1640; was baptized in First Church, Salem, Dec. 6, 1639.—*Salem Court Records*.
6. Daniel², born 1637, died 1718-19; married Esther Boyce, 1663.
7. Provided², born Dec., 1641; married Samuel Gaskill. Dec. 30, 1662.

In 1653, Lawrence Southwick is overseer Wm. Bacon's will.—*Town Records*, p. 235.

April 8, 1659, Lawrence Southwick of Salem bought of Edward Lummus, of Ipswich, 3 acres of land.—*Salem Records*.

Henry F. Waters, of Salem, Mass., says: "The names Southwick and Eastuic (Eastwic), found on our Salem records both suffered more or less change by the slighting of the *w*; the former occasionally appears as Sethick, Southerick, Suderick, etc., and the latter being rather fixed as Estick."

"In 1639 there were two acres of land set off for each of the persons Annanias Conklin, Obediah Holmes, and Lawrence Southwick; and there was granted to the glass men several acres of ground adjoining to their houses. This was in the neighborhood of Aborn street and near Strong Water Brook," (now, 1881, Salem and Peabody).—*Felt's Annals of Salem*.

Daniel Appleton White's records, First Church, Salem: "This covenant was renewed by the church on a solemn day of humiliation, March 6, 1660, when also considering the power of temptation amongst us by reason of ye Quaker doctrine to the leavening of some in the place where we act and endangering of others, doe see cause to remember the admonition of our Saviour Christ to his disciples,

Matt. 16, 'take heed and beware of ye leaven of the doctrine of the Pharisees', and do judge so far as we understand it yt ye Quaker doctrine is as bad or worse than that of ye Pharisees, Therefore we do covenant by the help of Jesus Christ to take heed and beware of the leaven of the doctrine of the Quakers."

What an impious act, as the Quakers have no creed.



SECOND GENERATION.

2.

JOHN SOUTHWICK², (Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick; born in England, 1620, died October 25, 1672.—*Salem Town Records*. Married first, Sarah Tidd, widow of Samuel Tidd, 1642; second, Hannah Flint, widow, May 12, 1568; third, Sarah Burnett, daughter of John Burnett (or Burnell). Children:

8. Sarah³, born June 16, 1644; married Thos. Buffington. Dec. 30, 1670.
9. Mary³, born Oct. 10, 1646; married Thos. Burt, Nov. 18, 1672.
10. Samuel³, born Feb. 19, 1658, died 1709-10; married Mary——
Married second wife (a widow) Hannah Flint.
11. John³, born January, 1669; married Hannah Follett, Dec. 23, 1688.
12. Isaac³, born Nov. 1669, died Feb. 1670.
13. Isaac³, born Jan. 27, 1671.

Married third wife, Sarah Burnett (or Burnell). After John Southwick's decease his widow Sarah married Thomas Cooper, June 12, 1674; they had one child, Elizabeth Cooper, born Nov. 12, 1676.

Samuel Tidd and Sarah his wife had one child, Eliza Tidd, born 1642.

Jan. 4, 1660. John sells to William King and Robert Stone, 6 acres of land in Salem.—*Salem Records*.

April 4, 1654. John buys of Joseph Armitage 20 acres in Willases meadow.—*Salem Records*.

April 4, 1654. John buys of Joseph Armitage 21 acres in Willases meadow.—*Salem Records*.

March 16, 1657-58. John buys of David Corwithen 3 acres near Realls side.—*Salem Records*.

March. 25, 1685. Thomas Buffington and wife Sarah mention John and Samuel Southwick as brothers in law.—*Salem Records*.

June 29, 1685 Samuel and John Southwick deed to Isaac Cooke and John Tomkins.—*Salem Records*.

Feb. 9, 1685-86. Samuel and John Southwick deed to William Ozburn land of their late father John Southwick.

July 20, 1681. Samuel Southwick sells to Philip Cromwell a dwelling house and 2 acres of land which was his father's, John Southwick.—*Salem Records*.

John Southwick, Salem, to William Burnell, of Pullers poynt, Boston, 80 acres land and buildings, and 11 acres from meadow in Williston's meadow.—*Salem Records*, Vol. 1, p. 71.

May 22, 1671. John Southwick bought of Eleazor Giles 13 acres.

April 13, 1685. Samuel and John Southwick sell to their uncle Daniel land.—*Salem Records*.

BE IT known unto men by these presents that I, John Southwick, of Salem, in the county of Essex,—farmer,—doe promise to pay or cause to be paid to Henry Skerry Marshall of Salem, or his assigns, fower pounds five shillings in current money of New England at or before the day of June next ensuing the date of these presents, and

unto the true performance hereof I doe bind myself, my heirs, executors, administrators firmly by these presents, as witness my hand this 12th day of February, Anno Dom. 1671.

the mark of
JOHN × SOUTHWICK.

Copy of John Southwick's Will

Oct. 26, 1672. THIS, God willing, doth declare that John Sowthick being upon my sick bed but in perfect memory doe leave this my last will and testament.

First. I give and bequeath unto my son Samuel one half of my lands and one half of my barns.

Second. I give unto my sons John and Isack all the rest of my lands and the other half of the barns equally divided, in case my father Burnet gives them the medoe he promised and lying in Williston Medoe, but if not then my son John shall have two thirds and Isaac but one third; but in case my father Burnit doe give them the medoe then my will is that both lands and medoe shall be equally divided between them except the seven acres I have given to my daughter Sarah and her heirs forever, provided that either of my three sons dy without issue it shall fall to the survivors, and if two of them dy without issue it shall fall to the survivors and his heirs forever.

Third. I give unto my daughter Sarah, besides the seven acres of land before mentioned, one acre of meadow lying in Williston medoe and three pounds in Corn and Cattle.

Fourth. I give to my daughter Mary, tenn pounds in Corn or Cattle and four acres of upland, beginning at the draw-barn and to the pond and soe to go towards the house.

Fifth. I give to Elizabeth Giles, *alias* Tidd. £4 in cattle.

Sixth. I do appoint my loving wife whole and sole executrix.

Seventh. I intreat my true loving two brothers Josiah Sowthick and Daniel Sowthick to be my overseers to see this my will to be performed. My intent and meaning is that my two sons enjoy the estate when they come of age and this I leave as my last will and testament. In witness hereof I have set my hand and seal the day and year above written.

JOHN SOWTHICK.

John Pudue and Edward Grover gave oath in Court at Salem, 29, 9 mo., 1672, that the above written was declared by the said John Sowthick to be his last will and testament.

HILLARD VEREN, *Clerk.*

3.

MARY SOUTHWICK², (Lawrence¹), daughter of Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick; born about 1630; married Henry Trask, son of Capt. William Trask, 1650. Children:

14. Mary³, born Aug. 14, 1652.
15. Ann³, born April 14, 1654.
16. Sarah³, born July 27, 1656.
17. Henry³, born April, 1669.

4.

JOSIAH SOUTHWICK², (Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Cassandra; born 1632; died 1693. Married Mary ~~Trask~~, 1658. Children:

18. Josiah Jr.³, born 1660, married Ruth, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Browning) Symonds, of Salem, Mass.

19. Joseph³, born April 1662, married Ann ———. No account of him or his family.
20. Mary³, born Nov. 1664.
21. Cassandra³, born 1666; married Jacob Mott of Portsmouth. R. I., 1689.*
22. Deborah³, born 1667.
23. Solomon³, born 1672: married in 1712.
24. Ruth³, born Feb. 21, 1674.
25. Jonathan³, born 1676.
26. Deliverance³, born 1678.
27. Hopestill³, born 1680.

In March 1658, Josiah Southwick, John Small, and John Burton were arrested for being Quakers, at Dedham, Mass., while on their way to Rhode Island to provide homes for themselves and families and to escape from the intolerant persecutions of the Puritans. They were released and resumed their journey.—*Pelt's Annals of Salem*, Vol. 2, p. 581.

Dec. 30, 1670. Josiah Southwick bought of Richard Bishop 10 acres in North Fields, Salem,—*Salem Records*.

March 8, 1659. Josiah Southwick bought of John Putnam 100 acres of land lying on North Neck.—*Salem Records*.

April 9, 1703. Josiah, now of Northampton, in New West Jersey, but formerly of Salem, eldest son, heir and administrator to estate of my father Josiah, late of Salem, to Daniel Jr., and Lawrence Southwick,

* Nathaniel Green, a preacher of the Society of Friends or Quakers, father of Gen. Nathaniel Green, of the Revolution, married Cassandra Mott, daughter of Cassandra Southwick and Jacob Mott, for his second wife.

Salem, the Bishop lot in North Field, containing 10 acres, etc.—*Essex Co. Deeds*, Vol. 15, p. 179.

May 13, 1727. James Southwick, son of Josiah, of township of Northampton, County of Burlington, New Jersey; Ruth, wife of said James, and daughter of James Simonds, late of Salem, Mass., joiner; William Cranmer of said Northampton, and Ruth his wife, and daughter of said Josiah; appeared before me, Samuel Bustill, Notary and Tabellion Publick, and made their brother Josiah, eldest son and heir of said Josiah by Ruth his wife, to be their lawful attorney to collect all the legacies bequeathed unto the children of Josiah Southwick wherever the same may be found, etc., etc.—*Essex Co. Deeds*, Vol. 49, p. 219.

6.

DANIEL SOUTHWICK², (Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Caasandra, born 1637; baptized in First Church Salem, Mass., Feb. 21, 1640-41; married, Feb. 23, 1663, Esther Boyce, daughter of Joseph Sr., and Eleanor Boyce. Children:

28. Lawrence³, born 1664; died 1717-18; married Tamson Buffum.
1704.
29. Esther³, born June 26, 1665; married James Buxton.
31. Elizabeth³, (called Betty), born June 24, 1668; married —
Wilkins.
30. Hannah³, born Aug. 7, 1667; married Thomas Buffington.
32. Daniel³, born March 25, 1671, died 1732-33; married Jane —.
33. Eleanor³, born June 25, 1674; married — Osborn.
34. Mercy³, born 1676; married John Osborn.

April 13, 1685. Daniel and wife Esther deed to Deliverance Parkman.—*Salem Records*.

Will proved Feb. 10, 1718-19. Bequeathed to his wife Esther and gives to his son Lawrence and his son Daniel and to his daughters, Esther Buxton, Eleanor Osborn and Mercy Osborn.

May 8, 1682. Daniel sold Joshua Buffum and Samuel Nurse $\frac{1}{2}$ acre of land, southwesterly by Strong Water Brook, southeasterly by highway.

1733-34. Esther deeds to her brother Daniel one acre of land situated in Salem in a place commonly known as Northfield.

Nov. 28, 1659. Daniel sold John Blithen, Lynn $4\frac{1}{2}$ acres and house and barn by Strong Water Brook.

Feb. 15, 1706. Daniel Southwick executed a deed of gift to his son Lawrence of half his house and barn.

April 9, 1714. Elizur Keysor of Salem deeds to Samuel Gaskill Jr., and Lawrence Southwick, both of Salem, lands situated in field known as Southfield, in township of Salem.

April 10, 1717. James Meacham deeds to Daniel and Lawrence Southwick a certain lott situate in Salem, in a place called the Northfield, containing about 4 acres.

7.

PROVIDED SOUTHWICK², (Lawrence¹), daughter of Lawrence and Cassandra, born Dec., 1641; married, Dec. 30, 1662, Samuel Gaskill, or originally Gascoigne, (born, 1633). Children:

35. Samuel³, born Jan. 23, 1663.

36. Edward³, born Oct. 23, 1667.

37, Hannah³, born Jan. 2, 1669.

38. Provided³, born April 22, 1672.

Edward Gascoyne or Gaskoyne, originally Gascoigne, had the pleasure before his death of turning into a Gaskin and then into a Gaskill, by which latter name his son Samuel was always known.—*Salem Records*, Henry F. Waters.

“CASSANDRA SOUTHWICK.”

THIS ballad, by John G. Whittier, has its foundation upon a somewhat remarkable event in the history of Puritan intolerance. Two young persons, son (Daniel) and daughter (Provided) of Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick, of Salem, who had himself been imprisoned and deprived of all his property for having entertained two Quakers at his house, were fined ten pounds each for non-attendance at church, which they were unable to pay. The case being represented to the General Court, at Boston, that body issued an order, which may still be seen on the court records, bearing the signature of Edward Rawson, Secretary, by which the treasurer of the County was “fully empowered to *sell the said persons* to any of the English nation at *Virginia or Barbadoes*, to answer said fines.” An attempt was made to carry this barbarous order into execution, but no shipmaster was found willing to convey them to the West Indies.—Vide *Seawall's History*, pp. 225-6, G. Bishop.



THE

the good heart
the

the good heart

the good heart

the good heart

37, Hannah³, born Jan. 2, 1669.

38. Provided³, born April 22, 1672.

Edward Gascoyne or Gaskoyne, originally Gascoigne, had the pleasure before his death of turning into a Gaskin and then into a Gaskill, by which latter name his son Samuel was always known.—*Salem Records*, Henry F. Waters.

“CASSANDRA SOUTHWICK.”

THIS ballad, by John G. Whittier, has its foundation upon a somewhat remarkable event in the history of Puritan intolerance. Two young persons, son (Daniel) and daughter (Provided) of Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick, of Salem, who had himself been imprisoned and deprived of all his property for having entertained two Quakers at his house, were fined ten pounds each for non-attendance at church, which they were unable to pay. The case being represented to the General Court, at Boston, that body issued an order, which may still be seen on the court records, bearing the signature of Edward Rawson, Secretary, by which the treasurer of the County was “fully empowered to *sell the said persons* to any of the English nation at *Virginia or Barbadoes*, to answer said fines.” An attempt was made to carry this barbarous order into execution, but no shipmaster was found willing to convey them to the West Indies.—Vide *Seawall's History*, pp. 225-6, G. Bishop.



THE ATTEMPTED SALE INTO SLAVERY OF DANIEL AND PROVIDENCE SOUTHWICK, BY GOV. ENDICOTT AND HIS MINIONS, FOR THE USE OF THE QUAKERS.



To the God of all sure mercies let my blessing rise to-day,
From the scoffer and the cruel He hath plucked the spoil away. —
Yea, He who cooled the furnace around the faithful three.
And tamed the Chaldean Lions, hath set His handmaid free!

Last night I saw the sunset melt through my prison bars,
Last night across my damp earth floor fell the pale gleam of stars:
In the coldness and the darkness all through the long night time.
My grated casement whitened with Autumn's early rime.

Alone, in that dark sorrow, hour after hour crept by;
Star after star looked palely in and sank adown the sky;
No sound amid night's stillness, save that which seemed to be
The dull and heavy beating of the pulses of the sea;

All night I sat unsleeping, for I knew that on the morrow
The ruler and the cruel priest would mock me in my sorrow.
Dragged to their place of market, and bargained for and sold.
Like a lamb before the shambles, like a heifer from the fold!

Oh, the weakness of the flesh was there—the shrinking and the
shame;

And the low voice of the Tempter like whispers to me came:

“Why sit'st thou thus forlornly!” the wicked murmur said.

“Damp walls thy bower of beauty, cold earth thy maiden bed?

“Where be the smiling faces, and voices soft and sweet,

Seen in thy father's dwelling, heard in the pleasant street?

Where be the youths, whose glances the summer Sabbath
through

Turned tenderly and timidly unto thy father's pew?

“Why sit'st thou here, Cassandra?—Bethink thee with what mirth
Thy happy schoolmates gather around the warm bright hearth:
How the crimson shadows tremble on foreheads white and fair.
On eyes of merry girlhood, half hid in golden hair.

Not for thee the hearth-fire brightens, not for thee kind words
are spoken,

Not for thee the nuts of Wenham woods by laughing boys are
broken.

No first-fruits of the orchard within thy lap are laid,

For thee no flowers of Autumn the youthful hunters braid.

"Oh! weak, deluded maiden!—by crazy fancies led,
With wild and raving railers an evil path to tread;
To leave a wholesome worship, and teachings pure and sound;
And mate with maniac women, loose-haired and sack-cloth-bound.

"Mad scoffers of the priesthood, who mock at things divine,
Who rail against the pulpit, and holy bread and wine;
Sore from their cart-tail scourgings, and from the pillory lame,
Rejoicing in their wretchedness, and glorying in their shame.

"And what a fate awaits thee?—a sadly toiling slave,
Dragging the slowly lengthening chain of bondage to the grave!
Think of thy woman's nature, subdued in hopeless thrall,
The easy prey of any, the scoff and scorn of all."

Oh!—ever as the Tempter spoke, and feeble Nature's fears
Wrung drop by drop the scalding flow of unavailing tears,
I wrestled down the evil thoughts, and strove in silent prayer,
To feel, oh, Helper of the weak!—that thou indeed wert there!

I thought of Paul and Silas, within Philippi's cell,
And how from Peter's sleeping limbs the prison shackles fell,
Till I seemed to hear the trailing of an angel's robe of white,
And to feel a blessed presence invisible to sight.

Bless the Lord for all His mercies! for the peace and love I felt,
Like dew of Hermon's holy hill, upon my spirit melt;
When, "Get behind me, Satan!" was the language of my heart,
And I felt the Evil Tempter with all his doubts depart.

Slow broke the gray cold morning; again the sunshine fell,
Flecked with the shade of bar and grate within my lonely cell:
The hoar frost melted on the wall, and upward from the street
Came careless laugh and idle word, and tread of passing feet.

At length the heavy bolts fell back, my door was open cast,
And slowly at the sheriff's side, up the long street I passed;
I heard the murmur round me, and felt, but dared not see
How, from every door and window, the people gazed on me.

And doubt and fear fell on me, shame burned upon my cheek,
Swam earth and sky around me, my trembling limbs grew weak:
"Oh, Lord! support thy handmaid; and from her soul cast out
The fear of man, which brings a snare—the weakness and the
doubt."

Then the dreary shadows scattered like a cloud in morning's breeze.

And a low deep voice within me seemed to whisper words like these :

“ Though thy earth be as the iron, and thy heaven a brazen wall,
Trust still His loving kindness whose power is over all.”

We paused at length, where at my feet the sun-lit waters broke
On glaring reach of shining beach, and shingly wall of rock ;
The merchant-ships lay idly there, in hard clear lines on high.
Tracing with rope and slender spar their net-work on the sky.

And there were ancient citizens, cloak-wrapt and grave and cold,
And grim and stout sea-captains with faces bronzed and old,
And on his horse, with Rawson, his cruel clerk at hand,
Sat dark and haughty Endicott, the ruler of the land.

And poisoning with his evil words the ruler's ready ear,
The priest leaned o'er his saddle, with laugh and scoff and jeer :
It stirred my soul, and from my lips the seal of silence broke,
As if through woman's weakness a warning spirit spoke.

I cried, “ The Lord rebuke thee, thou smiter of the meek,
Thou robber of the righteous, thou trampler of the weak !
Go light the dark, cold hearth-stone — go turn the prison lock
Of the poor hearts thou hast hunted, thou wolf amid the flock !”

Dark lowered the brows of Endicott, and with a deeper red
O'er Rawson's wine-empurpled cheek the flush of anger spread :
“ Good people,” quoth the white-lipped priest, “ heed not her
words so wild.

Her master speaks within her—the devil owns his child !

But gray heads shook, and young brows knit, the while the sheriff
read

That law the wicked rulers against the poor have made,
Who to their house of Rimmon the idol priesthood bring
No bended knee of worship nor gainful offering.

Then to the stout sea-captains the sheriff turning said :

“ Which of ye, worthy seamen, will take this Quaker maid ?

In the Isle of fair Barbadoes, or on Virginia's shore.

“ You may hold her at a higher price than Indian girl or Moor.”

Grim and silent stood the captains; and when again he cried,
Speak out my worthy seamen!"—no voice, no sign replied;
But I felt a hard hand press my own, and kind words met my ear:
"God bless thee and preserve thee, my gentle girl and dear!"

A weight seemed lifted from my heart,—a pitying friend was
nigh,

I felt it in his hard, rough hand, I saw it in his eye;
And when again the sheriff spoke, that voice, so kind to me.
Growled back its stormy answer like the roaring of the sea:

"Pile my ship with bars of silver—pack with coins of Spanish
gold

From keel-piece up to deck-plank, the roomage of her hold,
By the living God who made me!—I would sooner in your bay
Sink ship and crew and cargo, than bear this child away!"

"Well answered, worthy captain, shame on their cruel laws!"
Ran through the crowds in murmurs loud the people's just ap-
plause.

"Like the herdsman of Tekoa, in Israel of old,
Shall we see the poor and righteous again for silver sold?"

I looked on haughty Endicott; with weapon half way drawn.
Swept round the throng his lion glare of bitter hate and scorn;
Fiercely he drew his bridle rein, and turned in silence back.
And sneering priest and baffled clerk rode murmuring in his track.

Hard after them the sheriff looked, in bitterness of soul;
Thrice smote his staff upon the ground, and crushed his parch-
ment roll.

"Good friends," he said, "since both have fled, the ruler and the
priest,

Judge ye, if from their further work I be not well released."

Loud was the cheer which, full and clear, swept round the silent
bay,

As, with kind words and kinder looks, he bade me go my way:
For He who turns the courses of the streamlet of the glen,
And the river of great waters, had turned the hearts of men.

Oh, at that hour the very earth seemed changed beneath my eye.
A holier wonder round me rose the blue walls of the sky,
A lovelier light on rock and hill, and stream and woodland lay.
And softer lapsed on sunnier sands the waters of the bay.

Thanksgiving to the Lord of life!—to Him, all praises be,
Who from the hands of evil men hath set His handmaid free;
All praise to Him before whose power the mighty are afraid,
Who takes the crafty in the snare, which for the poor is laid!

Sing, oh, my soul, rejoicingly, on evening's twilight calm
Uplift the loud thanksgiving—pour forth the grateful psalm;
Let all dear hearts with me rejoice, as did the saints of old,
When of the Lord's good angel the rescued Peter told.

And weep and howl, ye evil priests and mighty men of wrong,
The Lord shall smite the proud and lay His hand upon the strong.
Wo to the wicked rulers in His avenging hour!
Wo to the wolves who seek the flocks to raven and devour;

But let the humble ones arise,—the poor in heart be glad,
And let the mourning ones again with robes of praise be clad.
For he who cooled the furnace, and smoothed the stormy wave.
And tamed the Chaldean lions, is mighty still to save!



THIRD GENERATION.

10.

SAMUEL SOUTHWICK³, (John², Lawrence¹), son of John 1st, and Sarah Tidd, born Feb. 19, 1658; died, 1709-10; married Mary ——. Children:

39. Samuel 2d⁴, born Jan. 30, 1688-89, died before 1709.
40. Ebenezer⁴, born Nov. 1690; married first, Sarah Proctor, in 1724, no children; second, Mary Whitman, 1727.
41. Hannah⁴, born Feb. 24, 1691-92.
42. Jonathan⁴, born about 1694; married Elizabeth Dowty, Dec. 16, 1727.
43. Benjamin⁴, born 1696; went to New Salem and was there June 9, 1743; married Abigail Burt, 1722.
44. David⁴, born 1701; was over 90 when he died; married Thankful Grigg.
45. Mercy⁴, born 1698.
46. Mary⁴, born 1700; married Henry Hutchins, Oct. 16, 1736.
47. Elizabeth⁴, born 1702.
48. Provided⁴, born 1704; married John Carroll, Oct. 26, 1728.

Inventory of Samuel Southwick's estate taken March 13, 1709-10. Administration granted to wife Mary and eldest son living, Ebenezer, Dec. 27, 1711. All the children except Samuel and Ebenezer are named in the division of the estate.

Jonathan, David and Lemuel went to Williamstown, Mass., also Ichabod and Jesse, from New Salem Mass.

Received of my brother Ebenezer Southwick, thirty-four pounds, bills of credit, and is in full for my portion

due from the estate of my honored father and mother, Samuel and Mary Southwick, both late of Salem and I hearby aquit the said estate from any claim or demand that I or any of my heirs, administrators, executors or assigns, shall make against said estate forever hereafter.

Salem June 19, 1740.

her mark.

Witness my hand,
JOHN LEECH,
JOHN BROWN.

MARY × SOUTHWICK.

*Inventory of Samuel Southwick, late of Salem,
son of John Southwick.*

One end of an old house and 29 akers of land, £145 ; one horse, £1, 10 s. ; two oxin, £5, 10 s. ; nine sheape, £2, 14 s. ; three kows, £5, 5 s. ; two small steers, £3 ; one yearlin, 15 s. ; one cart and wheals, £2 ; one sled, 4 s. ; one old axe and old pitchfork, 2 s. ; one draft chane, 7 s. ; oxin and horse tacklin, 5 s. ; one beatel and wedges, 5 s. ; one plow, 6 s. ; old eyron, 3 s. ; one how, 1 s., 6 d. ; one bedsted and small bed and couvering, £3 ; his weareing close, £2, 8 s., 6 d. ; one warming-pan, 9 s. ; pewter and earthin, 4 s. ; eyron cittle (iron kettle), pot, frying pan and tramel and feyer (fire) pan and tongs, £1, 4 s., one eyron box and heaters and lamps, 4 s. ; old wheals and cheast, one table and tubs, one box and pale, £1, 6 s., 6 d. ; one bridel, sadel, one bed &c., £1 ; one table and cradle, 6 s. ; about 10 lbs. of fethers, 15 s. ; in the sealla (cellar) 20 lbs. tobaco, 6 s. ; barils, 6 s. ; one end of old house, £6 ; sundries, £2, 14 s. ; one bridel and sadel, 12 s. ; one bed &c., on ye bed in ye chambers, £1 ; total, £188, 2 s., 6 d. March ye 13th day, 1709-10.

33.

ELEANOR SOUTHWICK³, (Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Daniel and Esther Boyce, born June 25, 1674, died before 1718-19; married — Osborn.

Their children were :

- 49. Samuel⁴.
- 50. Eleanor⁴.
- 51. Hannah⁴.
- 52. Joseph⁴.
- 53. Mercy⁴ S.
- 54. Esther⁴.
- 55. John⁴.
- 56. Mary⁴.

11.

JOHN SOUTHWICK, 2d³, (John², Lawrence¹), son of John 1st and Hannah Flint, widow, born 1667, died 1742-43, was a blacksmith; married in 1688 widow Hannah Follett, daughter of Robert and Persis Black. His will was proved Nov. 24, 1743. Children :

- 57. John 3d⁴, born Dec. 1689, baptized May 1690; married Mary Trask, Jan. 8, 1710.
- 58. Joseph⁴, born Jan. 1, 1690-91, died Oct. 1, 1691.
- 59. Sarah⁴, born Feb. 9, 1693-94.
- 60. Abraham⁴, born July 27, 1696; married Sarah —.
- 61. Hannah⁴, born Nov. 6, 1698.
- 62. Benjamin⁴, born Jan. 22, 1701-2; married Sarah Southwick daughter of Isaac and Anna.
- 63. Isaac⁴, born Sept. 23, 1704; married Esther Clark, of Wells. Me. June 5, 1731.

13.

ISAAC SOUTHWICK³, (John², Lawrence¹), son of John 1st, and Hannah Flint, widow, born Jan. 27,

1670; married, 1691, Anna ——. They were at Reading in 1696. Their Children:

- 64. Anna⁴, born 1694; married Jonathan Herbert, 1713.
- 65. Sarah⁴, born and died 1696.
- 66. Sarah⁴, born 1699; married Benjamin Southwick.
- 67. Isaac, Jr.⁴, born 1703; married Mary Dalton, April 12, 1741.
- 68. Mehitabel⁴, born 1706; married Ebenezer Weston, 1726.

Isaac, Jr., born in 1703, lived in the east part of West Parish of Reading, and owned the farm now (1877) owned by Eben D. Symonds.—*History of Reading*.

28.

LAWRENCE SOUTHWICK³, (Daniel² Lawrence¹), son of Daniel and Esther Boyce, born in Salem, 1664; died, 1718. Married, Aug. 4, 1704, Tamson Buffum, daughter of Caleb Buffum. Children:

- 69. Daniel⁴, born 1705, died Nov. 19, 1776; married Ruth Shove, and moved to Mendon (now Uxbridge) in 1742. He was a tanner and farmer, and a distinguished preacher of the Society of Friends, of Mendon, Mass.
- 70. Josiah 3d⁴, born 1707, was a tailor: married Mary ——.
- 71. Caleb⁴, born 1709; married Ruth Gould, daughter of Thomas and Abigail Gould of Charlestown, Mass., on April 8, 1732. Caleb was a blacksmith.
- 72. Lawrence⁴, born Jan. 11, 1711; went to Dighton Mass. He was a shoe maker and was at Dighton, Dec. 26, 1739.
- 73. Esther⁴, born 1712; was upwards of 14 years of age in 1729-30, when she sold her brother Daniel her share in estate of her parents, Lawrence and Tamson. She married Ephraim Silsbee, a blacksmith at Boston.
- 74. Joseph⁴, born 1716, died June 1, 1791; married Bethia Calum of Uxbridge Mass., March. 31, 1739. He was a tanner at Salem, Mass.

75. David⁴, born 1714; Went to Dudley Mass.; married Hannah
——, 1735.

Lawrence's real estate divided by will between widow Tamson and children Joseph, Josiah, David, Caleb, Lawrence and Esther Southwick. Administration granted brother Daniel, Jan. 2, 1718.

April 12, 1712. Benjamin Gerrish of Salem deeds to Lawrence Southwick of Salem a certain piece of land, salt marsh, within the limits of a field known by the name of Southfield, containing one acre and a half.

1716. John Brown of Reading deeds to Daniel and Lawrence Southwick seven acres situated in the township of Lynn.

Oct. 30, 1739. Josiah and wife Mary, deed to brother Daniel their interest in his father Lawrence's and mother Tamson's estate.—*Salem Records*.

23.

SOLOMON SOUTHWICK³, (Josiah², Lawrence¹,) son of Josiah and Mary ——, born, 1672; married probably in 1712. Children:

76. Hannah⁴, born 1713; married Wm. Jeffries, Oct. 22, 1739.

77. Mary⁴, (called Molly) born 1715; married Wm. West. 1739.

78. Ruth⁴, born 1717; married Henry Brightman of Portsmouth
R. I., Dec. 26, 1751.

79. Joseph⁴, born 1719, died Sept. 15, 1779, age 60 yrs.; married
Mary Pitman, 1739.

80. Martha⁴, born 1722; married Jos. Davol of Portsmouth, R. I.
1765.

81. Jeremiah⁴, born 1725; married Elizabeth Sheffield. 1766.

82. Elizabeth⁴, born 1728; married Peter Wilkey. Oct. 1767.

83. Solomon¹, born 1731, died Dec. 23, 1797; married Ann Carpenter, *nee* Gardner, June 20, 1796, born 1748, died Feb. 22, 1783.

Ann (Gardner) Carpenter was the daughter of Lieut. Gov. John Gardner of R. I.

Solomon was in Rhode Island, Nov. 22, 1711, as per deed recorded at Salem, Mass., and dated at R. I. given to Joseph Boyce, Jr., for 8 acres of land in glass house field, and mentions that it was a part of his father Josiah's homstead.

18.

JOSIAH SOUTHWICK³, (Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Josiah and Mary Southwick, was born in Salem, Mass., 1660, and died before 1714, at Northampton Burlington Co., New Jersey. Married Ruth Symonds, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Browning) Symonds of Salem, born Feb. 19, 1663. They moved to Northampton, Burlington Co., N. J., about 1702, and prior to April 9, 1703, as per deed to eldest son Josiah. Their children were:

84. Josiah 3d¹, born probably 1686.

85. James⁴, born probably 1689.

86. Ruth⁴, born probably 1692. married William Cranmer of Northampton, Burlington Co., New Jersey, 1716.

May 13, 1727. James Southwick, William Cranmer and wife Ruth and her mother Ruth and Josiah Southwick, attorney for above, of Northampton, Burlington Co., N. J., settled their father Josiah's estate in Salem, Mass.

32.

DANIEL SOUTHWICK, JR.³, (Daniel², Lawrence¹), called "the husbandman," son of Daniel and Esther (Boyce), born March 25, 1671; died, 1732-33. Married in 1696, Jane —.

87. Jonathan, Jr.⁴, born 1697. died Aug. 28, 1786; married Hannah Osborn, 1735.

87a. Elizabeth⁴, born 1702; married Jonathan Buxton, 1742.

87b. Hannah⁴, born 1704; married — Girdler, 1724.

87c. John⁴, (Shop-keeper) born 1709; married Mary Buffum, Dec. 12, 1730. daughter of Samuel and Mary Gaskill.

88. Daniel⁴, born 1721, died 1804; married Ruth Mussey, Dec. 12, 1742.

Daniel was appointed administrator of his brother Lawrence's estate in 1718.

Daniel bequeathed by will, 1732, to his wife Jane and to his sons John, Jonathan and Daniel, and to his daughters Hannah (Girdler) and Elizabeth, (Buxton), and he gives to his daughter Elizabeth, his Negro girl. Will proved Feb. 14, 1732-33.

1739. Jonathan moved from Salem to Mendon, now Blackstone, Mass.

1733-34. Daniel (and Esther his mother) deed to John and Jonathan Southwick "two acres of land situate in 'Lin,' being in the 2d division of the great common land."

Jan. 18, 1748. John Southwick Jr., shop-keeper, deed to James Buffington.—*Salem Records*.

March 24, 1729-30. Elias Trask of Salem deed to Daniel Southwick, Jr., three poles of land situated in Salem.

Feb. 28, 1738. John Southwick of Salem binds

himself to pay all the sums of money and perform all the duties intrusted to Jonathan by the last will of their father Daniel, late of Salem, deceased, duly proved etc., bearing date June 5, 1732.

21.

- CASSANDRA SOUTHWICK³, (Josiah², Lawrence¹), daughter of Josiah and Mary, born 1680,* died about 1719; married in 1713 Jacob Mott (born 1661), and was his second wife. Children:

89. Cassandra⁴, born Nov. 1, 1714.

90. Dorcas⁴, born March 1, 1716.

91. Ann⁴, born Oct. 22, 1718.

Jacob Mott married first wife, Rest Perry, 1707. Children: *Mary*, born April 25, 1708; married Nathaniel Green, son of Jabez and Mary, April 18, 1739. Nathaniel Green was a preacher of the Society of Friends. *Rest*, born Nov. 29, 1709; married Thomas Rider.

Jacob Mott's third wife was Mary Easton, whom he married Nov. 3, 1719. Children: Maria, born July 21, 1720; Jacob, born July 6, 1722; John, born May 2, 1725; Eliza, or Elizabeth, born Sept. 1, 1728.

General Nathaniel Green of the Revolution, was son of Nathaniel the preacher of Friends, or Quakers.

* On page 75 please note corrections as follows:

21. Cassandra, born 1680; 27. Hopestill, born 1666.

FOURTH GENERATION.

39.

EBENEZER SOUTHWICK⁴, (Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Samuel 1st and Mary, born Nov. 9, 1690. Married first, April 9, 1724, Sarah Proctor; no children. Second, Mary Whitman, Oct. 18, 1727. Children :

- 92. Sarah⁵, born May 24, 1728; married Joseph Stacey, May 13, 1749.
- 93. Mary⁵, born Dec. 22, 1729; married — Upton.
- 94. Lois⁵, born March 3, 1733.
- 95. Ebenezer⁵, born Feb. 3, 1736, died Jan. 8, 1820; married Susanna Orr, 1758 (Town records, Jan. 23, 1734-35). Susanna born Feb. 2, 1735, died Aug. 9, 1811.
- 96. Hannah⁵, born 1738; married — Lefavour.
- 97. Lydia⁵, born 1740, baptized Aug. 24, 1760, died before 1771.

Ebenezer, son of Samuel and Mary, wills, Nov. 9, 1771, to Mary my wife, my Negro named Primas, and northeast end of dwelling, for her and my dear daughter Lois to dwell in. He gives to son Ebenezer among other legacies, his land and rights in Townsend, Middlesex County, and southwest end of dwelling house; to my daughter Sarah Stacey £24; daughter Mary Upton £28; daughter Lois £28; to granddaughter of Hannah Lefavor, daughters of my daughter Hannah, deceased, £30.

Salem, March 28, 1747.

I order written promise to pay to James Lindale, or order, Twenty shillings, new tenor, for hyre of two rights in great pasture and twenty-four eggs from time to time.

April, 1747.

EBENEZER SOUTHWICK.

75.

DAVID SOUTHWICK⁴, (Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Tamson (Buffum) Southwick, born probably 1714; married probably in 1735, Hannah ——. Children, as per records Congregational church, New Salem, Mass.:

98. Samuel⁵, born Nov. 19. 1736; baptized Dec 19. 1742, at N. Salem.

99. Hannah⁵, born Aug. 24, 1739.

100. Sarah⁵, born 1742.

As per Town records from Dudley, Mass., moved to New Salem, Mass.

Samuel Southwick and wife were admitted as members of the Congregational church, New Salem, in 1795.

Sarah married first, Nathan Eaton; second, Nathan Daniels, probably in 1762.

42.

JONATHAN SOUTHWICK⁴, (Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Samuel 1st and Mary, born 1694. Married Elizabeth Dowty, Sept. 17, 1727. Their children were:

101. Jesse⁵, born 1728; married Copia Wright, 1760.

- 102. Ichabod⁵, born 1730.
- 103. Mary⁵, born 1732.
- 104. Rebecca⁵, born 1734.
- 105. Samuel⁵, born 1736, married Hannah — and joined the Shakers.
- 106. Lemuel⁵, born 1738.
- 107. Jonathan⁵, born 1740.
- 108. Elizabeth⁵, born Aug. 9, 1741.

Ichabod and Jesse settled in South Williamstown, Mass., Ichabod clearing up a farm on Green River, now one of the very best farms in town. Jesse lived still further south on one of the brooks which form Green River. Ichabod was a prominent man in 1770, for he is in a list of house-holders of that date.—*Prof. Perry's History of Williamstown, Mass.*

Also we find upon examining the deeds and commoners records in the town clerk's office of Benson, Vermont, that David, Jesse and Ichabod were three of the original proprietors to whom the charter of the town was granted, May 5, 1780; also that Ichabod Southwick of Williamstown, Mass., conveyed land in Benson, Vermont, to Elic Cobb, Sept. 16, 1782.—*Perley Derby's tracings of Southwick Genealogy.*

Prof. Kellogg in his account of Williamstown, Mass., published in Dr. Field's "Berkshire County," says Jesse and Ichabod Southwick came from New Salem and settled in this town as early as 1763.

44.

DAVID SOUTHWICK⁴, (Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Samuel 1st, and Mary, born in Salem, Mass.,

1701, died 1792, over 90 years of age; married Thankful Davis Griggs, in 1726. They had one child:

109. Samuel³, born 1727, married Abigail Warner, about 1755.

David and Thankful were living in Williamstown Mass. in 1799 and were then members of the First Congregational church; Rev. Seth Swift was pastor at that time.

Dudley, Mass., April 5, 1740.

Received of my brother, Ebenezer Southwick Ten pounds in full for my portion due from the estate of my father and mother, Samuel and Mary Southwick both late of Salem, Mass., and I hereby release all claim against said estate.

DAVID SOUTHWICK.

56.

JOHN SOUTHWICK⁴, (Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of John and Hannah (Follet) Southwick; born Dec. 13, 1688; lived in Danvers; will proved Oct. 7, 1771; married Mary Trask, Jan. 8, 1710. Children:

110. John⁵, born 1710; made will Jan. 4, 1785, will proved Feb. 8, 1785. married Elizabeth Wilson.

111. William⁵, born 1715, died before 1767; married Sarah Elizabeth King, Aug. 6, 1748.

112. Mary⁵, born 1717, died Sept. 24, 1796; married Ebenezer King, March 23, 1734.

113. Anna⁵, born 1719; married Zachariah King, Nov. 9, 1736

114. Elizabeth⁵, born 1721; married Robert Wilson Jr., May 26, 1744.

115. Joseph⁵, born 1723; married Mary Wilson, April 23, 1743.

116. George⁵, born about 1736, will made June 6, 1803, proved. July 19, 1808.

Sept. 10, 1735 John Southwick and wife Mary deed to Joseph Very.— *Salem Records*.

Nov. 27, 1735. John Southwick and wife Mary deed to Abraham Southwick.— *Salem Records*.

May 5, 1747. John Southwick and wife Mary deed to James Buffum.— *Salem Records*.

62.

ISAAC SOUTHWICK⁴, (Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of John and Hannah (Follett) Southwick, born Sept. 23, 1704, baptized Oct. 4, 1705; will dated Sept. 27, 1774, proved April 3, 1780. Married, June 5, 1731, Esther Clark, of Wells, Me. Children:

- 117. Isaac⁵, born 1732, baptized June 24, 1733, middle precinct: married Elizabeth — and moved to Amherst, N. H.
- 118. Nathaniel⁵, born 1734, baptized May 28, 1738.
- 119. Esther⁵, born 1736, baptized June 15, 1740.
- 120. John⁵, born 1738, baptized May 6, 1744.
- 121. Susanna⁵, born 1740; married — Jafrey.
- 122. Benjamin⁵, born 1742.

April 5, 1729. Isaac Southwick bought of Abraham Loge.— *Salem Records*.

April 22, 1742. Isaac Southwick sold Jonathan Boyce.— *Salem Records*.

May 20, 1767. Isaac Southwick sold Joseph Southwick Jr., tanner.— *Salem Records*.

83.

SOLOMON SOUTHWICK⁴, (Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Solomon, born 1731, died Dec. 23, 1797, aged 66 years. Married, June 20, 1769, widow

Ann Carpenter, daughter of Lieut. Gov. John Gardner of R. I., born 1748, died Feb, 22, 1783. Children :

- 123. Elizabeth Ann³, born April 10, 1770. married first, Richard Woodman; second, James Chace.
- 124. John P.³, born March 30, 1771: went to sea very young and was never heard from.
- 125. Mary³, born July 20, 1772, died four days after birth.
- 126. Henry Collins³, born July 20, 1772, died 1821, married Mary (or Margaret) Wool.
- 127. Solomon³, born Dec. 25, 1773; died Nov. 18, 1839, at Albany, N. Y. Married Jane Barber of Albany, N. Y., March 31, 1795.
- 128. Wilmarth³, born 1775: married Mrs. Hannah Churchill. Nov. 20, 1800.

Solomon⁴, was one of a committee of four to receive Gen. Washington at Newport R. I., March, 1781. Viz: Christopher Ellery, William Channing, Wilson Taggart, Solomon Southwick.

Colonial Records R. I., 1776. Solomon Southwick paid by State £2, 16 shillings for paper for printing Rules of the Army.

Feb. 1778. Solomon Southwick was appointed Deputy Commissioner General of issues of R. I.

Ann Gardner, daughter of Lieut. Gov. John Gardner, married Willett Carpenter, July 1, 1764.

About 1764, Solomon Southwick purchased of the heirs of James Franklin the printing establishment of the *Newport Mercury*, R. I.

On the following page will be found a transcript and outline of a two pound Colonial Currency note printed by Southwick and Barber.

3038.

Forty Shillings.

STATE OF RHODE ISLAND.

THIS bill is equal to FORTY SHILLINGS in lawful silver money, and shall be received in all payments within this State, agreeable to an act passed by the General Assembly of said state, at their *May* sessions, holden at the city of *Newport*, A. D., 1785.

Jonathan Hazard,
N. Knight,
Samuel Allen, } *Committee.*
2 £.

Two Pounds.

Printed by

SOUTHWICK & BARBER.

Death to Counterfeit.

Newport, March 1, 1793.

For Eighty Silver Dollars, which I hereby acknowledge to have received, I now sell, set over and deliver to Joseph Southwick, my mahogany printing press with everything thereunto belonging and now in possession of Capt. Geo. Cornell, of this Town, as witness my hand signed.

SOLOMON SOUTHWICK.

July 20, 1774. The Legislature of Rhode Island met oftener, and each session brought up questions of great moment. Solomon Southwick of Newport had just published "Lord Somer's judgment of whole Kingdoms and Nations concerning the *Rights, Powers and Prerogatives of Kings*, and the *Rights, Privileges and properties of the people*," and as the legislators of R. I. read this inculcation of *resisting* evil and destructive Princes, they felt their own resolution strengthened and saw the path of duty plainer to their eyes. All began to feel that "the time *was* near approaching when *they* must gird on *their* Swords and ride forth to meet their Enemies."*—G. W. Green's *Life of Gen. Nathaniel Green*, p. 74.

SOLOMON SOUTHWICK,

IN 1783 represented to the assembly of Rhode Island that during the war, owing to the active part he took early in the war, he was compelled to leave the Island with his family and wandered for (14) fourteen months, during which time he was put to a cost of

* Forces Archives, published in Connecticut.

(\$5.000) five thousand silver dollars. That before the war he had bought two houses of Samuel Marryott, which were pulled down by the enemy. At this time he had half paid for the houses and could have paid the balance at any time in paper money, but he could not in conscience do this, as he thought to do so would be wrong. That he was then confined in a single chamber a prisoner on an obligation he gave Marryott for (\$170) one hundred and seventy dollars. That at this time he was greatly distressed with a nervous disorder, and had been for several months, and there was no possibility of his recovery, but with the aid of good air and free exercise. That he has all the books and papers as Deputy Commissary General of this department for upwards of four years. He prayed that he might be set at liberty as it was absolutely impossible for him to pay his debts. He asked for two months to compound with his creditors. The assembly gave him the liberty of his house and the back yard.

In October 1784, Solomon Southwick represented to the assembly that he had been a prisoner for debt for more than (13) thirteen months; that he had lost several thousand dollars by the war and could not collect one-tenth part of the debts due him; that his two houses had been destroyed by the enemy; that he had made proposals to his creditors which most of them were willing to accept; but his committing creditor would not come to any terms; wherefore he prayed to be liberated. Prayer granted, liberated from prison, and no action was to be commenced

against him for five years.—*J. M. K. Southwick*, per Hon. William P. Sheffield, about Solomon the Printer at Newport.

From NEWPORT ILLUSTRATED, by George O. Mason.

THE first newspaper published in Newport was issued in 1732 by James Franklin, elder brother of Dr. Benj. Franklin. It was a small sheet, the size of ordinary letter paper, and was printed on a press brought from Boston, which was imported by James Franklin, and was long standing in the office of the *Newport Mercury*.

On the 14th of Feb. 1734-35, James Franklin died, aged 38, after a long indisposition. The printing office he left to his son James, then a child. On the 12th of June, 1758, the son issued the first number of the *Newport Mercury*. He was assisted in the management of it by his mother, Ann Franklin, and in a few years, James having left Newport for some cause never made known, and never to return, her imprint alone appeared on the paper. The daughter of Mrs. Franklin having married one Samuel Hall, the *Mercury* was made over to him, and subsequently it was transferred to Solomon Southwick, who published it until December 1776, when it was discontinued for a time. Southwick, fearing the British, who were preparing to land on the Island, would destroy the property, to preserve his press and types, then standing in the office on Queen Street, near the middle of the parade ground, from falling into their hands, they

were removed to the rear of the old building on Broad Street, known as the Kilburn house, where they were buried in the garden. The fact that the property was so secreted was made known to the Commander of the British troops, who caused it to be removed to the building known as the Vaughan house, making the north corner of parade and Thames Street, where in the chambers one John Howe, who was known as printer to his Majesty, regularly issued the *Rhode Island Gazette* during 1777, 1778 and 1779, copies of which papers can now be seen at the Redwood Library at Newport. After the war the property was purchased by Mr. Henry Barber, and the *Mercury* was again issued January 1, 1780. It continued in the possession of the Barber family for over seventy years, having been owned by father, son and grandson in succession. It is now the property of Messrs. Coggeshall and Pratt in 1879.

From COLONIAL HISTORY OF R. I.

Pursuant to a resolution of Congress of Jan. 13, 1778, last, Solomon Southwick, Esq., is appointed Deputy Commissary General of issues within this state.—*Colonial Records of R. I.* Vol. 8, p. 356. ¹

June, 1780. At the request of Col. Christopher Greene, it is voted and resolved that Solomon Southwick, Esq., commissary of issues in this state be, and is hereby empowered to receive of Capt. Samuel Carr one hundred and fifty bushels of Indian corn (being part of the rent of the farm in Exeter which he

hires of the state) for the use of the continental troops in this state; that the same be delivered by the said Samuel Carr at Bissells Mill; and that it be considered as part of the supplies of this state.—p. 81.

June, 1780. It is voted and resolved that Solomon Southwick, Esq., Deputy Commissary General of issues; be, and is hereby empowered to receive of Charles Holden, Esq., Commissary of purchases of this state, such quantities of provisions and other supplies from time to time as may be necessary for the supply of the troops in this state.—p. 124.

July, 1780. It is voted and resolved that Charles Holden, Esq., Commissary of purchases in this state be, and is hereby directed to furnish and supply Solomon Southwick, Esq., Deputy Commissary General of issues, with the necessary provisions and liquors for the Hon. Major General Heath and his family while in this state.—p. 162.

Oct., 1780. And whereas the army is in want of bread, it is voted and resolved that Solomon Southwick, Esq., D. C. G. I., be, and he is hereby directed to receive the said corn, that he receive such a proportion thereof if new, as will make it equal to merchantable corn and that the same be charged against the United States as part of this state's quota of supplies.—p. 254.

Whereas Col. John Cooke hath represented unto this assembly that he has a quantity of corn ready to be delivered to the state on account of rent due on the lease of the said estate on the Island of Prudence, late belonging to Joseph Wanton, Esq.

From "HISTORY OF PRINTING IN AMERICA,
With a Biography of Printers, and Account of Newspapers." By Isaiah Thomas.

SOLOMON SOUTHWICK was born in Newport R. I., but was not brought up to the business of printing. He was the son of a fisherman, and when a lad assisted his father in selling fish in the market-place. The attention he paid to that employment, the comeliness of his person, and the evidence he gave of a sprightly genius, attracted the notice of the worthy Henry Collins, who at that time was said to be the most wealthy citizen in Newport, one of the first mercantile characters in New England and greatly distinguished in the Colony of Rhode Island for philanthropy and benevolence. Mr. Collins took a number of illiterate boys whose parents were poor, under his patronage, and gave each an education suited to his capacity, several of whom became distinguished in the learned professions. Among the objects of his care and liberality was young Southwick, who was placed at the Academy at Philadelphia and there provided for till he had completed his studies. Mr. Collins then established him as a merchant with a partner by the name of Clarke. Southwick and Clarke did business on an extensive scale; they built several vessels and were engaged in trade to London and elsewhere: but eventually they became bankrupts and their partnership was dissolved. After this misfortune Southwick married a daughter of Col. John Gardner, who for several years had been Governor of the Colony, and by this marriage he became possessed of a handsome

estate. About this time Samuel Hall, who had a desire to leave Newport for Salem, offered his printing establishment for sale. Southwick became the purchaser in March, 1768, and succeeded to the business of Hall. He continued the publication of the *Newport Mercury*, and made some attempts at book printing. He published for his own sale several small volumes, but the turbulence of the times checked his progress in this branch of printing. Southwick discovered a sincere and warm attachment to the interest of the country. He was a firm Whig and sensible and spirited writer, and in other respects was qualified to be the editor of a newspaper and the conductor of a press in times of revolutionary commotion.

The severity of the British Government to the province of Massachusetts particularly, was manifested by several acts of Parliament which were passed in 1774. By one of these acts the people were deprived of many of their chartered rights and privileges: by another the port of Boston was shut and the transaction of every kind of commercial business on the waters of this harbor was interdicted. These arbitrary edicts aroused the indignation of the people in all the colonies. They loudly expressed their resentment in various ways and the press became the organ through which their sentiments were energetically announced. Southwick was among the number of printers who were not backward to blow the trumpet in our Zion and to sound an alarm in the Holy Mountain of our liberties. He wrote and printed an address to the people of Rhode Island which was headed with the motto

"*Join or die.*" This motto had appeared in several of the newspapers, as will be mentioned hereafter. In this appeal Boston was represented as in a state of seige, which was actually true, for the harbor was completely blockaded by ships of war, and a large number of troops were quartered in the town. It is also further stated that these measures of the British government were a direct and hostile invasion of all the Colonies. The address was concluded by observing that the Generals of Despotism are drawing the lines of circumvallation around our bulwarks of Liberty, and nothing but unity, resolution and perseverance can save ourselves and posterity from what is worse than death, *Slavery*. Southwick, by his publications and exertions in the cause of the country became very obnoxious to those who were of the opposite party: and he with other zealous Whigs were marked as objects of punishment. When the British fleet and army took possession of Newport in 1776, he barely eluded the threatened evil. As soon as a part of the army had landed, a detachment of both horse and foot were sent in all parts of the town to arrest the patriots who were endeavoring to effect an escape. Southwick, his wife with a child in her arms, and some other persons had got on board of an open boat and were just putting off from the shore into a very rough sea occasioned by a high wind, when a party of soldiers who were in pursuit of them came in sight. Southwick's wife had a brother who was a Royalist, and as such was known to the British officers, who however wished to secure the retreat of his sister and her

husband. Aware of their danger, this brother put himself in the way of their pursuers and for a few moments arrested their attention by giving them information of the several parts of the town whence the proscribed Whigs would probably attempt to make their retreat, etc. This friendly interference gave Southwick and his friends time to get a few rods from the shore before the party arrived at the spot they had just quitted; the boat was yet within reach of their shot: the soldiers fired at them but without effect, the passengers fortunately received no injury and were soon wafted to a place of safety.* Mr. Southwick was at this time a member of the General Assembly of Rhode Island; he owned two houses in Newport, which with other property, were destroyed. He sought an asylum in Attleborough, on the frontier of Massachusetts and there erected a press, but being soon after appointed Commissary General of issues for the state of Rhode Island, he removed to Providence. As soon as the British troops evacuated Newport he returned to that town and resumed the publication of his paper which he continued until 1787, when by ill health and embarrassed circumstances he was obliged to relinquish business and to place the *Mercury* in other hands.

In a historical sketch of the *Mercury* published in that paper after it had completed a century of its existence, June 12, 1858, it is asserted that Southwick did not return to resume his paper, but that Henry Bar-

* Mr. Southwick with his wife and eldest son Solomon, escaped, but a younger child and its nurse were captured. (M.)

ber revived its publication in 1780. As yet no copies of the *Mercury* have been found that were published from 1776 to 1780, when Barber's name appears, but it is mentioned by Mr. Thomas in the second volume of his work that Southwick resumed its publication at Attleborough, Mass. Copies of the *Mercury* are preserved in the library of the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester, which show that Southwick was associated with Barber in May, 1785; that he was printing it alone in 1787, and that Barber was again printing it in his own name in 1788. Southwick's monument is still seen in the cemetery at Newport; a copy of the inscription has been furnished by Mr. Fred A. Pratt, the present editor of the *Mercury*, as follows:

"In memory of (Solomon Southwick, Esq.) a gentleman of liberal education and expansive mind, for many years editor and proprietor of the Newport *Mercury* and Commissary General for the state of R. I., in the revolutionary war. He died Dec. 23, 1797, in the 66th year of his age.

"Just, generous, benevolent and sincere
Was he whose hallowed dust lies here;
If e'er a partial prayer he breathed to heaven,
That prayer was for his Country's Glory given."

The house which Mr. Southwick occupied on his return to Newport with his printing office is that in which the Newport Bank is now located. Children of his son Henry Collins, reside in Albany, N. Y. and preserve volumes of the *Mercury* and other mementoes of their ancestor, among which is a diploma from the college and academy of Philadelphia for profi-

ciency in philosophy and mathematics, 1757, conferring upon him the degree of B. A. (M.)

Southwick's pecuniary concerns were greatly impaired by the rapid depreciation of the paper currency before the establishment of peace. He, like many others, cherished a belief that the nominal sum specified in the bills would eventually be made good in specie. The impracticability of the thing was not considered, even when one hundred dollars would not buy one dollar in silver. The delusion was not discovered by some until they found themselves involved in ruin. The government of the Union was indebted to Southwick both for his services and for money loaned. This debt, like others of its kind, was liquidated by notes known as final settlement. In the course of some months after they were issued, they were sold in the market for one-eighth of their nominal value. To this depreciated state was national paper reduced before the assumption of the public debt by the new government, and when it was at that state Southwick was compelled to sell his final settlement notes for the support of himself and family. He was engaged in the cause of his country in the times of her adversity and danger, but he had no portion of the benefits resulting from her prosperity. Assailed by poverty and borne down by infirmity, he lived in obscurity from the year 1788 to the time of his death, and being unable to provide for his children, he left them to make their own way in the world. He lost his wife, who was a most excellent woman, in 1783, and he died himself Dec. 23, 1797, aged 66 years.

NEWPORT PRINTERS.

Mr. Geo. C. Mason, in an article in the *New York Evening Post*, under this caption, describes the early printers of Newport and gives some account of their work. He says:

Among the early printers were those of Rhode Island. There was a press in Newport in 1729. This was the fourth press set up in America, and James Franklin was the founder. He had been engaged in Boston in printing the *New England Courant*, a newspaper that strongly opposed the introduction of inoculation for smallpox, and did many other things that annoyed its readers. In 1727 the journal was suppressed, and soon after that event Franklin removed to Newport. Here he brought out as early as 1729, a reprint of "Barclay's Apology for the True Christian Divinity, as the same is set forth and Preached by the People, called in scorn Quakers." This was a large quarto volume, originally written in Latin and English, and then "translated into High Dutch, Low Dutch and French, for the edification of Strangers."

In 1730 Franklin printed the charter granted by King Charles II. to the colony of Rhode Island, and in September, 1733, he issued the first number of a small sheet called the *Rhode Island Gazette*, which had but a short life, for it was discontinued on the 24th of the following May.

The Acts and Laws of the Colony were printed by Franklin until the time of his death, in 1734; and after his death, his widow, who had brought up her sons and daughters as printers, continued the business.

There is ample evidence that Mrs. Franklin was an energetic woman, and her imprint, "The Widow Franklin," may be found on many of the publications of that day. During and after the year 1745 the name of James Franklin often appeared with that of his mother, and in 1758 he began the publication of the *Newport Mercury*, a newspaper that has come down to the present day. One of the works that came from his press was: "The Strange and Wonderful Predictions of Mr. Christopher Love, Minister of the Gospel at Laurence-Jury; who was Beheaded at Tower Hill, in the time of Oliver Cromwell's government in England; giving an account of Babylon's fall; or the Destruction of Popery, and in the glorious Event a general Reformation all over the world."

Love's history was a singular one. He was opposed to King Charles, and yet was beheaded for plotting against Cromwell. He has been spoken of, on the one hand, as an "angelical and holy writer," and on the other, as "guilty of as much treason as the pulpit could contain."

In 1762 James Franklin died, and the business was carried on by his mother, "the Widow Franklin," who took for a partner Samuel Hall, a printer then working in Newport. The connection was a short one, for Mrs. Franklin died the following year. Hall continued to print in Newport, and many of the almanacs of that day bear his imprint. He sold out to Solomon Southwick, who became one of the most energetic of the early New England printers. He was a poor boy, who had been taken up and aided by Henry Col-

lins, a prominent merchant, in obtaining some education, and was engaged in trade when the *Mercury* office was offered for sale in 1768. How his attention was brought to it is not known, but he bought it and at once entered upon the duties of the office, all of which were new and strange to him. At the outset he espoused the cause of liberty, and on every occasion his views were expressed openly and clearly. As early as December 18, 1769, he had for the motto of his journal: "Undaunted by TYRANTS—we'll DIE or be FREE!" and this he followed up with sturdy blows.

But Southwick did not devote himself exclusively to the *Mercury*, for he brought out many pamphlets and small volumes that are now sought after by collectors. Among others, "Church's Entertaining History of King Philip's War," Nathaniel Morton's "New England Memorial," "The Tryal of a False Prophet," and also a sermon preached in Newport by the "Venerable Hocham, the learned Rabbi Haign Isaac Kari-gal, of the city of Hebron, near Jerusalem." "A Discourse on Saving Knowledge," delivered at the installation of the Rev. Samuel Hopkins, by Dr. Styles, was printed by Southwick in 1770, on a press and on paper made in this colony, and some of the types were made in Connecticut. But he gave most of his time to publications that had a bearing on the dispute between England and the colonies. In 1774, he issued a reprint of "The Whole of the Celebrated Speech of the Rev. Jonathan Shipley, Lord Bishop of Asaph, on the Bill for Altering the Charter of the

Massachusetts Bay," which was prefaced with the remark, "It is allowed to be one of the best pieces wrote on the present dispute between North America and Great Britain." Of Shipley it was said at the time of his death: "His talents were acknowledged on all sides, and whichever party triumphed in his assistance, the other wished for his support."

During the same year Southwick printed from the Boston edition "An Oration delivered March 5th, 1774, at the Request of the Inhabitants of the Town of Boston, to commemorate the Bloody Tragedy on the 5th of March, by the Honorable John Hancock, Esq."

The time and the circumstances attending the delivery of that oration I need not refer to; Southwick gave his readers all the particulars that had reached him, and in the same paper, in the "poet's corner," he printed some verses growing out of the affair, with the title: "A SONG FOR THE FIFTH OF MARCH. *Tune, 'Once the Gods of the Grecks,' &c.*" The verses closed with these lines:

"A ray of bright Glory now Beams from afar,
Blest dawn of AN EMPIRE to rise:
The American ensign now Sparkles a star,
Which shall Shortly flame wide thro' the Skies.

"Strong knit is the Band which unites the blessed Land,
No Dæmon the Union shall Sever:
Here's a glass to fair Freedom, come give us your hand—
May the orator flourish forever!"

While thus engaged, Southwick turned aside for a moment to give some aid to the anti-slavery movement, which was then beginning to take shape. Among other papers under this head, he printed an

address signed by Drs. Stiles and Hopkins, concerning the sending of black freemen to the coast of Africa. But when the British approached Newport and showed a disposition to land, he beat a hasty retreat, for the loyalists were anxious that he should fall into the hands of the enemy, and were quite ready to turn him over the moment an opportunity offered. The *Mercury* was discontinued December 2, 1776, and six days later the British army, under General Clinton, took possession of the southern part of the island.

While here they published a newspaper called the *Newport Gazette*, of which copies have been preserved. The French, in turn, had a press here, and in 1780 they issued an almanac from the office of the *Gazette Francaise*, which is now very rare. It contains, with other matters, the names of all the French officers, army and navy, and the vessels or regiments to which they belonged.

The British evacuated Newport October 25, 1779, and on the 5th of January, 1780, the first number of the reissue of the *Mercury* appeared. It had then passed into the hands of Henry Barber. Southwick, after his return, was associated with Barber in the management of the *Mercury*. In 1787 he was again sole proprietor of the journal, but shortly after that it passed back into the hands of Barber, and his descendants continued to be its publishers until 1851, when the last publisher of the name died.

After the war Peter Edes, who at one time printed the *Boston Gazette and County Journal*, established the *Newport Herald* to oppose the paper money party,

but it ruined him, and when he died in 1803 he was "as poor as a church mouse." Oliver Farnsworth was another unsuccessful printer. He started a newspaper in Newport in 1799 and another in 1800. Both journals "died young." While printing the later one he brought out a small volume, the "Memory of Washington," a collection of eulogies and orations, intended to meet a demand of the moment, but of no lasting value. He also did a little business at trunk making, and probably in that way worked up some of his unsold publications.

The people were too poor after the war to sustain the printer, and only occasionally an oration, or a sermon of more than ordinary interest, found its way into print. In 1810 Rousmaniere & Barber, who were then publishing the Newport *Mercury*, brought out the first American edition of "Oberon." Weiland was then greatly admired. Wiesbeck had sounded his praise, the Monthly Review dwelt at length on his merits, and Napoleon had helped to make him popular by the notice he took of him in the salon of the Duchess of Saxe-Weimar, all of which, no doubt, had great weight with the American publishers. The preface, giving a biographical sketch of the author, was written by William Hunter, then a young lawyer, who, in maturer years, was made Minister Plenipotentiary from the United States to Brazil. During the next year the same publishers put to press "Paley's Works," in five volumes, with a memoir by G. W. Meadley, who, two years later, was the author of a memoir of Algernon Sidney, of whom Coleridge was led to say, "What a gentleman he was!"

I have thus briefly sketched what the press has done in this part of Rhode Island. No work of any great importance was ever printed here, but in the early history of the colony its printers were frequently employed by writers and publishers in other places. A long list of such works as "Sermons by Samuel Fothergill" and "A Dialogue from the pen of Wesley" might be mentioned. The only American reprint of the "Fables of Pilpay," is that of 1784, printed in Newport by Solomon Southwick.—*Newport Daily News*, Oct, 29, 1880.

59.

ABRAHAM SOUTHWICK⁴, (John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of John 2d and Hannah Follett, born July 27, 1696; died before 1769. He was a bricklayer. Married in 1729, Sarah ——. Their Children:

- 129. Isaac⁵, baptized April 26, 1730; died before 1754.
- 130. Abraham Jr.⁵, baptized April 26, 1730; married Mary Aborn, Jan. 11, 1755.
- 131. Sarah⁵, baptized April 26, 1730; married Nathaniel Clark, of Wells, Me., Oct. 24, 1751.
- 132. Joseph⁵, baptized July 18, 1731; died before 1754.
- 133. Margaret⁵, baptized Oct. 6, 1734; married Amos Newhall, of Lynn, Dec. 7, 1750.

Oct. 12, 1754. Abraham gives by deed of gift to his only son living, Abraham, Jr., his dwelling-house.

April 18, 1739. Abraham Southwick and Sarah his wife deed to John Cabot.

Oct. 13, 1767. Abraham Southwick, Jr., and wife Mary, deed to Amos Trask.

June 10, 1739. Abraham Southwick, the bricklayer, deeds to William Shillaber.—*Salem Records*.

March 10, 1774, Abraham, Jr., sold his dwelling-house given him by his father (Abraham), to Joseph Pierpont.

61.

BENJAMIN SOUTHWICK⁴, (John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of John 2d and Hannah (Follet), born Jan. 22, 1701; married in 1720, Sarah Southwick, daughter of Isaac Southwick and Anna. They lived at Reading, and moved to Salem and Danvers, Mass.* Children:

134. Isaac⁵, born 1720.

135. Benjamin⁵, born 1722; settled at Mendon; married Miriam Benson, 1737.

136. Sarah⁵, born 1724.

137. Mercy⁵, born 1730.

Ezekiel Marsh to Benjamin Southwick, of Salem, husbandman.—*Salem Records*.

69.

DANIEL SOUTHWICK⁴, (Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Tamson (Buffum), born in Salem, 1705, died Jan. 19, 1776. Married, Feb. 8, 1730, at Swansey, Mass., Ruth Shove, daughter of Edward and Lydia Shove, of Dighton, Mass., as per record Friends' meeting at Somerset, Darius Buffington, clerk, May 14, 1880. Children:

138. Lawrence⁵, born Jan. 11, 1731, died Dec. 17, 1757. Married Dorcas Brown; Jan. 1753, second, Hannah Southwick, daughter of Jonathan and Hannah (Osborn) Southwick, Oct. 6, 1759.

* From History of Reading.

- 139. Edward^b, born March 15, 1734; married Elizabeth Southwick, daughter of Jonathan and Hannah (Osborn) Southwick, June 1, 1769.
- 140. Lydia^b, born Dec. 22, 1735; married Amos Osborn, Dec. 3, 1761. His second wife was Hannah Southwick.
- 141. Daniel^b, born Oct. 18, 1737; married Mary Mabbett.
- 142. Eleanor^b, born Feb. 2, 1739; married Daniel Read, son of Jonathan Read of Smithfield, July 1, 1762.
- 143. Josiah^b, born July 17, 1742. Was killed wrestling in his father's barn with hired man.
- 144. Elizabeth^b, born Sept. 4, 1744; married Solomon Haight, son of Moses and Rachael Haight, of Nine Partners, Dutchess Co., N. Y., Sept. 3, 1779.
- 145. George^b, born Dec. 14, 1747; married Judith Southwick, daughter of Daniel and Ruth Mussey, June 5, 1777.
- 146. Theophilus^b, born Nov. 29, 1750; married Anna Remington.

Daniel took a certificate from Salem to Smithfield monthly meeting, which was well accepted, Feb. 29, 1745.

Daniel was a tanner and currier, and also had several hundred acres of land in Mendon.

Sept. 17, 1737. Daniel and wife Ruth deed to Caleb Southwick.—*Salem Records*.

Oct. 27, 1739. Daniel and wife Ruth deed to William Osborn.—*Salem Records*.

Feb. 17, 1745. Daniel and wife Ruth deed to Daniel Purington.—*Salem Records*.

DANIEL SOUTHWICK, son of Lawrence and Tamson Buffum, was born at Salem, Mass., in 1705. He learned the tanning business of his brother and moved from Salem to Mendon (now Uxbridge), Mass., in 1742, as per testimonial and records of the Smithfield monthly meeting of Friends. He bought 200 acres

of land of Benjamin Taft, of Mendon, or Uxbridge, and started a tan-yard. He became a distinguished preacher of the Society of Friends, and after his death they passed as a tribute for his good work, a testimonial setting forth his great ability as a preacher and his excellence as a man. Said testimonial was signed by Moses Brown,* David Buffum, Daniel Aldrich and eleven others of the prominent members of the Society of Friends of the Smithfield monthly meeting. Daniel expired Nov. 19, 1776; the above memorial was signed Dec. 26, 1776.

The tan-vats which Daniel used at Mendon are now visible (in 1880); i. e., the ground shows deep hollow places where the vats were. The farm which Daniel bought is now owned by James Comstock Southwick, and has been owned by some Southwick ever since Daniel's death.

Testimony of the Monthly meeting held at Smithfield, in New England, Dec. 26, 1776, Concerning Daniel Southwick, late of Mendon, deceased:

Forasmuch as it appears probable to us that some account of this, our valued friend, may be beneficial if committed to record as an encouragement to virtue, the following is preserved. He was born at Salem in Massachusetts in the year 1705, and descended of the family of Southwicks mentioned in Sewels and Bishops History. His father dying while he was young, he

* Moses Brown was the founder of the Friends' School at Providence, Rhode Island. The property, consisting of many acres of land, has become *very valuable* owing to the growth of the city to and about it.

was deprived of his parental instructor, an advantage too lightly prized by many youth, to their own loss. He was educated amongst Friends, and when come to man's estate was religiously inclined, forsaking youthful follies. In this course he passed through experience and discouragements till at times ready to sink. But a language passing through his mind in a season of this kind, "That he who had begun a good work was able to carry it on," so strengthened him that from thence he took courage, and embracing the cross, perservered in the way he saw to be that of duty, and not long afterwards was concerned to appear in the ministry in our meetings to the satisfaction of his friends.

He moved from Salem to settle amongst us in the year 1742, subsequent to which we were favored with his company most of the time to the period of his death, and we can say of him according to our view, that pride, covetousness, and anger had as little room in him as in any of our acquaintance. In his public testimonies he was much concerned to shew the nature and value of love and the pernicious consequences of hatred, ill will, and contention, and also to maintain the universality of the light of Christ, clearly proving this by the testimony of the scriptures.

He was very able to point out and illustrate how opposite war and bloodshed are to the precepts of the Gospel, which teach to beat swords into plow-shares and spears into pruning-hooks, and to learn war no more. And he was sorely affected in viewing the lamentable state of the English nation at this time. He

was constant in the attendance of our religious meetings and exemplary in his deportment therein. He was peaceable and a peace-maker in the neighborhood where he dwelt, and as he lived so he died, evincing as death drew nigh, his strong love for his friends and desires for their preservation, and his example being worthy of imitation, we hope his concern may have increasing weight with each of us to excite watchfulness and care, in order for our preservation in the truth.

His understanding remained sound till near his last, and he uttered during his sickness many instructive and comfortable expressions, observing that "it much affected him to see persons advanced in life, with families, trampling upon the testimonies of truth." At another time, after lying silently for some time in great pain, he cried out "I didn't know that I could bear this had it not been that our Master bore it before me, but now I find I can bear this and more too, patiently," or words to that effect. The evening before his death he observed, "I think the pains of death are upon me and that I shall not see the light of another day. The pain of body that I endure is very great, but the peace of mind overbalance all, for my mind is in perfect peace." His last sickness continued about three months, and during that time he underwent much bodily pain, which he bore with exemplary fortitude unto the end. He expired on the 19th of Nov. 1776, in good unity with his brethren, and as we believe, arrived "where the wicked cease from troubling, and where the weary are at rest," and on the 20th of Nov. 1776, his remains were interred in his

own grounds, attended by a large concourse of friends and others.

Signed in and on behalf of the meeting aforesaid by
 BENJAMIN ARNOLD, MOSES BROWN,
 DAVID BUFFUM, DANIEL ALDRICH,
 and eleven other Friends.

72.

LAWRENCE SOUTHWICK⁴, (Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Tamson (Buffum), born 1711, died at his son Joseph's, Uxbridge, 1795, aged 84, as per records Friends' meeting at Somerset, Mass. Married first, May 8, 1739, Hannah Shove, daughter of Edward and Lydia, of Dighton, as per records Friends' Meeting, Somerset, Mass.; second, Patience Handy, or Hendee, born 1739. Children:

147. Edward³, born March 18, 1740, died June 18, 1833. Married Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan and Hannah (Osborn) Southwick, June 1, 1761. Elizabeth was born Feb. 18, 1745, died June 18, 1834.
148. Elizabeth³, born 1748; married Moses Farnum, May 2, 1777. She was his second wife, no children.
149. Joseph³, born 1750; married Ailsie Sayles, of Smithfield, R. I., April 1, 1779; she was the daughter of Jonathan Sayles.
150. Nathaniel³, born May 2, 1752; married Elizabeth Southgate.
151. David³, born 1754; married Elizabeth Sweet, April 16, 1779.

Married second wife, Patience Handy (or Hendee) at 15 years of age, 1754.*

152. Isaac³, born Dec. 13, 1755. Went to Danby Vt.; died 1823, aged 68.—*History of the Town of Danby.*

* Patience Handy's mother was the daughter of John Franklin, brother of Benjamin Franklin.

153. Daniel⁵, born 1756, died in 1846, at Holland Purchase, Erie Co., N. Y., aged 89 years, 11 months, 2 days. Married Jemimah Bartlett, daughter of Jacob and Judith, May 2, 1792.
154. Caleb⁵, born Feb. 4, 1757, died 1819. Went to Peru, Clinton Co., N. Y. Married Phebe Osborn, Oct. 1793.
155. Amos⁵, born 1760.
156. Amos⁵, born 1762.
157. Lydia⁵, born 1764; married Obediah Frye, Jan. 12, 1791. He was born in 1763. They lived at Farmington, Ontario Co., N. Y.
158. Asa⁵, born Aug. 3, 1766; went to North Adams, Mass., 1826, at 60 years of age; married Lydia Sherman.
159. Moses⁵, born 1768; married Anna, daughter of Adam Harkness, in 1792. Moses was a shoe-maker and was killed by an accident.
160. Esther⁵, born 1770; married — Case; went to Hoosic, N. Y., to live.
161. Abigail⁵, born 1772; married Asa Wheeler, 1789; lived at Bolton, Mass.
162. Mary⁵, born July 12, 1773, died Feb. 26, 1851, at Clarksborough, Mass. Married Israel Chilson; lived at Clarksborough. Married second, Jacob Brown, 1805.
163. Jacob⁵, born 1774; married — Osborn; went to Peru, N. Y.
164. Anna⁵, born 1775, died 1794.
165. Josiah⁵, born 1777, died at Danby, Vt., March 4, 1874, at 97 years of age.— *History of Town of Danby Vt.* Married first, Mary Baker of Granville, N. Y.; second, Rachel Brown.
166. Hannah⁵, born 1779; married Seth Ballard, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y. She was an acceptable preacher of the Society of Friends.

Lawrence was a cordwainer, i. e., shoe-maker, at Dighton, Bristol Co., Mass.

Lawrence was received in Society of Friends at Woonsocket, on certificate from Salem, Mass., Feb. 29, 1745.

Josiah⁵ went to Danby, Vt., 1801, at 24 years of age.— *History of Danby, Vt.*

Sept. 9, 1740. Lawrence, cordwainer, and wife Hannah, of Dighton, Mass., deed to Caleb and Joseph Southwick.

May 24, 1730. Lawrence, cordwainer, and wife Hannah, deed to Ebenezer Burrill.

June 7, 1739. Lawrence, cordwainer, and wife Hannah, deed to Daniel Southwick, Sr., tanner, of Salem, Mass.

79.

JOSEPH SOUTHWICK⁴, (Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Solomon, born 1719, died Sept. 15, 1780, aged 60. Married in 1738, Mary Pitman, born 1722; died Oct. 16, 1788, aged 66. Children:

167. John⁵, born 1740, died 1803, aged 63. Married Rebecca Mosher.

168. Mary⁵, born 1743, died in 1819. Married John Tripp Griers, Oct. 3, 1765.

169. Hannah⁵, born 1743, died in 1830, aged 87. Married Henry Bliven.

170. Catharine⁵, born 1745; married Jeremiah Sheffield.

171. Joseph⁵, born 1746, died in 1829. Married first, Mary Irish; second, Susanna Pitts.

172. Josiah⁵, born 1748; married Rebecca Meggs.

173. Deborah⁵, born 1749, died May 9, 1765, aged 16.

174. Jonathan⁵, born 1764, died March 15, 1832, aged 68. Married Lydia A. Handy, born 1762, died May 17, 1855, aged 93.

Joseph⁴ was the brother of Solomon, the printer, who married Ann, the daughter of Gov. John Gardner. Joseph owned the house in which Solomon lived and died in 1797.

Joseph was admitted a Freeman of Colony, May 1759.—*Colonial Records R. I.*

Joseph was a member of Sabbatrian Church, R. I. 1762.

Joseph's children all married but Deborah.

Joseph and Josiah are all who have (1880) male representatives living, and only one of Josiah.

74.

JOSEPH SOUTHWICK⁴, (Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Tamson Buffum, born 1716, died June 1, 1791; married Bethia Callum, daughter of Caleb Callum of Bellingham, Mass., at Uxbridge, Mass., May 31, 1739; she died April 8, 1803. Children:

175. Bethia³, born Oct. 2, 1741. Married — Hanson, at Brunswick, Me.

176. Anna³, born Dec. 30, 1743, died July 30, 1775. Married Jeremiah Hacker.

177. Joseph⁵, born Sept. 3, 1746, died Nov. 19, 1773.

178. Esther⁵, born Oct. 24, 1748, died June 26, 1772; married James Torrey, Falmouth, Me.

179. Tamson⁵, born Oct. 28, 1750, died Jan. 11, 1831. Married Wm. Frye of Andover, Mass.

180. Josiah⁵, born Sept. 14, 1752, died Oct. 18, 1775.

181. Cassandra⁵, born March 11, 1755, died Aug. 15, 1775.

182. Edward⁵, born March 1, 1757, died Jan. 23, 1836. Married Abigail Rowell, of Amesbury, Mass.

183. Caleb⁵, born April 3, 1763, died Oct. 4, 1775.

Joseph was a tanner at what is now Peabody, and was a very thrifty and excellent man, and a Quaker.

Bethia, although a Quaker, on the morning of April 19, 1775, when the company of soldiers formed in line before marching to Lexington, made a large arch kettle of coffee and took it to the company with bread

and other food. The spot where they formed was in front of her house, where the monument now stands, which was erected to the memory of those who fell that day, one of whom was George Southwick, aged 25. On a marble slab on this monument is recorded the names of the seven men from Danvers who fell at the battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775: Samuel Cook, aged 33 years; Benjamin Daland, aged 25 years; George Southwick, aged 25 years; Jonathan Webb, aged 22 years; Henry Jacobs, aged 22 years; Ebenezer Goldthwait, aged 22 years; Perley Putnam, aged 21 years.

Joseph Southwick bought of Benjamin Prescott, Innholder, Danvers, Oct. 10, 1758.—*Salem Records*.

Feb. 23, 1755. Joseph Southwick bought of John Shillaber and others.—*Salem Records*.

Feb. 23, 1755. Joseph Southwick bought of Joseph Boyce, of Beckman, Dutchess Co., N. Y.—*Salem Records*.

87.

JONATHAN SOUTHWICK⁴, (Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Daniel and Jane, born 1697, died June 28, 1786. Married in 1735, Hannah Osborn, daughter of Stephen Osborn of Salem, Mass., died 1775; second, widow Elizabeth Comstock, *nee* Buffum, widow of Daniel Comstock. Children:

184. Jonathan⁵, born 1736; married Judith Mussey, Nov. 1, 1759.

185. Enoch⁵, born 1738, died young.

186. Zacheus⁵, born 1740, died young.

187. Hannah⁵, born 1742; married Lawrence Southwick, son of Daniel and Ruth (Shove) Southwick.

188. John^s, born Sept. 6, 1744. died Jan. 23, 1831. Married Chloe Bartlett, born Oct. 4, 1749, died April 25, 1817.
189. Elizabeth^s, born 1746; married Edward Southwick, son of Lawrence and Hannah (Shove) Southwick, June 1, 1769.
190. Esther^s, born 1748; married James Buxton.
191. George^s, born Feb. 8, 1750. died Oct. 12, 1825, at No. Collins. Erie Co., N. Y. Married, Feb. 15, 1774, Lydia Sargent, born Sept. 7, 1757, daughter of Richard Sargent.
192. Jacob^s, born June 4, 1751; married Sarah Fowler, June 4, 1778.
193. Enoch^s, born 1754; married Mary Swett, 1798.
194. Mercy^s, born 1757.
195. Zacheus^s, born Sept. 5, 1760, died Jan. 4, 1845. Married Lavinia Sayles, daughter of Thomas and Mary, Jan. 4, 1787.

March 3, 1738. Jonathan and wife Hannah deed to John Southwick.

April 25, 1730. Jonathan and John bought of Elias Trask.

March 26, 1739. Jonathan and wife Hannah and mother Jane to John, Jr., and Isaac Southwick.

Copy of Jonathan Southwick's Will.

THIS twenty-first day of the second month, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-three, I, Jonathan Southwick, of Smithfield, in the county of Providence, and state of Rhode Island, yeoman, being in a weak state of bodily health, but of sound and disposing mind and memory, do make and ordain this my last will and testament.

My body I recommend to the earth, to be decently buried at the direction of my executor hereafter named: and touching such worldly estate wherewith I have been favored in this life, I give devise and dispose of the same in the following manner, viz:

Firstly. I give and bequeath to Elizabeth Southwick, my wife, all and everything whatsoever that she brought with her into my estate, together with all the rents now due upon and for her right and privilege in and unto her first husband's estate, according to an agreement that she and I made before our marriage; and further my will is, and I hereby direct and order my two sons John Southwick and Zacheus Southwick, for and in consideration of the larger part of my estate herein willed unto them for the intent and on account of their paying out sundry sums to divers of my family, to render and deliver unto her my said wife the following articles in the manner and proportion hereafter expressed, viz.: The said John Southwick to render and deliver to her six bushels of merchantable Indian corn yearly during her life, and that the said Zacheus render and deliver to her twenty pounds of merchantable fresh pork yearly during her life, or in other articles to that value as she and the said John and Zacheus may agree, which as I judge it a reasonable and sufficient maintenance, do make no further provision for her.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son, the said John Southwick, my farm which lieth partly in Uxbridge and partly in Mendon, containing about ninety acres, with the buildings thereon erected, it being the farm whereon he, the said John now dwells, to him his heirs and assigns forever, he fulfilling the following articles, viz.: To pay or cause to be paid to my daughter Hannah Southwick wife of Lawrence Southwick, Jr., six pounds, lawful money; and to Elizabeth Southwick another of my daughters, and wife of Edward Southwick, the sum of ten pounds, lawful money; and to my son Enoch Southwick, the sum of ten shillings, lawful money; and to my son Jacob Southwick ten shillings, lawful money; all and

every of which within one year after my decease, and render to my said wife the corn as hereinbefore is expressed, and paying one half of my just debts and funeral charges.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son, the said Zach-eus Southwick, the whole of my real estate lying in said Smithfield, to him the said Zacheus, his heirs and assigns forever, provided he complies with and fulfills the following articles, viz.: That he pays or causes to be paid to my son George Southwick, the sum of twelve pounds, lawful money; and to my son Jonathan Southwick, five shillings, lawful money; and to my daughter Esther Buxton, the sum of six pounds, lawful money.

Money all to be paid within one year after my decease, and that the said Zacheus delivereth the pork to my said wife in manner hereinbefore expressed, and that he also payeth the other half of my just debts and funeral charges.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son, the said George all my wearing apparel.

Item. I give and bequeath to my said three daughters, Hannah, Elizabeth and Esther, all my household goods, to be equally divided among them.

Item. I give and bequeath to my two sons, the said George and Zacheus, all my money securities for all my live stock, together with the rest and remainder of my personal estate hereinbefore not disposed of, to be equally divided between them.

And I do constitute and appoint my son, the said Zach-eus Southwick, sole executor to this my last will and testament; revoking and disannulling all and every other or former will or wills, legacies, executors by me heretofore willed, named or bequeathed; ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament. In

88.

DANIEL SOUTHWICK⁴, (Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Daniel and Jane, born 1721, died March 3, 1804. Married, Feb. 8, 1742, Ruth Mussey, daughter of James Mussey, of Smithfield, born Feb. 18, 1722, died Jan. 16, 1790. Children:

- 200. David⁵, born Sept. 27, 1743, died July 19, 1846.
- 201. Elizabeth⁵, born March 29, 1746. Married Jeremiah Wilkin-son, of Cumberland, R. I., Dec. 4, 1777.
- 202. Jane⁵, born Sept. 14, 1748, died June 24, 1772. Unmarried.
- 203. Hannah⁵, born March 19, 1750; married Jesse Darling, at Smithfield, Jan. 4, 1771.
- 204. Ruth⁵, born March 20, 1755, died June 10, 1813. Married Benedict Remington,* Oct. 5, 1780.
- 205. Judith⁵, born Oct. 13, 1757, died Feb. 11, 1837. Married George Southwick, son of Daniel and Ruth Shove, June 5, 1777.
- 206. Lydia⁵, born Feb. 4, 1761, died Oct. 8, 1848. Married James Congdon,† Dec. 6, 1781.

Daniel was called *red-headed* Daniel, to distinguish him from other Daniels.

71.

CALEB SOUTHWICK⁴, (Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Tamson (Buffum), born in 1709; married, April 8, 1732, Ruth Gould, daughter of Thomas and Abigail Gould, of Charlestown, Mass. Caleb was a blacksmith. One child:

- 207. Tamson⁵, born 1736; married Daniel Aldrich, May 1, 1759.

* Benedict Remington was the son of John and Mary Remington.

† James Congdon was the son of Ephraim and Penelope Congdon, of Cranston, R. I.

Sept. 17, 1737. Caleb and Ruth Southwick his wife, deed to John Cabot.—*Salem Records*.

Jan. 5, 1741-42. Caleb and Ruth Southwick his wife, deed to James Buffington.—*Salem Records*.

Dec. 25, 1744. Caleb and Ruth Southwick his wife, deed to Joseph Southwick.—*Salem Records*.

42.

BENJAMIN SOUTHWICK⁴, (Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Samuel 1st and Mary, born probably about 1696, died 1795, in Congregational church, New Salem, Mass. Married April 22, 1722, Abigail Burt. Their children :

- 208. Samuel⁵, born 1722, baptized Nov. 19, 1742. Married Abigail —, 1741.
- 209. Benjamin, Jr.⁵, born 1723, baptized Nov. 19, 1742. Married Sarah —, 1745.
- 210. Abigail⁵, born 1725, baptized Nov. 19, 1742. Married James Cook, March 26, 1740.
- 211. Hannah⁵, born 1727, baptized Nov. 19, 1742. Married Ezekiel Kellogg, May 10, 1750.
- 212. Sarah⁵, born 1729; married James Wheeler, Jan. 13, 1748.
- 213. Rebecca⁵, born 1731; married Joseph Ballard, Jan. 12, 1759.
- 214. Simeon⁵, born 1733; married Ruth Felton, Dec. 15, 1755.

Dudley, Mass., March 7, 1743-44.

Received of my uncle Ebenezer Southwick, of Salem, Mass., thirty-two shillings in bills of credit, old tenor, in full for all right and interest I have in my grandfather and grandmother Southwick's estate.

Witness :

JOSEPH PIERPONT.

BENJAMIN × SOUTHWICK.

his
mark

From records Congregational church, New Salem, Mass., Samuel and Benjamin Powers, sons of Benjamin Southwick, baptized Sept. 19, 1779.

84.

JOSIAH SOUTHWICK⁴, (Josiah³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Josiah and Ruth (Symonds), born probably 1683; married in 1705, Elizabeth Collins, daughter of Francis Collins. Children:

209a. Josiah⁵, born 1706; married Elizabeth —, 1737.

210a. James⁵, born 1708; married Rachael Dawson, 1737.

211a. Ruth⁵, born 1710.

212a. Abraham⁵, born 1712.

Josiah⁴, lived at Mount Holly, N. J., and was interested in a large iron foundry there. He was a man of considerable estate, as per John Clement's "History of the first settlers of Newton Township, Gloucester Co., N. J."

Josiah⁴ and Edward Gaskill purchased of Samuel Jennings 871 acres of land at Mount Holly, N. J., as per deed recorded and dated March 14, 1701.

85.

JAMES SOUTHWICK⁴, (Josiah³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Josiah and Ruth (Symonds), born probably 1685; married probably in 1712. Children:

213a. Solomon⁵, born 1715; married Ann Shreve, 1749.

214a. Zacheus, Jr.⁵, born 1718; married Hannah Southwick, 1750.

FIFTH GENERATION.

98.

SAMUEL SOUTHWICK³, (David⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of David and Hannah, born Nov. 19, 1736, baptized at New Salem, Mass., Dec. 19, 1742. Married in 1759, Abigail ——. Children:

- 215. Mary⁶, born 1760, baptized at New Salem, June 19, 1784.
- 216. John⁶, born 1762, baptized at New Salem, Sept. 9, 1795.
- 217. Betsey⁶, born 1764, baptized at New Salem, May 7, 1780.

Samuel and wife were admitted as members of Congregational church, 1795.

All of the above is from records of Congregational church, New Salem, Mass.

101.

JESSE SOUTHWICK⁵, (Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Dowty), born 1728. Married in 1757, Copia Wright. They came from Williamstown, Mass., to West Pittsfield. Children:

- 218. Jesse⁶, born 1758, died Sept. 1826, aged 64. Married Nancy Moore. — *Tombstone record*.
- 219. Lemuel⁶, born 1761, baptized in Congregational church, New Salem, 1761; married Mary Spencer, 1790.
- 220. Mary⁶, born Nov. 29, 1763, died at West Pittsfield, Shakers. 1830, aged 67. Was not married.

- 221. Sarah⁶, born 1766; married ——— Pierce; went to Illinois at an early date, as per Orin Southwick, Junius, N. Y.
- 222. Samuel⁶, born 1768; married Hannah ———, had two sons. Lucius and Elvy.
- 223. David⁶, born 1770, died 1843, aged 73; settled in Junius, N.Y. Married Eunice Deming, 1801. She died in 1836.
- 224. Jonathan⁶, born 1772; was the youngest child and died a young man; was not married.

Collins says Jesse and Copia had seven or eight children, and that Mary was daughter of Jesse and Copia, and that Jesse and Copia came from Williamstown, Mass., and that Mary, daughter of Jesse and Copia Wright Southwick lived at West Pittsfield and died there 1830, aged 67; and says Samuel had two sons, Lucius, who lived with the shakers at Groveland, Livingston Co., N.Y., and Elvy. Says Jesse and Copia joined the Shakers at West Pittsfield, and both died there and that their children all seceded from the society when grown up. Jesse says his brothers and sisters were Jesse, Lemuel, Samuel, David and Jonathan and perhaps Sarah. Mary was baptized in Congregational church at New Salem, Mass., Nov. 29, 1762.

100.

SARAH SOUTHWICK⁵, (David⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of David and Hannah, born in 1742; married, probably in 1762, first, Nathan Eaton; second, Nathan Daniels. Children:

- 225. Lucinda⁶, born 1763.
- 226. Deborah⁶, born 1765; married at Paris, Oneida Co., N. Y. Adam Lamberton, of Pittsfield, Mass. He was a farmer at Paris, N.Y.

- 227. Sarah⁶, born 1767.
- 228. Charlotte⁶, born 1769.
- 229. Luana⁶, born 1770.

102.

ICHABOD SOUTHWICK⁵, (Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Dowty), born in 1730, baptized July 29, 1832, at Williamstown, Mass., died at West Pittsfield, Mass., March 5, 1822; married in 1759. Children:

- 230. Jonathan⁶, born 1760, died March 26, 1828, aged 68. Was a prominent leader of the society of Shakers, at West Pittsfield, Mass.
- 231. Lemuel⁶, born 1761.
- 232. Israel⁶, born 1763.
- 233. Ichabod⁶, born 1765; married Beula —.
- 234. Jacob⁶, born 1770.
- 235. Benjamin Franklin⁶, born July 19, 1774; married Charlotte Haddock, 1797.

79.

JOSEPH SOUTHWICK⁵, (Joseph⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Joseph and Mary (Pitman), born in 1746, died June 19, 1829, aged 83. Married in 1768, first, Mary Irish; second, Susanna Pitts, born 1756, died Dec. 21, 1839, aged 83. Children:

- 236. Josiah⁶, born 1769; married Mary Congdon.
- 237. Mary⁶, born 1770, died 1835. Married Joseph Lew.

Second wife, Susanna Pitts.

- 238. Tilley⁶, (or Silence) born 1774, died 1829.
- 239. Sarah⁶, born 1779, died 1849. Married Peleg Turner, of Middleton, April 1802.
- 240. Joseph⁶, born 1780, died 1864. Married first, Dorcas Easton; second, Dorcas Sweet.

241. David⁶, born 1785; was lost at sea May 1807, aged 22. Married widow Betsey Moore, *nee* Dunell. She died Aug. 7. 1829.
242. Betsey⁶, died 1844; married James Brightman.
243. Susan⁶, born 1792, died 1860. Married Arnold Pierce.
244. Pitts⁶, born 1795; married first, Sarah Sweet; second, Mary Comstock (*nee* Eldred).
245. Catherine⁶, died young.
246. George H.⁶, born 1798; married Elizabeth Sweet or Larvet. Was with Com. Perry on Lake Erie, as carpenter.
247. Ruth⁶.

174.

JONATHAN SOUTHWICK⁵, (Joseph⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Joseph and Mary (Pitman), born in 1763, died March 25, 1832, aged 68. Married Lydia A. Handy, born 1762, died May 17, 1855, aged 93. Children:

248. Solomon⁶, born 1786, died June 6, 1833, aged 27.
249. Joseph⁶, born 1782, died 1861. Married Sally Herswell. Was with Com. Perry on Lake Erie.
250. Sarah⁶, ———; married N. White.

172.

JOSIAH SOUTHWICK⁵, (Joseph⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Joseph and Mary (Pitman), born in Rhode Island, 1748; married Rebecca Meggs. One child:

251. Stephen⁶, born Oct. 17, 1783, died Sept. 13, 1853. Married Lydia Backus.

214.

SIMEON SOUTHWICK⁵, (Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Benjamin and Abigail (Burt),

born at New Salem, Mass., 1733. Married Ruth Felton, Dec. 15, 1755. One child:

252. Simeon⁶, born 1763; married Pattie —, 1793.

167.

JOHN SOUTHWICK⁵, (Joseph⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Joseph and Mary (Pitman), born at Newport, R. I., 1740, died Nov. 9, 1803, aged 62. Married in 1767, Rebecca Mosher, born 1747, died Feb. 9, 1805. Children:

253. Benjamin⁶, born 1768, died Oct. 28, 1854.

254. Deborah⁶, born 1769, died 1851. Married William Swann.

255. Silas⁶, born 1780, died 1864. Married Widow Hannah Lovie, *nee* Heath.

256. Frank⁶. (or Francis) born 1788, died 1820, at Richmond, Va. Married first, Maria Easten, *nee* Hull; second, — Coggeshall.

J. M. K. Southwick, of Newport, R. I., has a note signed by Benjamin Southwick dated Aug. 3, 1790. He went west.

205.

RUTH SOUTHWICK⁵, (Daniel⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Daniel and Ruth (Mussey), born March 20, 1755; married Benedict Remington, son of John and Mary, of Jamestown, Newport Co., R. I., Oct. 5, 1780. Children:

257. Hannah⁶, born Nov. 6, 1782; married William Aldrich, of Blackstone, Mass.

258. Benedict⁶, born July 25, 1799, died 1861. Married Mary Carthcart; lived in Northbridge, Mass.

259. Daniel⁶, born March 21, 1786; married Patience Moulton, lived in Smithfield, R. I.

260. John⁶, born Aug. 23, 1793, died 1862. Married Anna Remington.

261. Mary⁶, born April 8, 1791; married Lewis Warfield.

The above is taken from the Smithfield Friends' Meeting Records.

201.

ELIZABETH SOUTHWICK⁵, (Daniel⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Daniel and Ruth (Mussey), born March 29, 1746; married, Dec., 1777, Jeremiah Wilkinson, of Smithfield. Children:

262. Daniel⁶, born 1778; married — Aldrich.

263. James⁶, born 1780; married — Aldrich.

264. Judith⁶, born 1782; married Louis Walcott.

265. Lydia⁶, born 1784; unmarried.

203.

HANNAH SOUTHWICK⁵, (Daniel⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Daniel and Ruth (Mussey), born March, 19, 1750; married, June 4, 1771, Jesse Darling, of Gloucester. Children:

265a. Elma⁶, born in Mendon, 1772; unmarried.

266. James⁶, born in Mendon, 1773, died April 4, 1804. Unmarried.

266a. Ruth⁶, born in Mendon, Dec. 3, 1783, died in Boston, Nov. 3, 1858. Married James Southwick.

195.

ZACHEUS SOUTHWICK⁵, (Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Jonathan and Hannah (Osborn), born May 4, 1760, died Feb. 4, 1845. Married, Jan. 4, 1787, Levina Sayles, daughter of Thomas and Mary Sayles, born Sept. 5, 1760. Children:

267. Hannah⁶, born Dec. 23, 1787; unmarried.
 268. Dann⁶, born Sept. 19, 1789; married Martha Cutler, no children.
 269. Willis⁶, born June 23, 1791; married Sylvia Albee, Nov. 28, 1816.
 270. James⁶, born June 23, 1793; married Desdamona Cook, May 24, 1812.
 271. Edith⁶, born May 3, 1798; unmarried.

Willis and Sylvia Albee had one daughter who married C. Landers and lives at Woonsocket, and has no children.

190.

ESTHER SOUTHWICK⁵, (Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jonathan and Hannah (Osborn), born 1748, at Mendon, Mass., married in 1773, James Buxton. Children:

- 271a. Jonathan⁶, born 1774; married Seloma Esten.
 272. Ruth⁶, born 1776; married Whipple Mann.
 273. Rufus⁶, born Sept. 15, 1778; married Judith Buxton, Sept. 18, 1802.
 274. Hannah⁶, born 1780; married Joseph Elliot and John Crompton.
 275. Charity⁶, born 1782; married Pelatiah Goldthwait.
 276. Elizabeth⁶, born 1784; married Ellis Albee.
 277. Otis⁶, born 1786; married Seloma Buxton.
 278. David⁶, born 1788; married Philadelphia Darling.

193.

ENOCH SOUTHWICK⁵, (Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Jonathan and Hannah (Osborn), born April 4, 1753. Married in 1778, Mary Swett, born May 11, 1758. They moved from Richmond, Vt., in 1811 or 1812, and settled in the town of Col- den, Erie Co., New York, on what was called the

Holland Purchase, about twenty miles southeast of Buffalo. Children :

- 279. Cynthia⁶, born June 17, 1779; married John Bowles, and settled in Richmond, Cheshire Co., Vt.
- 280. Nancy⁶, born Aug. 18, 1780; married Hosea Eddy; had no children.
- 281. Betsey⁶, born Feb. 20, 1782, died Oct. 7, 1851. Married George Harkness, at Richmond, Vt.
- 282. Abigail⁶, born March 2, 1784, lived at Hamburg; married; had no children.
- 283. Jesse⁶, born Dec. 14, 1785; settled at Coldon; married.
- 284. Stephen⁶, born Feb. 2, 1788; settled at Collins; married; had no children.
- 285. Hannah⁶, born Aug. 29, 1789; married David Beatty; two children.
- 286. Mary⁶, born Sept. 20, 1791; married William Kester.
- 287. Amey⁶, born July 26, 1793, died Dec. 8, 1793.
- 288. Elizabeth⁶, born March 24, 1795.
- 289. Enoch⁶, born March 12, 1797.
- 290. Huldah⁶, born July 18, 1799; married John Batty; second, Kester; two children.
- 291. Watson⁶, born 1801, died 1819.

The above records were copied by Pliny B. Southwick, of Berlin, from the book of records of the Society of Friends, at Bolton. Also the following:

Enoch Southwick and wife Mary moved from Berlin, Mass., to Richmond, Cheshire Co., Vt., in 1811, and afterwards to Erie Co., N. Y.

192.

JACOB SOUTHWICK⁵, (Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel² Lawrence¹), son of Jonathan and Hannah Osborn, born April 5, 1751, died Aug. 19, 1833. Married, June 4, 1778, Sarah Fowler, born Oct. 20, 1753, died July 28, 1829. Children :

292. Mary Ann⁶, born July 30, 1779, died 1869. Married Simeon Bucklin.
293. Samuel⁶, born Dec. 10, 1780, died 1843. Married.
294. Ezra⁶, born April 14, 1782, died 1854. Married Judith White.
295. Esther⁶, born Dec. 25, 1783, died July 7, 1858. Married Amasa Eddy.
296. Isaac⁶, born May 1, 1785, died 1872. Married Tabitha Roberts.
297. Jonathan⁶, born June 19, 1786, died Nov. 8, 1788.
298. Olive⁶, born Oct. 20, 1787, died 1870. Married Martin Davis.
299. David⁶, born Jan. 6, 1789, died 1843. Married Lucretia Larkin.
300. Jonathan⁶, born Jan. 6, 1789; went away and was not heard from. (David and Jonathan were twins.)
301. Hannah⁶, born May 29, 1791, died July 4, 1810.
302. Sarah⁶, born Jan. 17, 1793, died May 22, 1860. Married Zebulon Sprague, of Northbridge, Mass., April 7, 1842.
303. Phebe⁶, born July 9, 1794, died June 10, 1880. Married Joel Marsh, of Northbridge, Mass.
304. Lucy⁶, born May 9, 1797; was living in 1880.

184.

JONATHAN SOUTHWICK³, (Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Jonathan and Hannah (Osborn), born July 10, 1736; married, Dec. 1, 1759, Judith Mussey, daughter of Thomas Mussey, of Mendon. They moved to Hoosic Falls, N. Y., and afterwards to White Hall, N. Y. He was a farmer. Children:

305. Nathan⁶, born 1761; married Hannah McWaters. He was a brick-mason.
306. Aaron⁶, born 1763, went to sea and was not heard from.
307. Elijah⁶, born Nov. 6, 1768; married Elizabeth Bently, of Point Judith. Went to Oneida Lake Village, Madison Co., N. Y., and died there.
308. Huldah⁶, born 1770; married Samuel Cottrell.

188.

JOHN SOUTHWICK⁵, (Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Jonathan and Hannah Osborn, born Sept. 6, 1744, died Jan. 23, 1831. Occupation, farmer at Uxbridge. Married Chloe A. Bartlett, daughter of Joseph Bartlett, of Cumberland R. I., born Oct. 4, 1749, died April 25, 1817. Children:

309. Lucy⁶, born April 22, 1767, died Dec. 17, 1805. Married, Dec. 5, 1787, David Green, of Smithfield R. I., son of Jabez and Mary.
310. Eber⁶, born Nov. 27, 1768, died Nov. 15, 1856. Married Mercy Cass, of Smithfield, R. I.
311. Philadelphia⁶, born April 5, 1770, died Sept. 9, 1845. Married Paschal Cook, of Mendon, Mass.
312. John⁶, born Aug. 29, 1771, died Jan. 23, 1831. Married Ann Callum, of Mendon, Mass.
313. Enoch⁶, born June 7, 1776; married Wait Arnold, of Leicester, Mass.
314. Amasa⁶, born March 5, 1778; married Alice Chase, of Newport, R. I.
315. Chloe⁶, born Dec. 14, 1779, died Nov. 18, 1869. Married Joel Aldrich, of Uxbridge, Mass.
316. Wait⁶, born Jan. 10, 1782, died June 13, 1841. Married Savel Aldrich, of Uxbridge, Mass.
317. George⁶, born Feb. 28, 1784; married Sally Daniels, of Mendon, Mass. He made known his intention of marrying out of the Society of Friends in Nov., 1804.
318. Lavinia⁶, born Jan. 26, 1786; married Ellis Albee; of Uxbridge, Mass.
319. Daniel B.⁶, born Jan. 11, 1791, died April 29, 1871. Married Hannah Smith, of Mendon, Mass.

182.

EDWARD SOUTHWICK⁵, (Joseph⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Joseph and Bethia Callum, born March 1, 1757, died Jan. 23, 1836. He was a very large hide-dealer and tanner, of Danvers, Mass.;

married, Nov. 25, 1790, Abigail Rowell, of Amesbury, born June 14, 1764, died Feb. 10, 1856. Children :

320. Joseph⁶, born Sept. 11, 1791, died May 10, 1866. Married Thankful Hussey of Portland, Me.
 321. Eliza⁶, born March 21, 1793; married Samuel Philbrick.
 322. Jacob⁶, born Oct. 24, 1795, died Feb. 7, 1851. Married Mary Wayne, of Vassalboro, Me.
 323. Edward⁶, born Aug. 30, 1798, died Nov. 5, 1840. Was a doctor at Augusta Me. Married first, Margaret Tappan: second, Mary Snell.
 324. Abigail⁶, born June 30, 1800, died Oct. 1, 1801.
 325. Philip⁶, born March 19, 1802, died Sept. 28, 1806.
 326. Philip R.⁶, born July 13, 1808, died Feb. 15, 1873. Married Amelia Dexter.

Joseph, Jacob and Philip R., were all tanners and carried on a very extensive business at South Danvers, and at Vassalboro and several other places. Philip R. was also largely engaged in manufacturing shoes.

Copy of Bill.

The Estate of Sylvester Proctor,

To JOSEPH SOUTHWICK, Dr.

		£	s.	d.
1774.				
Oct. 7.	To 10 lbs. Leather, at 1 s.,	10,	0	
Nov. 28.	“ 14 lbs. Leather, at 13½d.,	15,	9	
	“ Slaterhouse for killing 2 Cattle, 2s.,	2,	0	
	“ the Shay in the village, 1s.,	1,	0	
		£1,	8,	9

Danvers 11 mo., 4th, 1790.

Errors excepted, for my Father,

Edward Southwick.

Endorsed on the back of above bill as follows :

Received pay of Daniel Fry, Administrator,

Edward Southwick.

165.

JOSIAH SOUTHWICK⁵, (Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Patience (Handy), born Jan. 27, 1777, died March 4, 1874, aged 97. Married first, in 1818, Mary Baker, of Granville, N. Y., daughter of William and Phebe (Griffin); she had two children, both of whom died young. Married second, March 1832, Rachael Brown, of Queensbury, N. Y., daughter of Howgill and Lydia Brown, born Feb. 6, 1789, died April 25, 1876. Children:

327. William B⁶, born Dec. 10, 1819, at Danby, Vt.

328. Phebe⁶, born Sept. 4, 1821.

329. Hannah⁶, born May 17, 1825; died Dec. 26, 1861. Married Joseph Fletcher, of Mt. Holly Vt., born April 11, 1837, son of Walter and Mary (Chamberlain) Fletcher.

330. Infant⁶, born and died 1827.

Josiah⁵, went to Danby, Vt., when he was 24 years of age (1801). Josiah was a Quaker, and very much esteemed by all who knew him, for his love of peace, and good will towards all. His industry and thrift and cheerful disposition made him a pleasant companion for old and young; his memory was good and eye sight until his death.—*History of Danby Vt.*, published in 1874.

JOSIAH SOUTHWICK, a native of Massachusetts, was born in 1777. He came to Danby when he was 24 years of age (1801), married Mary Baker, of Granville, N. Y., and in 1801 settled on the farm where he now lives. He is the son of Lawrence Southwick, a native of Salem, Mass., and was one of a family of twenty children, he being the nineteenth child. His grand-

mother, on his mother's side, was the daughter of John Franklin, a printer of Newport, R. I., who was a brother to Benjamin Franklin, the celebrated philosopher. Mr. Southwick is at present (1870) the oldest inhabitant of the town, being 93 years of age. He is a hale, robust, healthy old man ; his mental and physical powers being unimpaired. He can read common print without spectacles, and his memory at this advanced age is good. Nearly the whole world of mankind living at the time he was born have died. He has been a hard laboring, industrious farmer, a man of good morals and excellent habits. He is a member of the Quaker Society, a peaceable, quiet citizen and a good neighbor. Mr. Southwick is a Republican by principle and although never having been an active politician, he has attended every Presidential election since his residence here. We hope many years of life and vigor may yet be by a kind Providence meted out to him. He is one of the old landmarks and the only remaining link which connects us with the revolutionary times. Many changes have taken place, and many important events have transpired in his day. Two generations have passed away since his settlement here, and there are less than a dozen living here now who were here at the time of his settlement. He is a man of cheerful disposition and of wit and humor, possessing a large fund of anecdotes, and is a genial companion. Many of his stories, although relating to events of seventy-five or eighty years ago, are still told with all the ardor of youth. Mr. Southwick is a man of domestic habits and a promoter of peace. He

has been twice married. His last wife's name was Rachael Brown, with whom he now lives. He has but two children, William, and Hannah who married Joseph Fletcher. They live upon the homestead and have one daughter, May R.—*Records of Town of Danby, Vt.*

179.

TAMSON SOUTHWICK⁵, (Joseph⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Joseph and Bethia Calum, born Aug. 28, 1750, died Jan. 27, 1836; married William Frye, 1st, of Andover, born Aug. 1749, died Oct. 11, 1831.* Children:

- 331. William 2d⁶, born Nov. 27, 1774, died 1860. Married — Buffum.
- 332. Cassandra⁶, born Nov. 27, 1777; married Ichabod Nichols.
- 333. Tamson⁶, born April 28, 1779; married — Purington.
- 334. Hannah⁶, born Oct. 4, 1781; married Joseph Buxton, of Danvers.
- 335. Bethia⁶, born Feb. 26, 1784, died Dec. 18, 1826. Married — Purington.
- 336. Anna⁶, born May 6, 1785; married Ezra Johnson, of Lynn.
- 337. Gertrude⁶, born Sept. 24, 1789, died Dec. 9, 1818. Married Moses Whittier, of Dover, N. H., Dec. 15, 1814.

158.

ASA SOUTHWICK⁵, (Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Patience (Handy), born Aug. 3, 1766, went to No. Adams to live, in 1826, being 60 years of age. Married in 1787. Children:

* In 1749 there was no rain at Andover, Mass., from spring untill August, still there was raised a good crop of corn; as per record of William Frye's Bible.

338. Lemuel⁶, born Dec. 4, 1793, died 1875. Went to Ohio to live and died there, 82 years of age. He married first, Rhoda Arnold, 1814, she died Oct. 5, 1855 or 56; second, Widow Julia Hart.
339. Lydia⁶, born 1795; married Samuel Wilbur.*
340. Edmund⁶, born 1797; married Chloe Clarke. and has always lived at No. Adams on the old homestead.
341. Hannah⁶, born 1797; married Ira Wilbur.*
342. Nancy⁶, born 1799, died at No. Adams, 16 years of age.

Lydia and Hannah married brothers and lived near Detroit, Michigan.

All the above is from the records of Friends' meeting at Berlin, Mass.

160.

ABIGAIL SOUTHWICK⁵, (Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Lawrence and Patience (Handy), born in 1772; married in 1789, Asa Wheeler. Children:

343. Abel⁶, born Sept. 10, 1790, died Feb. 18, 1838.
344. Anna⁶, born June 27, 1792, living in 1880.
345. Asa, Jr.⁶, born Jan. 19, 1796, died May 21, 1862.
346. Dinah⁶, born Nov. 13, 1797, died Dec. 5, 1872.
347. Aaron⁶, born June 14, 1800, died Nov. 22, 1838.
348. Abigail⁶, born Oct. 8, 1803, died Aug. 8, 1852.
349. Ascha⁶, born Oct. 29, 1804, living in 1880.
350. Seba⁶, born Dec. 29, 1806, died Jan. 16, 1845.
351. Allen⁶, born Jan. 26, 1809, died April 13, 1873.
352. Roena⁶, born Dec. 24, 1810, died April 25, 1812.
353. Obadiah⁶, born Aug. 13, 1813, died Jan. 24, 1813.
354. Eliza⁶, born April 6, 1815, died Aug. 23, 1829.

156.

LYDIA SOUTHWICK⁵, (Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Lawrence and Patience

* Brothers at Jackson Co., Michigan.

(Handy), born in 1764; married Obadiah Frye, born 1793. They moved to East Farmington, N. Y. Children:

- 355. John⁶, born Feb. 3, 1793.
- 356. Miriam⁶, born Sept. 16, 1794.
- 357. Mary⁶, born March 8, 1796.
- 358. Sarah⁶, born Sept. 14, 1797.
- 359. Lydia⁶, born June 5, 1799.

The above is from the records of Friends' meeting at Bolton.

162.

MARY SOUTHWICK⁵, (Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Lawrence and Patience (Handy), born July 12, 1772, died Feb. 26, 1851. Married first, 1791, Israel Chilson, died 1805, at Clarksburgh, Mass., and was buried at Stamford, Vt.; second, Jacob Brown. Children:

- 360. Moses⁶, born 1792; married Elizabeth Southwick, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth.
- 361. Seriel⁶, born 1794, went to Michigan.
- 362. Jason⁶, born Oct. 28, 1798. He has had four wives; is now (1880) living at Clarksburgh; had one child, it died young.
- 363. Judson⁶, born June 24, 1800; married Oct. 3, 1821, Sophia Smith, born Feb. 3, 1802, died June 4, 1874. Had 7 children, viz.: Albert, Martha, Andrew, Almon, Harriet, Mary E. and Chester. Judson is living (1880) with his children, Andrew and Chester, the rest are dead. Andrew married Jane Walker, and lives in No. Adams, Mass. Children: Warner, Cora, Albert, and Edward.
- 364. Veloras⁶, born in 1802, died 1877, has two children: Jacob, living in Clarksburgh, Mass., and Mary, a school-teacher in Grammar School, at Troy, N. Y.
- 365. Israel⁶, born 1804, was married and lived near Ontario, Wayne Co., N. Y.

366. Child⁶, died young.

Married Jacob Brown, 1806, in Stamford, Vt.

367. George Southwick⁶, born Feb. 7, 1807, died Oct. 4, 1828, at Ontario, N. Y., unmarried.

368. Henry Cummings⁶, born May 17, 1808; married Clarissa M. Baker, Jan. 1, 1828. Was living in 1880, in Ontario, N. Y. and has a family near him.

369. Hiram⁶, born Aug. 31, 1809, died Oct. 10, 1812.

370. Maria Fenwick⁶, born April 13, 1811, resides at Fenwick, Mich. Married Sept. 8, 1836. Quartus Joslin, and has three children, viz.: William Henry, born 1840, he died in the service in the late Rebellion, aged 23 years, 10 mos., 10 days; Charles Franklin, born 1845; Mary Elizabeth, born 1855.

371. Huldah⁶, born Oct. 14, 1817, died Dec. 29, 1844, at No. Adams, Mass.; married Alvin W. Leonard, Oct. 1836, and has a son, Henry W. Leonard, a Methodist Preacher.

372. Hiram⁶, born Jan 19, 1814, married Jane Smith, Feb. 14, 1840, born Oct. 30, 1817, died March 1878, have two children, J. Leonard Brown and Darwin Brown, both married and have families. J. Leonard Brown married Nancy Day, of Stamford, Vt., Feb. 22, 1867. Children: Jennie H., born Feb. 17, 1868; Henry L., born June 2, 1869; Hiram, born March 25, 1871; Mary M., born Dec. 12, 1872; Geo. C., born March 19, 1874; Laura E., born March 17, 1876.

158.

MOSES SOUTHWICK⁵, (Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Patience (Handy), born Sept. 30, 1768, died June 11, 1836. Married in 1792, Anna Harkness, daughter of Adam and Hannah Harkness, born Sept. 29, 1759, died Aug. 16, 1824. Children:

373. Mary⁶, born June 24, 1792, died June 17, 1827. Married Royal Tyler, April 28, 1811.

374. Annie⁶, born April 18, 1794, died April 6, 1851. Married Joshua Trask, Nov. 7, 1819.

375. Phebe⁶, born April 25, 1796, died Feb. 9, 1853; unmarried.
 376. Nathan⁶, born March 18, 1798; married first, March 5, 1829, Eliza A. Inman, died Sept. 25, 1829; second, Eliza A. Arnold, June 26, 1832, died Oct. 26, 1837; Third, Sarah Darling, Aug. 19, 1839, died Jan. 9, 1841; fourth, Clara Darling, Oct. 27, 1841.
 377. Rachael⁶, born Oct. 25, 1799, died May 14, 1806.

153.

CALEB SOUTHWICK⁵, (Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Patience (Handy), born Feb. 4, 1757, died Dec. 28, 1819. He was a farmer. Married Oct. 1793, Phebe Osborn, of Danvers, born Nov. 24, 1764, died Feb. 15, 1843, they moved to Peru, Clinton Co., N. Y. Children:

378. Paul⁶, born May 15, 1797, died Nov. 14, 1858; married Sarah Coffee, Nov. 8, 1826.
 379. Abigail⁶, born Aug. 9, 1801, died Dec. 4, 1870; unmarried.
 380. Mary⁶, born Aug. 30, 1804, died Nov. 4, 1818; unmarried.
 381. David⁶, born Nov. 4, 1794, died Feb. 20, 1824; married Priscilla Mason, Oct. 1817.
 382. Edward⁶, born March 12, 1807; married Maria Miller of Clinton Co., N. Y., Jan. 3, 1833.
 383. Infant⁶, died young.
 384. Infant⁶, died young.
 385. Daniel⁶, born Nov. 4, 1799, died April, 1800.

152.

DANIEL SOUTHWICK⁵, (Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Patience (Handy), born 1756, died 1846, aged 89 yrs., 11 mos., 2 days, at Holland Purchase, Erie Co., N. Y. Married, May 2, 1792, in Smithville, R. I., Jemima Bart-

lett, daughter of Jacob and Judith Bartlett, of Danby, Vt.; she died in 1840. Children:

386. Samuel⁶. born Feb. 11. 1793; married Phebe Southwick. Aug. 1842, settled at Collins, N. Y., no children.
387. Sarah⁶. born 1795; married Luther Colvin. July 1814; went to Brant, N. Y.
388. Anna⁶. born 1797; married David Clark; went to Hamburg. N. Y.
389. George⁶. born Feb. 14. 1800; married Louisa Tenney, of Danby, Vt., in 1827, and went West. He was a school teacher.
390. Judith⁶, born 1801; married John Roberts.
391. Patience⁶. born 1803. died 1833. Married Ebenezer Holton, of Dorset, Vt.
392. Asa⁶. born March 19. 1804; married, in 1827. Sarah Tenney, of Danby, born 1809, went to Brant, N. Y., and afterwards went to Ohio.
393. Lydia⁶. born 1807; married Calvin Hitchcock, of Brant.
394. Nathan⁶. born April 19. 1808; married Clarinda Hall, Feb. 22, 1832; he was a farmer and lived in Brant, N. Y., was killed by a falling tree, Sept. 22, 1867.
395. Maria⁶. born Jan. 9. 1809; married Austin Shaw. went to Collins, N. Y.
396. Naomi⁶, born 1812, died young. Never married.
397. Daniel Jr.⁶. born April 13. 1813; he was a farmer: married first, Sally Ann Fisk, Nov. 16, 1853; went to Brant N. Y., one child, Mina; second, Lydia Sisson, Dec. 24, 1859, of Queensbury, N. Y.
398. Phebe⁶. born Jan. 8. 1817; married George Cory. no children.
399. Jacob⁶. born May 20. 1820; married Mary Anna Wealthy, Jan. 11, 1857, settled on his father's homestead in Brant, N. Y. He was a farmer.

DANIEL SOUTHWICK, a brother of Josiah, came about the same time and settled on the present homestead of Hiram Fisk. He was also a Quaker and a man of thrift and industry. He married Jemimah,

daughter of Jacob Bartlett, and raised a large family nearly all of whom removed from town many years since. He died in Holland Purchase, N. Y., 1846, aged 89 yrs., 11 mos., 2 days. The names of his children are as follows: Samuel, Sarah, Anna, George, Asa, Nathan, Daniel, Jr., Jacob, Mariah, Naomi, Lydia, Judith, Patience and Phebe. Samuel became a farmer and settled in Collins, N. Y. Sarah married a Colvin and moved to Brant, N. Y. Anna married David Clark, and resided in Hamburg, N. Y. Asa married Sally Tenney, of this town and settled in Brant and afterwards removed to Ohio; he was also a farmer. George married Louisa Tenney, and also went West. Nathan was a farmer and lived in Brant; he was killed by the falling of a tree; he left two children, Mercy and Eleanor. Daniel, Jr., married Sally Ann Fisk, of Danby, and settled in Brant, she died leaving one daughter, Mina. He next married Lydia Sisson, of Queensbury, N. Y. Jacob settled upon his fathers homestead in Brant. Mariah married Austin Shaw, and removed to Collins. Lydia married Calvin Hitchcock of Brant. Patience married Ebenezer Holton, of Dorset, Vt., she died in 1833; her children numbered five, viz.: Elijah, Plynn, Eliza, Lydia and Rachael.—*Records of Town of Danby, Vt.*

151.

DAVID SOUTHWICK³, (Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Hannah (Shove) born March 21, 1754, died April 16, 1819. Married,

April 16, 1779, Elizabeth Sweet, born June 29, 1760.
Children:

- 400. Tamson⁶, born March 19, 1780; married Feb. 5, 1807. John Hoag. He died April 10, 1807, of consumption.
- 401. Stephen Sweet⁶, born July 12, 1781, died June 28, 1849. Married Oct. 28, 1806, Mary Wheeler.
- 402. Huldah⁶, born April 6, 1783, died Oct. 22, 1800, at Berlin, Mass.
- 403. Hannah⁶, born Feb. 20, 1785, died April 23, 1809, at Berlin, Mass.
- 404. David Jr.⁶, born Jan. 11, 1787; married Jan. 1789, Polly Cooledge.
- 405. George⁶, born April 10, 1789, moved to upper Canada about 1818.
- 406. Elizabeth⁶, born Jan. 11, 1791; married Dec. 6, 1810, Henry Powers.
- 407. Daniel⁶, born June 2, 1793, moved to upper Canada about 1818, as per Uxbridge Records Friends' meeting.
- 408. Elisha⁶, born March 31, 1795, died Aug. 13, 1830; married Lydia H. Houghton.
- 409. Mary⁶, born April 23, 1797, died Aug. 30, 1797.
- 410. Mary⁶, born Oct. 27, 1798; married Nov. 5, 1819, Timothy Varney.
- 411. Marmaduke⁶, born Dec. 23, 1800, died at Centreville, St. Joseph Co., Mich., March 24, 1870; never married. He was a blacksmith, and a very genial man.
- 412. Ruth⁶, born May 17, 1804; was never married.

150.

NATHANIEL SOUTHWICK⁵, (Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Hannah (Shove), born May 2, 1752; married Elizabeth Southgate in 1775. Children:

- 413. Palina⁶, born 1776; never married.
- 414. Amosa⁶, born 1778; married Polly Richardson.
- 415. Cassandra⁶, born 1780, died in 1871; married Joel Kelly.
- 416. Abigail⁶, born 1782; never married.

417. Betsey⁶, born 1790; never married.
 418. Sebe Maria⁶, born 1792; married — Kent.
 419. Rebecca⁶, born Jan. 15, 1796; is now living (1880).

149.

JOSEPH SOUTHWICK⁵, (Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Hannah (Shove), born Feb. 21, 1745, died March 19, 1814; married April 1, 1779, Elsie Sayles, daughter of Jonathan, of Smithfield, R. I.; born Feb. 5, 1756, died Nov. 11, 1844. Children:

420. Ezra⁶, born Feb. 22, 1780, died April 19, 1847. Married first, Chloe Taft; second, Susan Taft; third, Nancy Turtelotte.
 421. Sarah⁶, born July 2, 1781, died Jan. 1, 1867. Married Gershom Keith, born 1783, died Oct. 1841.
 422. Moses⁶, born May 6, 1783, died Oct. 4, 1824. Married Sarah Pulsifer.
 423. Elizabeth⁶, born March 23, 1785, died April 13, 1859.
 424. Mary⁶, born July 15, 1787, died Aug. 26, 1872. Married Feb. 28, 1811, Daniel Farnum.
 425. Luke⁶, born Sept. 11, 1789, died March 24, 1814.
 426. Joseph⁶, born March 2, 1793, died Aug. 8, 1860. Married Miranda Lapham.*
 427. Duty⁶, born July 15, 1794, died Feb. 2, 1803.
 428. Arnold⁶, born Feb. 14, 1798, died Nov. 15, 1869. Married March 8, 1827, Patience Lapham*.

146.

THEOPHILUS SOUTHWICK⁵, (Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Daniel and Ruth (Shove), born Sept. 29, 1750, died Jan. 10, 1825. Married Anna Remington (called Nancy); died Aug. 20, 1824. Children:

* Sisters.

- 429. Remington⁶, born Nov. 26, 1779, died April 22, 1807. Married Philena Cook.
- 430. Nathan⁶, born May 18, 1783, died Dec. 11, 1845. Married Amy Wilkinſon.
- 431. William⁶, born June 4, 1786, died July 19, 1828. Married Rebecca Bowditch.
- 432. Lucy⁶, born March 8, 1789, died July 19, 1873. Married Parley Brown.
- 433. Daniel⁶, born Aug. 17, 1793; married Lucinda Brown, Feb. 14, 1822.
- 434. Marbra⁶, born Jan. 8, 1795, died March 12, 1866. Married Manning Wheelock.
- 435. Keziah⁶, born Sept. 30, 1803, died July 16, 1804.

204.

RUTH SOUTHWICK⁵, (Daniel⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Daniel and Ruth (Mussey), born March 20, 1755, died June 10, 1813. Married Oct. 5, 1780, Benedict Remington, son of John and Mary, of Jamestown, Newport Co., R. I., as per Smithfield Friends' meeting records. Children:

- 436. Hannah⁶, probably born 1781.
- 437. Benedict⁶, probably born 1783.
- 438. Daniel⁶, probably born 1785.

145.

GEORGE SOUTHWICK⁵, (Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Daniel and Ruth (Shove), born Dec. 14, 1747, died April 7, 1807; married, July 5, 1777, Judith Southwick, daughter of Daniel and Ruth (Mussey), born Oct. 23, 1757, died Feb. 11, 1837. Children, all born at Uxbridge, Mass.:

- 439. Thomas Mussey⁶, born March 17, 1778; married Matilda Carey.

- 440. Daniel⁶, born May 28, 1780; married Lucina Thayer.
- 441. Ruth⁶, born Nov. 22, 1782; married Asahel Aldrich.*
- 442. Elizabeth⁶, born Oct. 2, 1785, died Oct. 24, 1872. Married Nathaniel Day, born in Uxbridge, Oct. 9, 1783, died May, 1860.
- 443. George⁶, born Jan. 11, 1789; married Betsey Chilson.
- 444. James⁶, died young.
- 445. Judith⁶, born July 21, 1791; married Otis Aldrich.*
- 446. James⁶, born Sept. 1, 1795; not married.
- 447. Lydia⁶, born April 11, 1800, died Nov. 30, 1828, at Lee. N. Y. Married Daniel Morse, Dec. 1822.

147.

EDWARD SOUTHWICK⁵, (Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Hannah (Shove), born March 18, 1740, at Smithfield, R. I., died March 18, 1833. He was a whaler and captain. married June 1, 1769, Elizabeth Southwick, daughter of Jonathan and Hannah (Osborn), born Feb. 18, 1745, died June 15, 1834. Children:

- 448. Hannah⁶, born Oct. 3, 1773; married Anthony Comstock. 1787.
- 449. David⁶, born Feb. 4, 1777, in R. I. Occupation a farmer in Vermont. Married March 1, 1804, Mary, daughter of Seth and Mary Sherman, born Nov. 15, 1783, at Bellingham. Mass. He had a certificate from the Smithfield monthly Meeting, to Danby, Vt. monthly Meeting, Feb. 28, 1805.
- 450. Mercy⁶, born Oct. 18, 1779; married Elijah Bull.
- 451. Olive⁶, born July 2, 1780; married Cyrus Carpenter, Feb. 3, 1800, and went to Danby, Vt., Jan. 29, 1801.
- 452. Ezra⁶, born July 25, 1782, died at Collins, Erie Co., N. Y., 1845; married Deborah Smith. Ezra, his mother and sister Elizabeth moved from Mendon to Danby, Vt., June 26, 1806. Edward the husband and father, went up Oct. 29, 1807.

* Asahel and Otis were brothers.

453. Elizabeth⁶, born 1787; married Moses Chilson, 1812; he was born at Hoosick, N. Y., and her son Edward Chilson lived in Wallingford, Vt.

The above is taken from the records of Woonsocket Monthly Meeting.

199 a.

JOSIAH SOUTHWICK⁵, (John⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of John and Mary (Buffum), born July 17, 1742. He was a tanner, at Danvers. Married, in Salem Friends' Meeting, Elizabeth Southwick, born Dec. 8, 1767, died Feb. 15, 1818. Children:

454. John⁶, born March 9, 1768, died May 24, 1833. He was a schoolmaster. Married Rebecca Alley.
 455. Daniel⁶, born March 12, 1769, died Jan. 30, 1770.
 456. Phebe⁶, born March 1, 1770; married Wm. Cobb, of Portland, Me., Dec. 27, 1791.
 457. Hannah⁶, born Nov. 9, 1771; married Abijah Purington, of Salem.
 458. Daniel⁶, born Dec. 31, 1773, died July 27, 1799, at Portland, Maine.
 459. Elizabeth⁶, born Aug. 10, 1775, died Aug. 28, 1777.
 460. Cassandra⁶, born July 10, 1777, died Aug. 13, 1777.
 461. Elizabeth⁶, born Dec. 5, 1778, died Aug. 12, 1825, at Windham, Me. Married Ebenezer Allen, and left a son, Josiah Allen.
 462. Cassandra⁶, born March 2, 1781; married Stephen Nichols, of Salem, Oct. 29, 1812. He was a blacksmith, at Salem.

138.

LAWRENCE SOUTHWICK⁵, (Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Daniel and Ruth (Shove), born Jan. 11, 1731, died 1810. Married first, Dorcas

Brown, in 1753, died Dec. 17, 1757; second, Hannah Southwick, Sept. 6, 1759, born Dec. 2, 1741, died in 1809. He was a tanner. Children:

- 463. Sarah⁶, born April 27, 1754, died Feb. 14, 1836, aged 81 years 9 mos. 20 days. Married Benedict Arnold, Nov. 4, 1774, *not the Traitor*.
- 464. Elisha⁶, born Feb. 17, 1757, died 1841. Married Margaret Moshier.
- 465. Ruth⁶, born 1758, died young.

Second wife Hannah Southwick, daughter of Jonathan Southwick and Hannah Osborn. Children:

- 466. Royal⁶, born Dec. 6, 1760; married Phebe Farnum.
- 467. Ruth⁶, born March 5, 1763; married David Farnum, Dec. 2, 1781, at Uxbridge.
- 468. Zadock⁶, born May 8, 1765, died Oct. 23, 1823. Married Sept. 27, 1786, Elizabeth Carpenter, born Sept. 17, 1766, died Oct. 10, 1847.
- 469. Edward⁶, born Nov. 2, 1767, died Dec. 13, 1847. Married Catharine Wilkinson, 1802.
- 470. Dorcas⁶, born Aug. 12, 1770; married Abram Staples.
- 471. Jesse⁶, born Dec. 5, 1772; married Charlotte Marsh.
- 472. Hannah⁶, born 1778; married James C. Moore.
- 473. Chade⁶, born Oct. 1, 1774; married Chloe Giddings.
- 474. Lydia⁶, born 1781; married Timothy Alexander.

Lawrence left his tanning business at Uxbridge, Mass., to his son Royal (who married Phebe Farnum), and moved to Clinton, Dutchess Co., N.Y., where he bought a farm, about 1780, and started the tanning business, bringing all his boys up to that business. About 1786, his son Zadock started tanning, hired a farm about two miles from his father Lawrence, and in about three years bought the farm of eighty acres, now known (1875) as the widow Halsted farm. He was quite a large tanner and currier for his day.

115.

JOSEPH SOUTHWICK⁵, (John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of John and Mary (Trask), born about 1723, at Salem, now Peabody; married, Sept. 13, 1743, Mary Wilson, daughter of Isaac and Mary Wilson. He was a potter at Danvers. Children:

- 475. Mary⁶, born probably 1744, baptized June 16, 1754.
- 476. Susan⁶, born 1746, baptized 1754, died Sept. 22, 1791.
- 477. Hannah⁶, born Nov. 16, 1756, died May 17, 1806. Married Robert Stone.
- 478. Elizabeth⁶, born Aug. 21, 1759, died Jan. 5, 1844. Married Richard Smith, June 7, 1785.

Southwick male line run out.

Dec. 29, Joseph and wife Mary deed to Robert Wilson, Jr.

176.

Anna Southwick⁵, (Joseph⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Joseph and Bethia Callum, born Dec. 30, 1743, died July 30, 1775. Married Jeremiah Hacker. Children:

- 479. Esther⁶. Married Thos. Jones, Brunswick, Me.
- 480. Joseph⁶.
- 481. Anna⁶. Married Wm. Purington, of Falmouth, Me.
- 482. Eunice⁶. Married Stephen Jones, of Brunswick, Me.

178.

ESTHER SOUTHWICK⁵, (Joseph⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Joseph and Bethia Callum, born Aug. 24, 1748, died June 26, 1772. Married James Torrey. They had one child:

- 483. Esther⁶. Married Butler Weeks, of Vassalboro, Me.

135.

BENJAMIN SOUTHWICK³, (Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Benjamin and Sarah, born 1722. Married Mariam Benson. Settled in Blackstone, Mass., and lived at Dudley. They had one child:

484. Joseph⁶, born 1738, died March 23, 1813. Married Hannah Hunt. He was a farmer.

117.

ISAAC SOUTHWICK³, (Isaac⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Isaac and Esther, baptized June 24, 1733. Married Elizabeth Dresser. They moved to Amherst, N.H., and were there in 1782. Children:

485. Nathaniel⁶, baptized Aug. 15, 1762, First Church, Salem. middle precinct.
 486. Betsey⁶, baptized July 7, 1765, First Church, Salem. middle precinct.
 487. Esther⁶, baptized Aug. 14, 1768, First Church, Salem, middle precinct.
 488. Isaac Dresser⁶, baptized July 29, 1770, First Church, Salem, middle precinct.
 489. Amos⁶, baptized Aug. 20, 1775, First Church, Salem. middle precinct.

116.

GEORGE SOUTHWICK 1st⁵, (John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of John 3d and Mary (Trask), born about 1736, died before 1808. Married, Dec. 18, 1760, widow Sarah Platt, (*nee* Sitchel). Will made June 6, 1803, proved July 19, 1808. Children:

490. George Jr.⁶, baptized Nov. 9, 1761; married Betsey Ashton.
 491. Francis⁶, baptized April 8, 1764; married Mrs. Hannah Nourse (*nee* Mitchell).

492. Sarah⁶, baptized Aug. 24, 1766, died young.
 493. Mercy⁶, baptized March 19, 1769; married Joseph Brown.
 They had eight children, viz. : Betsey, John, Daniel, Joseph, Jr., George, Sally, Rebecca, Mercy.
 494. Nathan⁶, baptized Sept. 8, 1771, died July 20, 1836; married Molly Moulton.
 495. Rebecca⁶, baptized March 13, 1774; married James Raddin.
 They had three children, viz. : Albert, Henrietta and Marietta twins.
 496. Mary⁶, baptized June 15, 1777; married Robert Wilson.

110.

JOHN SOUTHWICK, 4th⁵, (John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of John and Mary (Trask), born about 1725, died before 1785. Married, first, Elizabeth Wilson, daughter of Isaac and Mary Wilson; second, Eunice ——. Children :

497. George⁶, born 1750, was killed at Battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775.
 498. Prudence⁶, baptized May 25, 1766, died before 1785. Married Stephen Southwick, born 1766, son of William and Sarah.
 499. John Flood⁶, baptized June 5, 1768.
 500. Mary⁶, born 1766, died Jan. 14, 1852, 86 years of age. Married Jonathan Day.

John and wife Elizabeth deed to Robert Wilson, Jr.
 — *Salem Records*.

John 4th made his will Jan. 4, 1785: it was proved Feb. 8, 1785. He willed wife Eunice, daughters Mary Day and Prudence; son John's four children £28, viz.: Jonathan Slade £10, Israel £6, John £6, Elles £6; to George's children £24, viz.: George £6, Joseph £6, Hipsey £6, Lydia £6. Cousin William Southwick, executor.

155.

ISAAC SOUTHWICK⁵, (Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Patience (Handy), born Dec. 13, 1761, died 1823. Married Thankful Parris, born 1765, died 1830. He was a blacksmith by trade, and went to Danby, Vt. Children:

501. Truman⁶, born 1802, died young.

502. Sylvia⁶, born 1805.

503. Edna⁶, born 1808, died young.

504. Isaac, Jr.⁶, born 1809, died in Starksboro, Oct. 11, 1832.

Married Elizabeth Otis, daughter of Harris Otis.

505. Arthur⁶, born 1817, died young.

ISAAC SOUTHWICK, brother of Josiah, was early here. He married Thankful, daughter of Elkhanah Parris and was during his younger days a blacksmith by trade. He was connected in this business for a number of years with Savid Bartlett, and in the manufacture of edge tools. He subsequently settled near the residence of Wm. Herrick, where he kept a store for several years. He next settled on the farm owned by Capt. A. N. Colvin, where he also carried on the mercantile business and where he lived until his death in 1823, aged 68. His wife died in 1830, aged 65. They had five children: Truman, born 1802, died young; Sylvia, born 1805; Edna, born 1808, died young; Isaac, born 1809, and Arthur, born 1817, also died young. Isaac, Jr., married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Harris Otis, and was in the mercantile business with his father. He died in Starksboro, Vt., Oct. 11, 1832, leaving two sons: Isaac M., born 1829, and

Homer H., born 1831. Isaac M. has been twice married, first to Rebecca Williams, who died in 1867, and next to Lizzie Wardwell. He is now in the mercantile business and lives in Boston, having also been a merchant in Rutland for a number of years. His children are Nelson, Homer and Frankie. Homer H. married Catherine Germond, of Middletown, where he resides. He is also in the mercantile business and is one of the prominent citizens of that town, having been a Representative to the Legislature for two years. He was member of Co. B., 14th Regiment Vermont Volunteers, and occupied the position of Sergeant.—*Records of Town of Danby, Vt.*

111.

WILLIAM SOUTHWICK⁵, (John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of John 3rd, and Mary (Trask), born about 1719, died before 1767; married Sarah ——. Children:

506. William⁶, born May 17, 1754, died Sept. 11 1828. Married Lucy Kilburn of Rowley, Mass.

507. John⁶, born 1756.

508. Stephen⁶, born Dec. 26, 1760; married first, Prudence Southwick, daughter of John and Elizabeth Wilson; second, Hannah Ropes.

509. James⁶, born Oct. 12, 1768; married Persis Peabody,

Administration granted son William, who gave bonds April 7, 1777, viz.: Ebenezer Southwick and Sylvester Proctor.

109.

SAMUEL SOUTHWICK⁵, (David⁴, Samuel³, John²,

Lawrence¹), son of David and Thankful (Grigg); married about 1755, Abigail Warner. Children:

- 510. David⁶, born 1756, died 1841, was baptized at Congregational Church, New Salem, Nov. 7, 1762. Married Betsey Stacey, of Benson, Vt., in 1781.
- 511. Jonathan⁶, born Aug. 22, 1772, died at his son Masa Branch's, at St. Hilaire, Canada, Aug. 18, 1863. Married first, Feb. 2, 1797, Sarah Branch daughter of Masa and Thankful Branch, died April 14, 1814; second, widow Mary Shaw (*nee* Baker).
- 512. Daniel⁶, born June 11, 1773, died Jan. 15, 1839. Married Polly Churchill, of Benson, Vt., Oct. 5, 1797.
- 513. Samuel⁶, born 1780, married Phebe Southwick, daughter of George and Lydia (Sargent), 1843. Settled in Western N. Y.

128.

WILMARTH SOUTHWICK⁵, (Solomon⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Solomon and Ann (Gardner Carpenter), born at Newport, R.I., 1775, died Aug. 19, 1843. Married, Nov. 20, 1800, Mrs. Hannah Churchill. Children:

- 514. William⁶, born at Plymouth, Mass., Aug. 18, 1801. No children.
- 515. Solomon W.⁶, born at Plymouth, Mass., Jan. 12, 1804, died at Albany, N.Y., July 31, 1835. Married Sarah Rice, of Waterford, N.Y. No children.
- 516. Mary Ann⁶, born Sept. 30, 1807, died soon after.
- 517. Mary Ann⁶, born June 30, 1808, died Aug. 28, 1824.
- 518. Sarah Sherman⁶, born April 12, 1812; married Wm. Greene Fry, at Albany, N. Y., May 7, 1829.

126.

HENRY COLLINS SOUTHWICK⁵, (Solomon⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Solomon and Ann

(Gardner Carpenter), born at Newport, R.I., 1772, died 1821. Married, July 18, 1797, Mary or Margaret Wool, of New York city, daughter of Josiah Wool and cousin of General Wool. Children:

519. Margaret⁶, born 1798.

520. Mary Ann⁶, born 1799; married ~~Mowry Osborn~~ *2d John Osborn*, Dec. 13, 1818.

521. William⁶, born 1800.

522. Catharine⁶, born 1804. Married — Keeler.

523. Henry Collins, Jr.⁶, born Dec. 28, 1806; married Mary Parkinson, daughter of John Parkinson, of Mayfield. Fulton Co., N.Y.

524. Charles⁶, born 1808.

525. John T.⁶, born 1810.

526. Edwin⁶, born 1812.

527. Jane⁶, born 1814; married, and went to Sand Lake.

528. Sarah⁶, born 1816; married Frank McGuigan. He was a drover and did a large business, at Albany, N.Y.

209.

BENJAMIN SOUTHWICK, Jr.⁵, (Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Benjamin and Abigail (Burt), born 1723; married, probably in 1749, Sarah —. Children:

529. Samuel⁶, born Dec. 8, 1750, baptized at New Salem. Sept. 19, 1779. Married Elizabeth —, and two others.

530. Hannah⁶, born 1752, baptized at New Salem, April 23, 1758.

531. Mary⁶, born 1754, baptized at New Salem. Dec. 13, 1763. Married John Hemmenway about 1783.

532. Jeremiah⁶, born 1756, baptized at New Salem. May 13, 1766.

533. Benjamin⁶, born 1760, baptized Sept. 19, 1779, at New Salem. Mass., died 1801, aged 41. Married Sarah Fiske, Dec. 23, 1787.

534. Simeon⁶, born 1764; married Ruth Felton, 1785.

535. Rachael⁶, born 1768, baptized Sept. 16, 1770, at the Congregational Church, New Salem. Mass. died July 1842. Married Nathaniel Rust, born July 8, 1773, died Oct. 10, 1843.

208.

SAMUEL SOUTHWICK⁵, (Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Benjamin and Abigail (Burt), born 1722, died March 4, 1756. Married, probably in 1742, Abigail ——. Children:

- 536. David⁶, born 1742; married 1762.
- 537. Samuel⁶, born 1743, died March 4, 1756, aged 13 years.
- 538. Mary⁶, born 1744, baptized June 19, 1784. Married Nov. 18, 1765.
- 539. Relief⁶, born 1746; married Oct. 4, 1767.
- 540. John⁶, born 1748, baptized Sept. 16, 1795.

127.

SOLOMON SOUTHWICK³, (Solomon¹, Solomon¹, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Solomon and Ann (Gardner Carpenter), born Dec. 25, 1773, died Nov. 18, 1839; married March 31, 1795, Jane Barber of Albany, N. Y. Children:

- 541. Ann Gouldbury⁶, born July 2, 1796, died Oct. 16, 1799.
- 542. Francis Moore⁶, born Oct. 12, 1798, died Oct. 21, 1821.
- 543. Mary⁶, born June 21, 1801, died July 20, 1801.
- 544. Elizabeth⁶, born Dec. 27, 1802, died Oct. 16, 1803.
- 545. John Barber⁶, born Dec. 3, 1805, died July 23, 1833.
- 546. Henry Collins⁶, born July 25, 1808, died July 30, 1866. Married Julia C. Buel, of Albany, N. Y.
- 547. Solomon⁶, born July 12, 1810, died Aug. 11, 1866.
- 548. Alfred⁶, born Aug. 23, 1812, died Dec. 5, 1862.
- 549. Arthur Cummings⁶, born Feb. 22, 1815, died Dec. 10, 1846.

Solomon gave a Parchment Deed of land to the Redwood Library of Newport, R. I., Sept. 10, 1813.

BIOGRAPHY OF SOLOMON SOUTHWICK.

By S. S. Randall, (with photograph, in "Annals of Albany," Vol. V. Published by Munsell, Albany.)

THE citizens of Albany are here presented with the speaking lineaments of a countenance long familiar to many of them; of a man whose pride and boast it was to number himself among them; who for a long series of years occupied a commanding position in the political councils of the state and whose career affords a signal practical illustration of what may be accomplished, even under the pressure of the most discouraging obstacles, by active perseverance, untiring labor and sound and fixed moral principles. Left at the age of twelve years a destitute orphan, without friends, without resources of any kind, other than such as nature had bestowed upon him in the inappreciable blessings of a sound and vigorous constitution—he commenced the work of self-education in the stern school of adversity, and progressed step by step with an unfaltering determination and an unyielding energy, until he found himself in the highest walks of honorable usefulness, guiding the destinies of the state, wielding the truncheon of influence, power and wealth, dispensing patronage and diffusing knowledge. The history of such a man is worthy of the most careful study, developing as it does, the elements of self-culture, and affording that encouragement to the indigent and friendless which may enable them to breast the storms of life and work out its manifold problems with honor and success.

Solomon Southwick was born at Newport, R. I., on the 25th of December, 1773. His father was one of the earliest and most efficient champions in that gallant struggle for the rights of the colonists, which eventuated in the war of the revolution. As the editor of the *Newport Mercury* he fearlessly and powerfully asserted and maintained those republican doctrines which pervaded the hearts of the patriots of that day and materially aided in hastening the eventful crisis which was destined to give birth to a free and independent nation. His well-known sentiments and effective exertions in the cause of liberty rendered him peculiarly obnoxious to the emissaries of the British Government; and placed under the vindictive ban of an unscrupulous and irritated tyranny, he became one of the earliest victims of oppression and power. From a condition of competency and even affluence, arising from his connection with some of the best and wealthiest families of the province, and by his own industry and talents, he was speedily reduced to utter destitution and penury. Hunted down by the myrmidons of despotism, he was driven from his home and compelled to seek elsewhere a precarious shelter from the vengeance of an exasperated foe. His wife soon fell a victim to anxiety, care and physical and mental sufferings, and he survived her loss but a short time, leaving five children dependent upon the world's cold charity for the means of subsistence.

The subject of this sketch commenced his career, while yet a mere boy, as cook to a fishing company bound for Cape Cod; and after enduring for several

months the innumerable hardships and privations incident to such a station, he returned to Newport and apprenticed himself to a baker in his native town. Not long afterwards abandoning this employment, he went on board a coasting vessel in the capacity of a common sailor, where he remained until he attained his eighteenth year, when he obtained a situation as apprentice in a printing establishment in the city of New York. From thence he was transferred as a journeyman to the office of the *Albany Register* in this city, then conducted by his brother-in-law, John Barber, printer to the state; and soon after became a partner in that establishment. On the death of Mr. Barber in 1808, he succeeded to his interest in the paper; and in this capacity, his talents, intrepidity and energy soon placed him at the head of the Democratic party, of which the *Register* was organ and champion, and enabled him for a long time to exercise an almost unlimited influence upon the political destinies of the state. He continued in charge of the *Register* for a period of nearly thirty years, during which time he successively held the stations of Clerk of the House of Assembly, Clerk of the Senate, Sheriff of the county of Albany, Manager of the State Literature Lottery, State Printer, Regent of the University and Postmaster of the city of Albany.

After the discontinuance of the *Register*, he established and conducted for several years an agricultural paper under the title of the *Plough Boy*, first under the anonymous designation of "Henry Homespun, Jr.," and subsequently in his own name. At about the

same period, he also became the editor of *The Christian Visitant*, a periodical devoted to the interests of religion and morality, and to the refutation of infidel principles. Subsequently he assumed the editorial charge of the *National Democrat*, during which period he presented himself to the electors of the state as a candidate for governor in opposition to the regularly nominated candidate of the Democratic party, the Hon. Joseph C. Yates. During the prevalence of the anti-masonic excitement, he established and for several years conducted the *National Observer*, the prominent organ of anti-masonry; and was soon afterwards nominated as the candidate of that party for the chief magistracy, in opposition to Mr. Van Buren and the Hon. Smith Thompson, the candidates respectively of the friends of Gen. Jackson and Mr. Adams. Failing of success however, and disgusted with the manifold vexations of political strife, he withdrew from the turbulent arena of public life and sought in the congenial atmosphere of the domestic and social circle that happiness and peace of mind which he had failed to experience in the restless career of personal and political ambition.

His long connection with the party interests of the day having terminated, the remainder of his life was devoted to study and contemplation, to the welcome enjoyments of the family fireside, and to the dissemination of religious, moral and intellectual truth. The morning of his life was overshadowed with heavy and threatening clouds; his noonday sun shone with a brilliant, perhaps a too brilliant and hurtful splendor;

but its evening declination was the steady tempered, and grateful recollection of a mellowed and softened light. It is to this period that we must chiefly refer those great exertions in the great field of moral and intellectual education, to which we are indebted for the most conclusive proofs of the vigor, depth, compass and soundness of his mind, as well as the comprehensive benevolence and general philanthropy for which he was so eminently distinguished. From the years 1831 to 1837 he delivered in most of the principal towns of the state a course of lectures on the Bible, on temperance, and on self-education, which were universally admired and highly appreciated. He also published during this period the "Letters of a Layman," under the signature of "Sherlock," addressed to Thomas Hertell, Esq., of New York, chiefly on the subject of that philosophical infidelity originating with the French Revolution and which had taken deep root, particularly in the large cities and more populous places of our own country. This publication was followed by "Five Letters to Young Men, by an Old Man of Sixty," designed to warn the rising generation against the many seductive allurements and criminalities which infest our cities and larger towns. For the last two years of his life he conducted the editorial department of the *Family Newspaper*, published by his son Alfred Southwick in this city,—a weekly journal devoted to literary and miscellaneous topics,—and devoted his leisure hours to a variety of literary efforts upon topics of general and local interest, theological, political, moral, and miscellaneous,

which it was his intention at a future period to revise and prepare for the press. But it was otherwise decreed by the all-wise dispenser of human events. Suddenly and without any previous warning, he was arrested by the hand of death, in the midst of his usefulness, and in the full maturity of his intellectual powers. On the 18th day of November, 1839, while returning, in company with Mrs. Southwick, from a social visit at the house of a valued friend, he was attacked by an affection of the heart, which in about fifteen minutes terminated fatally. His age was sixty-six.

The chief elements which entered into the composition of Mr. Southwick's character were noble and intrinsically great. Reared in the school of adversity, struggling with and heroically surmounting the most formidable obstacles to advancement and success; working out the materials for usefulness, honor, and fame, by his own unaided exertions; and finally triumphing through the force and energy of his character, over all the impediments to his progress—obtaining too that most difficult of all victories, the final and complete subjugation of the selfish propensities to the higher and nobler intellectual and moral nature—his example cannot fail to prove eminently beneficial to the youth of our land. Few men have occupied a larger space in the political history of our state; few have participated more extensively, or for a longer period of time, in the public confidence and regard; and few have experienced more striking vicissitudes of fortune in the busy arena of partisan warfare. The

limits to which we are restricted on the present occasion, necessarily compel us to pass over this portion of his public career, and to contemplate him only in that aspect more particularly interesting to the numerous and honorable class of which he was a distinguished member, and for whose benefit his literary efforts were especially designed. Himself emphatically a self-made man—one of nature's noblemen—owing all of knowledge, of mental and moral culture, of success in life, of honor, fame, distinction and usefulness, to his own exertions and perseverance, it was the predominant desire, the master-passion, so to speak, of his mind, to communicate to others and especially to the laboring classes, to the indigent, the obscure, the friendless, and generally to the YOUNG in every condition of life, that knowledge of their powers and faculties which should render them independent of extraneous circumstances and adventitious aid, in the development of their minds, and the advancement of their personal and pecuniary interest. His celebrated address at the opening of the Apprentices' Library in this city—an institution to the establishment of which his exertions materially contributed, and which long remained a proud and invaluable monument of public enterprise and private liberality—is an earnest, impassioned and eloquent appeal in behalf of the "YOUNG MECHANIC," and secured for its author the most gratifying tributes of applause and admiration from the ablest statesmen and most distinguished philanthropists, at home and abroad. Wilberforce commended it as one of the noblest efforts of com-

prehensive benevolence. Jefferson, Monroe, and the younger Adams and others addressed to him letters expressive of their exalted admiration of his character and efforts in the cause of humanity and education. This address was indeed a masterly production, overflowing with an energy, a pathos and an eloquence which only such a subject, in the hands of such a man, could elicit.

His exertions in aid of indigent and deserving young men, and particularly of mechanics, struggling under the pressure of poverty and embarrassment, were unremitted and most effective. While his ample fortune afforded the means, he assiduously sought out those to whom he might beneficially and advantageously extend the hand of assistance, and neglected no opportunity of advancing and encouraging the industrious and deserving, by substantial testimonials of the interest which he felt in their welfare. Many instances of his timely and efficient, but delicate and unobtrusive interference, at critical moments in the career of the struggling sons of labor, are still gratefully treasured up in honest hearts and will be long remembered. In all his various lectures, addresses, and orations before literary and other societies, at public meetings and on anniversary occasions, the welfare and prosperity of the laboring classes seemed constantly and steadily to have been kept in view; and he availed himself of every opportunity which was presented, to communicate the rich results of his own experience, of his varied and extensive reading and comprehensive and judicious observa-

tions, with reference to the cultivation and development of the mind.

A few months previous to his death, he had projected the establishment of a literary and scientific Institute in this city, to be placed under his personal control and supervision, for the purpose of affording the requisite facilities to young men desirous of pursuing the course of self-education which he had himself marked out and followed.

In person Mr. Southwick was somewhat under the middle size, with a countenance beaming with benignity and expressive of an enthusiastic, ardent and sanguine temperament — a countenance indeed indicative of the many and active virtues of his heart. When the writer of this brief and most imperfect sketch, enjoyed the pleasure of his acquaintance and intimacy, age had “silvered over his locks” without in any degree fastening its impress upon the clear contour of his noble brow, or bending his manly form. An insidious disease, the result of sedentary and studious habits, had undermined the citadel of health, and deprived the evening of his days of that uninterrupted and placid enjoyment to which he might otherwise have looked. But his cheerfulness and philosophic amenity never for a moment deserted him; and his domestic altar kindled to the last with the bright glow of diffusive charity and comprehensive benevolence. Peace to his ashes! So long as the kindly virtues of the heart are revered and hallowed, so long will the name of *SOLOMON SOUTHWICK* be held in remembrance by all who knew his sterling worth and by all who have par-

ticipated in the blessings which he aided in securing to the young, by all who shall hereafter avail themselves of those signal advantages in the intellectual and moral culture of their minds, which it was the highest ambition of his life to promote.

Extract from "RANDOM RECOLLECTIONS."

In Annals of Albany, Vol. 10. Published by Munsell, Albany. (This was written by Gorham A. Worth, Esq., who was Cashier of the Mechanics and Farmers' Bank in this city, and afterward President of the City Bank in New York.)

OF the public men of Albany, office holders, politicians and jurists, it may be expected that I should say something. Among the most prominent were Geo. Clinton, John Tayler, Ambrose Spencer, James Kent, Chancellor Lansing, Abraham Van Vechten, John V. Henry, John Woodworth, Thomas Tillotson, Abraham G. Lansing, Elisha Jenkins, Edmond Charles Genet, and last though not least, the editor of the Albany Register, Solomon Southwick. These are names too well known to require any comment. Many of them are identified with the history of the state, and will be chronicled in its pages. I can not in courtesy however, pass over my old friend Southwick, without some other notice than that of a mere casual glance of recognition. Southwick was a man of genius, with all the peculiarities which belong to that temperament; its strength and its weakness, its excellencies and its errors, its delusive dreams and visions,

its improvidence and its instability. He had great fertility of mind united with great enthusiasm. This was the source of his eloquence and power. His writings were rather outpourings than compositions. Yet he imbued them with so much life and animation, that he seldom failed to carry his readers with them. His style, though well adapted to the public ear, was redundant in epithet, inflated and declamatory; and his language though often strong and impressive was yet in the main loose and inelegant. He read but little and only from necessity. He referred to books for particular facts rather than for general information.

He was by nature, honest, warm-hearted and generous to a fault, but seemed to have no fixed or settled principles. In ethics as well as in politics he travelled from pole to pole. Yet the kindness of his nature went with him and never forsook him. His heart and his hand were always open; and as he was credulous to excess and even superstitious, he was as a matter of course, swindled by every knave, and duped by every imposter he met with on the road.

He was extremely fluent and even eloquent in conversation. But he had little knowledge of the world, and the predominance of interest or passion, left his judgement too often at fault. He had the finest eye and forehead that ever belonged to mortal man, but every other feature of his face was either indifferent or defective. His countenance was therefore the correct index to the character of his mind, incongruous, mixed and full of contradictions.

The *Albany Register*, which he so long and ably

edited, was pronounced by Judge Spencer to be the "Political Bible of the Western District." A greater compliment was certainly never paid to the conductor of a political journal.

Mr. Southwick held, at different periods, the office of State Printer, Clerk of the House of Assembly, Sheriff of the County of Albany, President of the Mechanics and Farmers' Bank, and Postmaster of the city. Even in the cloudy days of his latter years, when friends, fame and fortune had forsaken him, when every objectionable act of his life was spread upon the record and all his faults and weaknesses blazoned to the public eye; even then he received over "Thirty Thousand Votes" for Governor of the State.

SOLOMON SOUTHWICK went to Albany N. Y. and became editor of the *Albany Register*, which was begun in 1788 as a Democratic paper, and with which he was connected for a period of nearly thirty years. He was successively Clerk of the House of the Assembly at Albany, Clerk of the Senate, Sheriff of the County, manager of the State Literature Lottery, State Printer, regent of the University, Postmaster of the city, and President of the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank. For a considerable time he was at the head of the Democratic party, wielding almost unlimited influence upon the political destinies of the State. Besides the *Register*, which he published in his own name from 1808 to 1817, he also published the *Christian Visitant*, in 1815, and the *Plough Boy*, an agri-

cultural paper, in 1819. He edited the *National Democrat* in 1817, the *National Observer* in 1826, and the *Family Newspaper* in 1838. He was twice nominated for Governor, but his party was in the minority at that time. He was a voluminous writer and left several published volumes. He died suddenly Nov. 18, 1839, aged 66. His brother, Henry C., was a practical printer and was sometimes associated with him in the business. He married Jane, the sister of John Barber who established the *Register*, and whom he succeeded as its proprietor. She survived him several years. Of six sons, but one left posterity. The Albany Barbers were of a different family from those of Newport. (M.)

95.

EBENEZER SOUTHWICK 2nd⁵, (Ebenezer⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Ebenezer 1st and Mary (Whitman), born in Salem, Feb. 3, 1735, died Jan. 8, 1820. Married Susanna Orr, of North Yarmouth, born Feb. 2, 1734, died Aug. 9, 1811. Children:

- 550. David⁶, born April 28, 1759, died Oct. 8, 1773.
- 551. Susanna⁶, born March 6, 1761; married Sylvester Osborn.
- 552. Experience⁶, born Oct. 31, 1762, died Aug. 26, 1818. Married first, Richard Downing, second, — Foster.
- 553. Molly⁶, born Dec. 3, 1764, died Nov. 15, 1794.
- 554. Lydia⁶, born Nov. 1, 1766; married John Osborn, father of Franklin Osborn, Sr., now living (1881) in Peabody, Mass.
- 555. Marcy⁶, born Dec. 1768, lived eight days.
- 556. Huldah⁶, born July 19, 1770; married Master Benjamin Gile, Nov. 11, 1810, an eccentric teacher, at Danvers, Mass. No children.
- 557. Temperance⁶, born June 19, 1782; married — Searls.

558. Margaret⁶, born June 25, 1784.

559. Richard⁶, born July 30, 1786, died May 1, 1820.

209 a.

JOSIAH SOUTHWICK⁵, (Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Josiah and Elizabeth (Collins), born 1706; married Elizabeth ——. Children:

560. Solomon⁶, born 1738; married Rachael Zelle, 1773, had four children, viz.: Hannah, Elizabeth, James, Deborah.

560a. Josiah, born 1740.

Copy of Josiah Southwick's Will.

Josiah Southwick. of Northampton, in Burlington County, West Jersey, yeoman, being of disposing mind and memory do make and ordain this my last will and testament.

Imprimis. My meadow lying near Joseph Rideway's, containing about twenty-five acres, I will that my son, Solomon Southwick, enjoy that part of said meadow, which lies on the northeasterly side of the drain, which goes through said meadow, so given to my son Solomon Southwick, shall revert back to ye residue of my estate for the use of my heirs, hereafter mentioned.

Item. I give to my son Solomon tenn shillings, he being well provided for by me heretofore.

Item. Hannah and Elizabeth, the daughter of Solomon, my son, I give to each of them one case of Drawers.

Item. I give to my son Josiah Southwick, five shillings, also one bed, and furniture.

Item. I will that as much of my personal estate be sold as will pay all my just debts, and five pounds over, which five pounds, I will, to be employed toward schooling to my grandson James Southwick, and all the residue of my personal estate, whatsoever, I give to my beloved wife Elizabeth, then all the residue of my real estate

whatsoever and wheresoever, I will, that my beloved wife Elizabeth, enjoy the same during her natural life.

Item. All my real estate with the meadow above mentioned, after my wife's and my son Josiah's decease, I give to my grandson, James Southwick, to hold, to him, his heirs and assigns forever, reserving to my wife, and to my son Josiah, each of them the whole profits, during their lives, as is above set forth, that is my wife, the whole profits during her life, and then Josiah, his life. I appoint my wife Elizabeth, Executrix, and my son Solomon, Executor, of this my last will and testament, this eighteenth day of February, 1768.

In presence of

DAVID JOSS,

BEN. GASKILL,

JOHN CLIFTON.

Signed

JOSIAH SOUTHWICK.

The foregoing will being proved, probate was granted by his Excellency, Gov. Franklin, unto Solomon Southwick, Ex.

M. Pettit. *Reg.*

Thomas Rogers, Guardian of Deborah Southwick and James Southwick.

Letters of Guardianship was granted by his Excellency William Livingston, Esq., unto Thomas Rogers, guardian of the person and estate of Deborah Southwick, and James Southwick, having first given security to perform the trust reposed in him. Given under the great seal, the 13th September 1783.

Bones Reed, *Reg.*

Joseph Southwick, Jr., Intestate, 1823.

Joseph Southwick, Intestate, 1828.

Copy of Records of Burlington, Co., New Jersey, from 1740 to 1839.

Secretary of State office, Aug. 30, 1881.

E. P. Southwick.

210 a.

JAMES SOUTHWICK³, (Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Josiah and Elizabeth (Collins), born 1708; married, 1737, Rachael Dawson. Children:

561. Sarah⁶, born 1740; married Francis Dawson, 1758.

562. William⁶, born 1742; married Elizabeth Allen, (1772 probably).*

563. Samuel⁶, born 1744.*

106.

LEMUEL SOUTHWICK³, (Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Dowty), born 1738, died Sept. 20, 1831; married probably in 1772, Mary Spencer, born Nov. 2, 1754, died Aug. 14, 1851. Children:

564. Lemuel⁶, born 1773, died Sept. 1857; served three months in the War of 1812. Married Joanna Rice.

565. Samuel⁶, born 1775, died in Iowa.

566. Henry⁶, born 1777.

567. Polly⁶, born 1780.

568. David⁶, born 1784.

569. Jonathan⁶, born Sept. 29, 1798, died Nov. 2, 1875. Married Esther Corwin, Nov. 30, 1823.

570. Arnold⁶, born June 2, 1802; married widow Sally Ellis, Aug. 5, 1838.

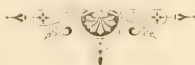
191.

GEORGE SOUTHWICK⁶, (Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel²,

*William and Samuel were in Lee's Legion N. J. soldiers of Revolution, as per Adjutant General William S. Stryker, and Gov. Theo. S. Randolph's History of New Jersey Soldiers.

Lawrence¹), son of Jonathan and Hannah (Osborn), born Feb. 8, 1753, died Oct. 12, 1825, at Collins, Erie Co., N. Y. He was a farmer; married Feb. 5, 1778, Lydia Sargent, daughter of Richard Sargent of Blackstone, Mass., born July 9, 1757, died July 27, 1845. Children:

- 571. Jane⁶, born 1778; married John Bragg, of Glenss Fall, N. Y., Jan. 1804.
- 572. George Jr.⁶, born 1780, died Feb. 23, 1852; married Jane Bowron, Aug. 1809.
- 573. Royal⁶, born 1782, died April 3, 1857; married Oct. 1809, Christina Langdon, of Aurora, N. Y., died 1872. He was disowned for marrying out of the Society of Friends, 1810.
- 574. Lydia⁶, born Sept. 10, 1784; married Hugh McMillan, of Adolphstown, Upper Canada, Jan. 1807, died July 18, 1872.
- 575. Jonathan⁶, born Aug. 15, 1786, died Feb. 23, 1852. Married Sept. 1809, Martha Irish, born Feb. 3, 1791, died Feb. 23, 1852. He moved to Farmington, Ontario Co., N. Y., and was a nusery-man and farmer.
- 576. Enos⁶, born 1788, died March 5, 1875. Married July 10 1810, Pamela Barker, of Gowanda, N. Y., died March 5, 1875. He removed in 1810 to Pelham, Holland Purchase, Erie Co., N. Y.
- 577. Hannah⁶, born March 12, 1790, died April 20, 1876. Married Levi Woodward, March 1812.
- 578. Job⁶, born Feb. 12, 1796; married Dec. 7, 1815, Sophia Smith, at Collins, Erie Co., N. Y. He called for Certificate of removal to Holland Purchase, Erie Co., N. Y., in 1811.
- 579. Phoebe⁶, born Feb. 20, 1798, died Dec. 29, 1878. Married 1843, Samuel Southwick, born 1775, son of Samuel and Abigail (Warner), in Gen. 5.



SIXTH GENERATION.

303.

PHOEBE SOUTHWICK⁶, (Jacob⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Fowler), born July 9, 1794, died June 10, 1880. Married Joel Marsh, of Northbridge, Mass. Had no children.

Obituary Notice of PHEBE SOUTHWICK MARSH.

Copied from the Friends' Review of Philadelphia. Vol. 43, No. 2, Page 25.

Died on the 10th of 6th mo., 1880, at her residence in Northbridge, Worcester Co., Mass., Phebe S. Marsh, in the 87th year of her age, an elder of Uxbridge Monthly Meeting. This dear Friend exemplified in an eminent degree, during her long and useful life, the spirit of her Divine Master. Very simple in her habits of living, yet her hand and heart were ever open to the cry of distress, and her charities, like the gentle dew, were distributed quietly and refreshingly on the various objects of her care. With a meek and loving spirit, yet firm in the adherence to our Christian principles, she filled the station of Elder most acceptably. In her last painful illness she often exclaimed "it is nothing to what my Saviour bore for me," and though in her anguish at times she was

brought into near sympathy with our Blessed Saviour when He exclaimed, "My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me!" yet we have the comforting assurance that His Grace was sufficient for her, and in humble dependence on the mercy of God in Jesus Christ, she has entered that rest which remaineth for the people of God.

218.

JESSE SOUTHWICK⁶, (Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Ichabod and grandson of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Dowty), born 1758, at New Lebanon, Mass., died Sept. 1826. Married probably in 1793, Nancy Moore. Children:

- 580. Orpha⁷, born 1794, in New York, died April, 1827. Married Abraham Pease, 1808.
- 581. Electra⁷, born April 1796, died Aug. 1818. Married Marcus Martin; he had a son, Martin Cram, died Jan. 13, 1881. She had a daughter, Electra, who married — Smith, and moved to Michigan, and had children.
- 582. Eunice⁷, born 1798, died Oct. 1819. Married in 1818, Patrick Lynch.
- 583. Adaline⁷, born 1800, died Oct. 1845. Married Fortunatus Berry, a tanner in Wisconsin, Aug. 1818.
- 584. Lucinda⁷, born 1801, died July 1869. Married, Oct. 1824, Wm. Haws, born in 1800. They moved to Magnolia, Putnam Co., Ill. William was living in 1880, and was 80 years of age.
- 585. William⁷, born Feb. 9, 1805, in New York. Married Sept. 1833, Lovica Proctor, in Sangamon Co., Ill.
- 586. James Lawrence⁷, born July 1812, died Feb. 1867. Married in 1834, Lovicy Trumbo, died 1875.
- 587. Pauline⁷, born 1814, died June 1867. Married — Fields.

560.

SOLOMON SOUTHWICK⁶, (Josiah⁵, Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Josiah and Elizabeth, born 1738; married, 1773, Rachael Zelle. Children:

588. Hannah⁷, born 1774.

589. Elizabeth⁷, born 1776.

590. Deborah⁷, born 1780.

591. James⁷, born 1784; married first, Sarah Mick; second, Sarah Carr.

562.

WILLIAM SOUTHWICK⁶, (James⁵, Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of James and Rachael (Dawson), born probably 1742; married, probably in 1772, Elizabeth Allen. Children:

592. Mary⁷, born Nov. 1, 1773; married Richard Gregory and had two children, Richard and Elizabeth.

593. Dorothy⁷, born Feb. 17, 1776; married Samuel Goldy, they had three children: Joseph, Charles and Elizabeth. He also married her sister Priscilla.

594. Lydia⁷, born Aug. 25, 1778; married Philip Halzel.

595. Abraham⁷, died an infant.

596. Rachael⁷, born April 9, 1781; married Elijah Gaskill.

597. Allen⁷, born Sept. 10, 1783; married Beulah Grant.

598. Priscilla⁷, born Sept. 15, 1786; married Samuel Goldy for his second wife, and had one child.

599. Samuel⁷, born May 19, 1787, died Jan. 31, 1789.

600. William⁷, born Sept. 10, 1791, died Sept. 15, 1791.

601. Jemimah⁷, born Sept. 10, 1791; married Gershom Jobes. William and Jemimah were twins.

601a. William⁷, born Sept. 14, 1794; married Eliza Vandergriff.

223.

DAVID SOUTHWICK⁶, (Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³,

John², Lawrence¹), son of Jesse and Copia (Wright), born 1770, died June 1843; married 1801 or 1802, Eunice Deming, of Pittsfield, Mass., died 1836. Children:

- 602. Jesse⁷, born 1802, was fatally injured in 1807.
- 603. David⁷, born 1804; married first, Aurelia Hyde, April, 1830, second, Catharine Cooper, 1852. He settled at Junius, Seneca Co., N. Y.
- 604. Maria⁷, born 1806, died 1861. Married Daniel S. Kendig, of Waterloo, N. Y.
- 605. Orin⁷, born 1808; married Laura A. Hewes of Junius, N. Y. He was a farmer, was elected to the Assembly of N. Y., in 1850, and was supervisor of Junius, nine years.
- 606. Larissa⁷, born 1810; married Amherst Child, of Waterloo, N. Y. He was a physician.
- 607. Adin Deming⁷, born 1813; married first, Susan Hunt; second, Margaret Hunt; lives on the homestead farm at Junius, N. Y.

369.

MARIA BROWN⁶, (Mary⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Mary Southwick, who married Israel Chilson and Jacob Brown, and grand-daughter of Lawrence and Patience (Handy). Married Sept. 8, 1836, Quartus Joslin. Children:

- 608. William H.⁷, born April 12, 1841, died Feb. 22, 1865, in the war of the rebellion.
- 609. Charles F.⁷, born April 20, 1846; married Nov. 1872.
- 610. Mary E.⁷, born Sept. 25, 1854; married June 1, 1871, to S. H. Rinker.

453.

ELIZABETH SOUTHWICK⁶, (Edward⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Edward

and Elizabeth, born 1790, at Hoosick, N.Y.; married 1812, at Danby, Vt., Moses Chilson, son of Israel Chilson and Mary (Southwick). Children:

- 611. Anson⁷, born Aug. 6, 1812, at Danby, Vt.
- 612. Martin⁷, born March 1814.
- 613. Sela⁷, born 1816; married Wallace C. Dana.
- 614. Girl⁷, died young.
- 615. Edward⁷.
- 616. Mary⁷, born June 21, 1819, at Wallingford, Vt.; married Thomas Dana, born Dec. 29, 1817.
- 617. Emer⁷.
- 618. Marshal⁷.
- 619. Ezra⁷.
- 620. Judson⁷.

255.

SILAS SOUTHWICK⁶, (John⁵, Joseph⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of John and Rebecca (Moshier), born 1780, died Oct. 3, 1864, aged 84. Married Hannah Lovie, *nee* Heath, born 1772, died Sept. 13, 1856, aged 84. Children:

- 621. Benjamin⁷, born 1803, died Oct. 28, 1854. Married Sarah Ann Moore, Nov. 2, 1823. He went West.
- 622. John⁷, born 1805; married Eleanor Cook, of Tiverton, June 7, 1826.
- 623. Mary Ann⁷, born 1807; married Henry Gladding, of Newport, R. I., Dec. 12, 1824.

305.

NATHAN SOUTHWICK⁶, (Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Jonathan and Judith (Mussey) born 1760, died March 11, 1806. Married in 1797, Hannah McWaters, whose second husband was David Rogers. Children:

624. Hosea⁷, born Oct. 4, 1798, died March 2, 1876. Married Anna Hatch, Feb. 6, 1817.
625. Dewey⁷, born Dec. 12, 1799; married Dorcas Bigelow, 1822.
626. John Wesley⁷, born 1802; married first, Esther Chapman, Jan. 8, 1823; second, Huldah Wells.
627. John Hanna⁷, born 1802, died about 1865. He and his brother John Wesley, were twins.
628. Amanda⁷, born May 4, 1804 at Whitehall, Washington Co., N. Y., died July 29, 1850. Married Sept. 5, 1822, Asa Densmore, and has a son Hosea, living near Pleasantville, Venango Co., Penn.
629. Nathan⁷, born May 22, 1806, died March 29, 1866. Married Susan Guy, April. 1828. He was a bricklayer; went from R. I., to Hoosic Falls and Whitehall, N. Y.

243.

SUSAN SOUTHWICK⁶, (Joseph⁵, Joseph⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), daughter of Joseph and Susanna (Pitts), born 1792, died 1860. Married Arnold Pearce. Children:

630. Tilley⁷.
631. Arnold⁷, died and left children.
632. Susan⁷.
633. Sarah⁷.
634. David⁷.
635. Joseph⁷.

504.

ISAAC SOUTHWICK, Jr.⁶, (Isaac⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Isaac and Thankful (Parris), born at Danby, Vt., Oct. 10, 1809, died Dec. 11, 1832. Married June 10, 1828, Elizabeth Otis, in Friends' Meeting, at Danby, Vt., born Dec. 9, 1809. Children:

636. Isaac Mott⁷, born March 28, 1829, at Danby, Vt. Lives in Boston, Mass.
637. Homer Hersey⁷, born June 13, 1831, at Starksboro, Vt. Lives in Hoosic Falls, N.Y.
638. Harris⁷, died an infant.

363.

JUDSON CHILSON⁶, (Mary⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Mary (Southwick) and Israel Chilson, born June 24, 1800, at Uxbridge, Mass.; married Oct. 3, 1821, Sophia Smith, of Pownal, Vt., born Feb. 9, 1802, died June 4, 1871. Children:

639. Albert W.⁷, born May 17, 1823 at Williamstown, died March 20, 1824.
640. Martha A.⁷, born July 25, 1824, died Feb. 8, 1854. Married John L. Scott, Oct. 3, 1850.
641. Andrew J.⁷, born Aug. 21, 1828; married Jane M. Walker, March 23, 1851.
642. Almon F.⁷, born Dec. 11, 1831, died Feb. 14, 1866. Married Celestia Walker, June 8, 1853.
643. Harriet Ann⁷, born Oct. 18, 1833, died March 18, 1874. Married Jan. 2, 1853, George Perkins. She left two children, viz.: Harry, born Oct. 25, 1855; Arthur, born May 6, 1864.
644. Mary E.⁷, born Nov. 9, 1839, died Aug. 2, 1869. Married March 14, 1859, Benjamin Franklin Perkins. She left one daughter, Bertha, born Oct. 8, 1864; married Nov. 27, 1880. Edward Lee, of Springfield.
645. Chester L.⁷, born Oct. 21, 1846. married Dennis Jenks. Oct. 13, 1869.

484.

JOSEPH SOUTHWICK⁶, (Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Benjamin and Miriam (Benson), born 1738, died March 23, 1813. Married 1760, Hannah Hunt. Children:

646. John⁷, born 1761, died Dec. 11, 1833. Married first, Hannah Cass; second, Rhoea Trask; she died 1868, aged 84.
647. Jacob⁷, born 1763, died March 3, 1842. Married Sarah Darling.
648. Philadelphia⁷, born 1765; married Nathan Cass, went West.
649. Keziah⁷, born 1767; married Thadeus Prentiss, Sept. 27, 1795.
650. Seth⁷, born Jan. 27, 1768, died Oct. 16, 1835. Married first, Feb. 16, 1794, Lucinda Staples, of Mendon, Mass.; second, Alpha Waldron.
651. Hannah⁷, born March 20, 1770, died Feb. 23, 1835. Married May 15, 1788, Samuel Harkness, of Blackstone, Mass.
652. Marion⁷, born 1772; married Sept. 14, 1790, Samuel Prentiss, of Mendon.
653. Benjamin⁷, born March 9, 1777, died June 6, 1836. Married first, Agnes Smith, of Smithfield, R. I., born Oct. 23, 1780, died May 31, 1812; second, Lydia Coates; no children; third, — Batcheller, no children; fourth, Eliza Wilson.
654. Rhoda⁷, born May 24, 1780, died May 25, 1848. Married, June 27, 1799, Ahab Smith, of Smithfield, R. I.

252.

SIMEON SOUTHWICK⁶, (Simeon⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Simeon and Ruth (Felton), of New Salem, Mass., born probably 1763, died May, 1805. Married, 1803, Martha (Patty) Newhall, daughter of Thomas Newhall, born July 21, 1773. He was a trader at Danvers. Letters of Administration granted Patty Southwick, Aug. 5, 1805, guardianship of their children. Children:

655. Simeon⁷, born Nov. 28, 1794, died aged 11 years.
656. Ebenezer⁷, born 1796, died March 2, 1805.
657. Patty⁷, born April 20, 1798, died aged 7 years.
658. Anna⁷, born Aug. 8, 1800, died aged 5 years.
659. Daniel H.⁷, Feb. 20, 1802, died aged 3 years.
660. Dorcas⁷, born Nov. 6, 1804, died aged 9 mos.

509.

JAMES SOUTHWICK, Jr.⁶, (William⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of James and Mary (Day), born Oct. 12, 1768; married, Sept. 24, 1796, Persis Peabody. Children:

- 661. James⁷, born May 30, 1797.
- 662. Oliver⁷, born May 27, 1799.
- 663. Fanny⁷, born June 15, 1801.
- 664. Charles G.⁷, born July 14, 1803.
- 665. Persis⁷, born July 9, 1805.
- 666. Sally R.⁷, born March 29, 1807.
- 667. John⁷, born June 3, 1811.
- 668. Tamison⁷, born March 30, 1813.

376.

NATHAN SOUTHWICK⁶, (Anna⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Moses and Anna (Harkness), born March 18, 1798; married first, March 5, 1829, Eliza A. Inman, died Sept. 20, 1829; second, June 26, 1832, Eliza A. Arnold, died Oct. 26, 1837; third, Aug. 9, 1839, Sarah Darling, died Jan. 9, 1841; fourth, Clarissa Darling, Oct. 27, 1841. Children:

- 669. Maria Elizabeth⁷, born Sept. 7, 1834, at Slatersville, R. I.; married Elias Wood, Aug. 4, 1880.
- 670. Oscar Arnold⁷, born Jan. 24, 1837, died April 14, 1838.
- 671. Sarah Miranda⁷, born July 19, 1840; married July 19, 1866, Fenner Darling.
- 672. Gilbert Oscar⁷, born Aug. 1, 1842; married first, Sept. 6, 1867, Martha A. Servey, died June 14, 1878; no children; second, Fannie A. Peters of South Coventry Conn., Oct. 20, 1880. He is a newspaper correspondent. Residence, Mansfield, Conn.
- 673. Clara Darling⁷, born May 2, 1846, died Aug. 9, 1847.

674. Nathan Harkness⁷, born Aug. 25, 1848.

675. Hannah Aldrich⁷, born June 16, 1850.

373.

MARY SOUTHWICK HARKNESS⁶, (Anna³, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Moses and Ann Harkness, born June 24, 1792; married Royal Tyler. Children:

675a. Child⁷, born Oct. 19, 1811.

676. Moses S.⁷, born Oct. 18, 1814.

677. Mary⁷.

414.

AMASA SOUTHWICK⁶, (Nathaniel³, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Nathaniel and Abigail (Southgate), born Nov. 13, 1778, died March 27, 1867. Married Polly Richardson, born Sept. 29, 1780, died Dec. 21, 1868. Children:

678. Edward⁷, born May 31, 1812, died May 7, 1867. Married. June 3, 1847, Anna H. Earle, of Worcester.

679. Elizabeth⁷, born Jan. 27, 1814; living and single, 1880.

680. Thomas⁷, born April 28, 1816.

681. Nathan⁷, born Jan. 30, 1818.

236.

JOSIAH SOUTHWICK⁶, (Joseph⁵, Josiah⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Joseph and Mary (Irish), born 1769; married Mary Congdon. He went to Maine and married there, has children and grandchildren living there. Children:

682. Silence⁷.

683. Eliza⁷. Silence and Eliza went to the state of New York to live.

242.

BETSEY SOUTHWICK⁶, (Joseph⁵, Joseph⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), daughter of Joseph and Susanna (Pitts), died 1844. Married James Brightman. Children :

684. Susan⁷.

685. Hannah⁷.

686. Richmond⁷.

687. George⁷, lives in Bowenville, Mass,

239.

SARAH SOUTHWICK⁶, (Joseph⁵, Joseph⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), daughter of Joseph and Susanna (Pitts), born 1779, died 1849. Married, 1802, Peleg Turner, of Middletown, R.I. Children :

688. Eliza⁷, born 1803. Not living.

689. William⁷, born 1805. Not married.

329.

HANNAH SOUTHWICK⁶, (Josiah⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Josiah and Mary (Baker), born at Danby, Vt., May 17, 1825; married, Dec. 26, 1861, Joseph Fletcher, of Mt. Holly, Vt., born April 11, 1837. One child :

690. Mary B.⁷, born July 15, 1866, at Danby, Vt.

241.

DAVID SOUTHWICK⁶, (Joseph⁵, Joseph⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Joseph and Susanna (Pitts), born 1785, died May 1807; married, 1804, Betsey Moore, *nee* Dunnel, born 1773, died Aug. 7, 1829, at Providence, R. I. Children :

691. William D.⁷, born Sept., 1805; married Fanny Albro.

692. Betsey⁷. Married Robert Carroll, or Caswell.

499.

JOHN FLOOD SOUTHWICK⁶, (John⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of John 4th and Elizabeth (Wilson), baptized June 5, 1768.

All the children were named in their grandfather John's will.

693. Jonathan Slade⁷.

694. Israel⁷.

695. John⁷.

696. Ellis⁷.

478.

ELIZABETH SOUTHWICK⁶, (Joseph⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), Daughter of Joseph and Mary (Wilson), born Aug. 21, 1759, died Jan. 25, 1844. Married June 7, 1785, Richard Smith, born 1756, died April 15, 1788. Child:

697. Richard Smith⁷, born March 5, 1786.

477.

HANNAH SOUTHWICK⁶, (Joseph⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Joseph and Mary (Wilson), born Nov. 16, 1756, died May 17, 1806. Married Robert Stone, May 8, 1782. Children:

698. Joseph⁷, born July 7, 1786.

699. Robert⁷, born Aug. 22, 1788.

700. William⁷, born April 1, 1790, died Dec. 29, 1835.

701. Nathaniel Holt⁷, born Oct. 31, 1793, died Feb. 2, 1838.

702. Jonathan⁷, born April 1797, died May, 1797.

240.

JOSEPH SOUTHWICK⁶, (Joseph⁵, Joseph⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Joseph and Susanna (Pitts), born Oct. 11, 1780, died March 6, 1864. Married first, Dorcas Easton; second Dorcas Sweet. Children:

- 703. Edward⁷. Married Sarah Sherman.
- 704. Eliza⁷. Married — McCullouch.
- 705. Susan⁷. Married James M. Winsor.
- 706. Harriet⁷. Married George H. Southwick.

Married second wife, Dorcas Sweet. Children:

- 707. Christopher⁷, died 1879. Married Charlotte Almy;
- 708. Ann Frances⁷. Married Henry Barker.
- 709. Joseph⁷, born 1817, died 1880.
- 710. William Alfred⁷ born 1824, died May 27, 1833, aged 9 years.

249.

SOLOMON SOUTHWICK⁶, (Jonathan⁵, Joseph⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Jonathan and Lydia A. (Handy), born Dec. 18, 1782, died Dec. 25, 1861, aged 79. Married Sally Herswell, born 1788, died June 3, 1818, aged 30. Children:

- 711. Charles K.⁷ born 1804, died 1833, aged 29 years. Married Sarah —.
- 712. Henry⁷, born 1806.
- 713. John⁷, born 1808.
- 714. Lydia A.⁷, born 1815, died 1833, aged 18 years.
- 715. Mary Jane⁷, born 1826, died March 19, 1842, aged, 16 years.

506.

WILLIAM SOUTHWICK⁶, (William⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of William and Sarah, born

May 17, 1754, died Sept. 11, 1828. Married, Feb. 4, 1778, Lucy Kilburn. Children :

716. Lucy⁷, born Oct. 17, 1778.

717. William⁷, born Nov. 3, 1780, died Dec. 30, 1787.

718. Jedediah Kilburn⁷, born June 6, 1783.

719. Hannah Platts⁷, born July 20, 1785.

720. William⁷, born July 30, 1787, died Jan. 15, 1825. Married Betsy Foster, 1809.

721. Sally⁷, born Nov. 8, 1790, died July 27, 1812.

722. James Chapman⁷, born Nov. 20, 1793, died Nov. 14, 1841. Married Eliza Southwick.

723. Eliphalet⁷, born Sept. 21, 1795, died April 20, 1796.

724. Eliphalet⁷, born May 4, 1797.

508.

STEPHEN SOUTHWICK⁶, (William⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of William and Sarah, born Dec. 27, 1759; married first, Feb. 24, 1785, Prudence Southwick, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Wilson); second, April, 14, 1795, Hannah (Ropes) Foster. Children :

725. John⁷, born Jan. 17, 1789, died April 19, 1847. Married Elizabeth Russell, of Ipswich.

Married second wife, Hannah (Ropes) Foster.

726. Betsey Foster⁷, born Dec. 10, 1794; married William Southwick. She (726) was a child by Hannah's first husband.

727. Nancy⁷, born April 13, 1797; married — Chapman.

728. Daniel⁷, born March 11, 1800; married Esther Fowler.

729. Mary⁷, born June 16, 1802; married Samuel Gilman.

730. Rebecca⁷, born Oct. 16, 1804; married Amos Mansfield, of Saugus.

731. Eliphalet⁷, born Aug. 16, 1808, died 1855. Married Hannah Martin, widow, and after Eliphalet's death she married David Hart, Oct. 13, 1856.
732. Benjamin Ayres⁷, born Oct. 29, 1810, died March 17, 1851.

518.

SARAH SHERMAN SOUTHWICK⁶, (Wilmarth⁵, Solomon⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), daughter of Wilmarth and Hannah (Churchill), born at Plymouth, Mass., April 12, 1812; married at Albany, N. Y., May 7, 1829, William Greene Fry, born at Albany, N. Y., July 7, 1805. Children:

733. Joseph Bowler⁷, born March 27, 1830; married, April 27, 1852, Mary V. B. Utter, at Albany, N. Y.
734. Robert Maxwell⁷, born Sept. 7, 1832; married, April 9, 1874, Mrs. Julia A. Woodworth, at St. Louis.
735. Mary Ann⁷, born Jan. 10, 1835; married, Dec. 6, 1858, Charles A. Edwards, at Albany, N. Y.
736. Helen M.⁷, born Sept. 30, 1837; married, May 17, 1860, John E. Simmons, at Albany, N. Y.
737. Solomon Southwick⁷, born June 3, 1841, died Oct. 22, 1844.
738. Virginia⁷, born Jan. 10, 1844, died Jan. 15, 1846.

251.

STEPHEN SOUTHWICK⁶, (Josiah⁵, Joseph⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Josiah and Rebecca (Meggs), born Oct. 17, 1783, died Sept. 13, 1853. Married Lydia Baccus, born Nov. 4, 1789, died Feb. 7, 1860 or 1862. Children:

739. Rebecca⁷, born 1809; married Abraham Peckham, of Middletown, R. I.
740. Josiah⁷, born 1812, died 1875. Married first, Phebe Place, died Aug. 14, 1842; second, Mrs. Mary Townsend.
741. Adeline⁷, born July 28, 1817.

See BACK page.

742. Matilda⁷, born Sept. 28, 1821, died 1825, aged 4 years, 10 months, 7 days.

E. W. Patton

522.

My HENRY COLLINS SOUTHWICK Jr.⁶, (Henry C.⁵, Solomon⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Henry Collins and Mary (Wool), born Dec. 28, 1806; married Mary Parkinson, of Mayfield, Fulton Co., N. Y., daughter of John Parkinson and Agnes (McAllister), born June 14, 1808, died March 20, 1879. Children:

743. Henry Collins Jr.⁷, born June 3, 1827, at Albany, N. Y.; married, April 8, 1850, Margaret Julia Fraser, of Albany.

*Born June 1827
Died 1879*

744. John Telfair⁷, born June 28, 1829, at Albany, N. Y.; unmarried, lives at Albany.

745. Agnes Ann⁷, born Sept. 22, 1831, at Albany, N. Y.; married, May 6, 1858, Franklin W. Meech. They live at Rockford, Ill.

746. Francis McGuigan⁷, born Sept. 28, 1833, at Albany, N. Y.; died unmarried Feb. 23, 1838.

747. Edwin⁷, born Jan. 17, 1836, at Albany, N. Y.; married, Sept. 11, 1874, Margaret Rickford. They live at Council Bluff.

748. Benjamin Whitehouse⁷, born Aug. 7, 1838, at Albany, N. Y.; married, March 16, 1874, Rose Ann Henshaw. They live at New York City; no children.

749. James McAllister⁷, born Sept. 5, 1841, died unmarried, April 5, 1862, at Warwick Court House, Va. He was Lieutenant of 93d Regiment, N. Y. S. V.

750. Frank⁷, born April 11, 1844, died unmarried at Albany, N. Y.

Died 1879

751. Mary Wool⁷, born July 15, 1846; married Wolcott H. Pitkin. They live at Albany, N. Y.

Mother died July 1928

752. George Cook⁷, born May 24, 1850, died unmarried, Nov. 9, 1853, at Albany, N. Y.

753. Jane Gillispie⁷, born July 20, 1852, at Albany, N. Y.; married, March 17, 1873, John S. Hastings. They live at Brooklyn, N. Y.

Wolcott H. Pitkin was born Dec 22 1835

*My Mother
Mary Patton*

554.

LYDIA SOUTHWICK⁶, (Ebenezer⁵, Ebenezer⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Ebenezer and Susanna (Orr), born Nov. 1, 1766; married, March 22, 1785, John Osborn 3d, father of Franklin Osborn, Sr., of Peabody, now living (1881). Children:

- 754. Betsey⁷, born June 23, 1785; married Jonathan Dustin.
- 755. Lydia⁷, born April 8, 1787, died Jan. 7, 1837.
- 756. Henry⁷, born July 4, 1789.
- 757. Miles⁷, born May 16, 1792, died March 23, 1793.
- 758. Miles⁷, born March 6, 1794.
- 759. Kendall⁷, born July 22, 1796.
- 760. Polly⁷, born Jan. 25, 1799, died Nov. 23, 1800.
- 761. Polly⁷, born Feb. 4, 1801; married Henry Poor, he died 1879.
- 762. Franklin⁷, born Feb. 9, 1803.
- 763. Susanna⁷, born May 22, 1805.
- 764. John⁷, born July 18, 1807, died July 19, 1814.

Miles, Kendall, Franklin, and John, were all tanners of Danvers, now Peabody.

546.

HENRY COLLINS SOUTHWICK⁶, (Solomon⁵, Solomon⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Solomon and Jane (Barber), born July 5, 1808, died Jan. 30, 1866. Married Julia Catharine Buel, born Dec. 20, 1816, daughter of Jesse Buel, of Albany, N. Y. Children:

- 765. Susan Buel⁷, born Aug. 4, 1843; married George Cary Briggs, Nov. 10, 1865.
- 766. Francis Barber⁷, born Aug. 3, 1845.
- 767. Gilbert Davidson⁷, born July 4, 1847, died Jan. 27, 1852.
- 768. Julia⁷, born Feb. 8, 1851, died Feb. 2, 1852.
- 769. Howard⁷, born Dec. 14, 1852.

770. Mary Gardner⁷, born July 20, 1856.
 771. Anna Ponsonby⁷, born Oct. 8, 1858.

244.

PITTS SOUTHWICK⁶, (Joseph⁵, Joseph⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Joseph and Susanna (Pitts), born 1795; married first, 1817, Sarah Sweet, born Dec. 25, 1799, died July 20, 1822; second, Mary Comstock (*nee* Eldred), born 1796, died 1879, aged 83 years. Children:

772. Phebe⁷, born 1818, died 1875.
 773. Samuel⁷, born 1820; married Mary Rose, no children.

Married second wife, Mary Comstock. Children:

774. Mary⁷, born 1824, married Clarke H. Burdick.
 775. Sarah⁷, born 1826; married Edwin G. Angell, of Providence.
 R. I.
 776. Benjamin⁷, born 1828; not married, was in California in 1880.
 777. James McKenzie⁷, born 1830; married Mary A. Goodspeed, 1855.
 778. Cecelia⁷, born 1832, died Aug. 20, 1848, aged 16 years.

246.

GEORGE SOUTHWICK⁶, (Joseph⁵, Joseph⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Joseph and Susanna (Pitts), born June 21, 1798; married Elizabeth Sweet or Larvet. He was with Perry on Lake Erie, as carpenter. Children:

779. George H.⁷. Married Harriet Southwick.
 780. David⁷.
 781. Betsey⁷. Married — Spinner or Spooner.
 782. Sarah⁷.
 783. Catharine⁷. Married Peleg Gibbs.

530.

MARY SOUTHWICK⁶, (Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Benjamin and Sarah, born 1754; married, about 1783, first, John Hemmenway; second, Dr. Retire Trask. Children:

784. Polly⁷, born 1784; married Nathaniel Brown, of Rochester, Vermont.

785. John⁷, born 1786.

Married second, Dr. Retire Trask, about 1790, at New Salem, Mass., and went to Rochester, Vermont. Children:

786. Benjamin⁷, born 1791, died 1832, aged 41 years. Married in Montreal, Canada; had one child, died in infancy.

787. John⁷, born Aug. 7, 1793; married, 1816, Mary Winslow, of Barnard, Vt.; had thirteen children, five died in infancy.

788. Ezra⁷, born July 1795; married Abigail Gilbert, of Sharon, Vt. He was a physician and had four children.

789. Sophia⁷, born 1797; married Austin Morehouse, of Rochester, Vt., 1819; had eight children.

Mary Southwick was a remarkable woman of superior education and force of character; she showed her courage in encountering the many privations of a pioneer life. Her husband was a physician and his practice became so great and having such long journeys to attend the sick, that his wife studied and became fitted to practice medicine under her husband's instruction and became a noted physician. She and her husband were often called ten or twelve miles and had to mark trees to find their way to and from their patients. Their hospitality was known far and wide by travellers and friends. She had five children; her

third child, Benjamin, was a physician, at Montreal, Canada.

270.

JAMES SOUTHWICK⁶, (Zacheus⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Zacheus and Lavina (Sayles), born June 23, 1793; married, May 24, 1812, Desdemona Cook. He and his family moved from Uxbridge, to Salem, Mass., about May, 1818, but as his business was keeping a public house and selling spirituous liquors, Friends would not give him certificate of membership to Salem Monthly Meeting. Children:

- 790. Eloise⁷, born Nov. 18, 1812.
- 791. Alice⁷, born Oct. 4, 1814.
- 792. Jonathan⁷, born Oct. 2, 1816.
- 793. Patience⁷, born May 5, 1818.
- 794. Alonzo⁷, born Jan. 5, 1820.
- 795. Francis⁷, born Aug. 13, 1823.
- 796. Desdemona⁷, born Aug. 11, 1826.

439.

THOMAS MUSSEY SOUTHWICK⁶, (George⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George and Judith (Southwick), born March 11, 1778; married Matilda Carey. Children:

- 797. George William⁷. Married — Quackenbos, of N. Y.
- 798. Julia⁷. Married — Prior.

440.

DANIEL SOUTHWICK⁶, (George⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George and Judith South-

wick, born May 28, 1780, died June 13, 1817. Married Lucina Thayer, 1803. He received in 1803, certificate of marriage to Smithfield Monthly Meeting. One child:

799. Benjamin T.⁷, born Oct., 1804; married Mary Ann Wilbur, Dec., 1825.

447.

LYDIA SOUTHWICK⁶, (George⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and Judith Southwick, born Jan. 1, 1800, died Nov. 1828; married, Dec. 1822, Daniel Morse. Children:

800. Harriett Elizabeth⁷, born Jan. 5, 1824, died July 31, 1871. Married Edwin Jenks.

* 801. Lydia Ann⁷, born Feb. 19, 1828, died Jan. 13, 1829.

441.

RUTH SOUTHWICK⁶, (George⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and Judith Southwick, born Nov. 28, 1782, died Nov. 29, 1861. Married, Feb. 8, 1817, Asahel Aldrich. Children:

802. Cynthia M.⁷, born at Uxbridge, Mass., Nov. 28, 1818; unmarried.

803. Daniel Wheelock⁷, born at Uxbridge, Mass., Aug. 28, 1822; married Susan Thayer, no children.

804. William Willis⁷, born at Uxbridge, Mass., Dec. 18, 1825, died Aug. 9, 1828.

442.

ELIZABETH SOUTHWICK⁶, (George⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and

Judith Southwick, born Oct. 2, 1785, died Oct. 24, 1872; married Nathaniel Day, of Uxbridge, Mass. Children:

805. Ruth E.⁷, born Oct. 9, 1814; married C. Shaw.

806. David L.⁷, born Jan. 29, 1822.

443.

GEORGE SOUTHWICK⁶, (George⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George and Judith Southwick, born Jan. 11, 1789; married Betsy Chilson, 1820. Children:

807. Sarah N.⁷, born July 20, 1824; married Thomas Aldrich, Aug. 15, 1841.

808. George W.⁷, born May 13, 1826.

809. James Lawrence⁷, born 1828. He lives in Philadelphia.

810. Eloisa⁷, born Sept. 21, 1830; married Hiram Whitney, Oct. 18, 1851. They live in Bellingham, Mass.; no children.

445.

JUDITH SOUTHWICK⁶, (George⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and Judith Southwick, born June 21, 1791; married Otis Aldrich. One child:

811. George Southwick⁷.

490.

GEORGE SOUTHWICK, Jr.⁶, (George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of George and Sarah (Sitchell), of Rowley, Mass., baptized Nov. 1, 1761; married Betsey Ashton, published June 27, 1782. Children:

- S12. Jonathan Stitchell⁷, born Feb. 3, 1783, died young.
 S13. Joseph Ashton⁷, born Nov. 5, 1784, died Aug. 1, 1785.
 S14. George Jr.⁷, born July 14, 1786; married Keziah Perkins,
 June 22, 1808.
 S15. Joseph A.⁷, born Dec. 24, 1788; married Keziah Perkins
 Southwick, widow of George Jr., his brother.
 S16. Betsey⁷, born April 3, 1791; married — Pickering.
 S17. Abigail⁷, born Dec. 4, 1793, died Oct. 16, 1794.
 S18. Mary Smith⁷, born Sept. 15, 1796; married — Wilson; no
 children.
 S19. Platts⁷, born April 9, 1798; married, March 13, 1823, Eliza
 Twiss, born April 27, 1806.
 S20. Abigail⁷, born 1801; married Charles Bruce, Nov. 15, 1822.

494.

NATHAN SOUTHWICK⁶, (George⁵, John⁴, John³,
 John², Lawrence¹), son of George and Sarah (Sitchel),
 baptized Sept. 8, 1771, died July 20, 1836. Married,
 Feb. 11, 1795, Mary (called Molly) Moulton.

- S21. Nancy⁷, born June 7, 1797; married William B. Miller.
 They had five children, viz.: William, Maria, Edward,
 Sarah and George.
 S22. Sarah⁷, born March 24, 1799, died May 9, 1825. Married
 John Aborn.
 S23. Lucinda⁷, born March 19, 1801; married William Aborn.
 one child, died young.
 S24. Nathan, Jr.⁷, born March 24, 1803, died May 30, 1817.
 S25. Jonathan S.⁷, born May 10, 1805; married first, Charlotte
 Downing, they had one child Charlotte; second, Mary
 Brown, they had one child, Daniel.
 S26. Mary⁷, born July 19, 1809; married Samuel Wilson. They
 had five children, viz.: Samuel, Mary J., Sarah, Elizabeth
 and Abby.
 S27. Eben Moulton⁷, born July 29, 1811; married Abigail Locke.
 They had three children.
 S28. George⁷, born May 17, 1813; married Abigail Taylor.
 S29. William F.⁷, born June 5, 1815; married Clarissa Sweetser,
 May 24, 1843.

830. Elizabeth Moulton⁷. born April 4, 1820; married Albion Law. No children.

491.

FRANCIS SOUTHWICK⁶, (George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of George and Sarah (Sitchell), born April 8, 1764; married, Feb., 1784, Mrs. Hannah Nourse, born 1767, at Lynnfield. Children:

831. Rebecca⁷, born Dec. 25, 1786; married William Patterson. They had one child, Rebecca.
 832. Francis Jr.⁷, born Nov. 3, 1788. Went to Canada, and was not heard from.
 833. James⁷, born Jan. 3, 1790, died Sept. 15, 1791.
 834. Hannah⁷, born Sept. 13, 1792; married Jonathan Berry. They had one child, Eliza, who married Horatio Bodge.
 835. James⁷, born April 3, 1795; married Ann Downing, and moved to Dover, N. H.; had three children. He was named in his grandfather's will.
 836. Asa⁷, born 1797; not married.

421.

SARAH SOUTHWICK⁶, (Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Joseph and Elsa (Sayles), born July 2, 1781, died Jan. 1, 1867. Married Gershom Keith, born 1783, died Oct. 1841. Children:

837. Elmira⁷, born Aug. 9, 1804, died young.
 838. Lydia⁷, born Oct. 17, 1805, died 1878. Married Nahum Mowry.
 839. Duty⁷, born April 3, 1808; married Phebe Jefferson.
 840. Gershom⁷, born Dec. 6, 1809, died Dec. 16, 1879. Married Mary Ann Howard, June 6, 1830.
 841. Luke S.⁷, born Feb. 28, 1812; married Louisa Ballou, of Burrillville, R.I., died July 24, 1879, aged 67.
 842. Simon⁷, born Sept. 4, 1815; married first, Esther Cook: second, Susan Ball, of East Douglass.

843. Collins⁷, born Feb. 4, 1818; married first, Lettice McKay; second, Harriet Howard; third, Phebe Whipple; fourth, Mary E. Moore.
844. Sarah E. S.⁷, born July 31, 1821, died young.
845. Mary Eliza⁷, born Dec. 4, 1813; married first, Eatham A. Albee; second, Stephen Lougee.

420.

EZRA SOUTHWICK⁶, (Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Joseph and Elsa (Sayles), born 1780, died April 19, 1847. Married first, Chloe Taft; second, Susan Taft; third, Nancy Tourtellott. Children:

846. Duty⁷, born Nov. 1, 1803, died 1803.
847. Ruth⁷, born July 28, 1805, died May 31, 1865. Married John E. Baxter.
848. Fenner⁷, born Jan. 9, 1807; married out West, has a daughter in Providence, R. I., Mrs. Carrie Bushee.
849. Susan⁷, born Feb. 10, 1810, died July 22, 1843. Married Silas Comstock, May 1, 1842.
850. Duty⁷, born 1812; married Sally Paine, Jan. 20, 1833.
851. John C. Baxter⁷, born 1814; married Ruth Southwick, Sept. 9, 1836.
852. George E. Baxter⁷, born 1816; married Ruth Smith, May 12, 1840.

428.

ARNOLD SOUTHWICK⁶, (Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Joseph and Elsa (Sayles), born Feb. 14, 1798, died Nov. 15, 1869, of paralysis of the kidneys, at Uxbridge, Mass. Married Patience Lapham, daughter of William and Susan (Ballou), born Jan. 30, 1803, at Burrillville, R. I. He was mechanic. Children:

853. Amanda Jane⁷, born April 8, 1828; lives at Millville, Mass.

854. Clovis Lapham⁷, born Dec. 19, 1829; married Julia A. Henett.
July 26, 1855. He is a farmer, his trade is a plater of scythes.

855. Elizabeth Alice S.⁷, born July 24, 1833, died March 11, 1834.

856. Emily Frank⁷, born May 9, 1840, died April 28, 1877.

426.

JOSEPH SOUTHWICK⁶, (Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Joseph and Elsie (Sayles), born March 2, 1793, died Aug. 8, 1860. Married Miranda Lapham, born Sept. 5, 1800, died Nov. 1, 1879. Children:

857. Julia Chapin⁷, born Oct. 6, 1823, died Feb. 6, 1869. Unmarried.

858. William Lapham⁷, born May 17, 1827, died Feb. 2, 1867, of paralysis of the brain. Married Mary E. Clark. He was a Lawyer.

859. Chloe⁷, died in infancy.

860. Susan⁷, died in infancy.

422.

MOSES SOUTHWICK⁶, (Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Joseph and Elsie (Sayles), born May 5, 1783, died Oct. 4, 1828. Married, Dec. 8, 1804, Sarah Pulsifer, born May 25, 1786, at Douglass, Mass., died Aug. 19, 1859. He was a millwright, blacksmith, and farmer. Children:

861. Lucy⁷, born July 7, 1805, died July 16, 1852. Married Leonard Lougee.

862. Lovell Pulsifer⁷, born Dec. 7, 1806; married first, Phoebe Lougee, Dec. 13, 1830; second, Lucinda Thayer, April 4, 1854. He is a millwright and carpenter, and has built several first class houses in Uxbridge and vicinity, and is an energetic and much esteemed man.

863. Mary⁷, born Oct. 8, 1811, married Chandler Walker.
 864. Elsie⁷, born July 11, 1816, died Dec. 10, 1855. Married Smith Sherman.
 865. Luke⁷, born Dec. 2, 1823; married Sarah Thayer.
 866. Moses B.⁷, born Dec. 7, 1827; married Persis A. Thompson.

448.

HANNAH SOUTHWICK⁶, (Edward⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Edward and Elizabeth Southwick, born Oct. 3, 1773, died Sept. 16, 1862. Married first, 1787, Anthony Comstock, and lived in Smithfield, R. I., he died 1808; second, 1843, Samuel Gaskill, died 1847. They had ten children, two died young, eight grew to adult years.

867. William⁷, born 1790; married Abidah Hill. They had four children, viz.: Mary, Daniel, Gilbert and William.
 868. Phebe⁷, born 1792; married Abel Aldrich. They had two children, viz.: George A. and Marcus M.
 869. Hannah⁷, born 1794; married Wheelock Wood. They had ten children, viz.: Charles, Susan, Martha, Elias, Franklin, William, Hannah, Amanda, Rhoda and Sarah, they are now living (1880), in the town of Gray, N. Y.
 870. Anthony⁷, born 1795, was drowned 1819, aged 24 years.
 871. Martha⁷, born 1797; married Leonard Taft. They had seven children, viz.: Eben, Putnam, Hannah, Enos, Almon, Edward and Amanda.
 872. Ezra⁷, born 1799; married first, Ann Hill; second, Mary Ann Hardy. They had three children, viz.: Hannah, Edward and Mary. Ezra lost the sight of both his eyes from an explosion of rock while blasting on Blackstone Canal, when a young man; he was living in 1880.
 873. Olive⁷, born 1800; married Millen Taft. They had seven children, viz.: Millen, Eliza, Willis, Mary, Harris, Solon and Olive.
 874. Eliza⁷, born 1802; married Daniel Sprague. They had one child, viz.: Edwin.

452.

EZRA SOUTHWICK⁶, (Edward⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Edward and Elizabeth, born July 25, 1782, died Sept. 25, 1845, at Collins, Erie Co., N.Y. Married Deborah Smith. Occupation, farmer and shoemaker. Children:

- 875. Asa Smith⁷, born at Danby, Vt., Nov. 22, 1807; lives in Rantoul, Ills. Married Mary Hopkins.
- 876. Abraham Lapham⁷, born Aug. 4, 1809; lives in Collins, Erie Co., N.Y. Married, 1836, — Smith.
- 877. Alfred⁷, born 1811; married Lydia Fancher. They live at Ellsworth, Kansas, have no heirs.
- 878. Hannah⁷, born 1813; married Alfred Lapham. He died at Champaign City, Ill., about 1870.
- 879. Phebe⁷, born 1814, at Mount Holly, Vt.; married Eli Rice. They are living in Creston, Ogle Co., Ills.
- 880. Elizabeth⁷, born 1816, at Danby, Vt., died about 1854, in Livonia, Wayne Co., Mich. Married Daniel Halleck.
- 881. Jane⁷, born 1817, at Pollet, Vt.; lives on Bowen Avenue, Chicago, Ills. Married Williard Tayes.
- 882. Laura B.⁷, born 1825, on Gen. Stark's farm, Manchester, Vt., died in Livonia, Wayne Co., Mich., about 1858. Married Charles Backus.

EZRA SOUTHWICK moved from Mount Holly, Vt., to Danby, Vt., about 1817, and in 1826, he moved to Holland Purchase, Erie Co., N.Y. He reached Buffalo with his family by canal, from there they went by team, thirty-six miles through an unbroken wilderness to what is now Collins, Erie Co., N.Y., and raised a family of eight children. By the aid of his sons Abraham and Alfred he cleared some 60 acres of land two miles west of the present village of Collins Centre, Erie Co., N.Y.

449.

DAVID SOUTHWICK⁶, (Edward⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of David and Elizabeth Southwick, born Feb. 4, 1777, died 1850. Married, March 1, 1804, Mary Sherman, born Nov. 15, 1783, daughter of Seth and Mary, of Bellingham, Mass. David and Mary with infant daughter, Eliza, had a certificate of membership from Smithfield Monthly Meeting, R. I., to Danby, Vt. Monthly Meeting, Feb. 28, 1805. He was a farmer. Children:

883. Eliza⁷, born Oct. 15, 1804, died 1889, at Bolton, N. Y. Married Franklin French. They lived at Mount Holly, Vt.

884. Judith⁷, born July 11, 1806, died at Chester, Vt.

885. David Sherman⁷, born Dec. 7, 1807, died June 3, 1853. Married first, Susan M. Garfield; second, Widow Mudge.

886. Maria⁷, born Sept. 9, 1810, at Mount Holly, Vt., died Nov. 1847, at Fort Ann, N. Y. Married Rev. Peleg Fuller.

887. Abigail⁷, born Feb. 25, 1812; married first, Elijah D. Tarbell; second, Alpheus Atwood. They live at Chester, Vt.

888. Edward Seth⁷, born Oct. 3, 1814; married Lucy R. Fuller. Aug. 31, 1847. They lived at Rutland, Vt., 1880. He was a carpenter and joiner.

889. Albert Austin⁷, born Oct. 29, 1816, died June 17, 1874, at Chester, N. Y. Married Hannah Fish.

890. Sylvia⁷, born Nov. 18, 1819, died Dec. 23, 1845. Married Rev. Hubbard Crane, at Andover, Vt.

891. Marshall Silvester⁷, born Nov. 26, 1822; married Calister Hatch.

892. Hannah L.⁷, born May 8, 1825.

464.

ELISHA SOUTHWICK⁶, (Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Dorcas (Brown), born Feb. 17, 1757, died 1841.

Married, Aug. 16, 1777, Margaret Moshier, born Aug. 16, 1758. Children:

893. Waity⁷, born Feb. 14, 1778; married Moses Giddings.

894. Daniel⁷, born Sept. 26, 1784, died 1869. Married Frances Paine, at Troy, N. Y.

895. Cynthia⁷, born Dec. 1, 1786, died Feb. 24, 1863.

896. Sophronia⁷, born Dec. 1, 1791.

897. Phebe M.⁷, born Sept. 16, 1793; married — Hussey, at Union Springs, Cayuga Co., N.Y. She was in good health and able to attend to house affairs in 1874.

ELISHA settled at Danby, Vt., and kept a tavern seven years, was a hatter, and went to Scipio, Cayuga Co., N.Y., in 1811 and followed mercantile business. He was noted for being a skillful penman.—*History of the Town of Danby, Vt.*

534.

RACHAEL SOUTHWICK⁶, (Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Benjamin and Sarah, born July, 1768, died June 12, 1842. Married, July 8, 1793, Nathaniel Rust, born July 8, 1773, died Oct. 10, 1843, at Rochester, Vt. Children:

898. Sally⁷, born about 1796, at Rochester, Vt., died 1856. at Carthage, N. Y. Married Solon Woolege.

899. Horace⁷, born 1798, at Rochester, Vt., died March, 1879, at Cambria, Wisconsin. Married Roxanna Mills.

900. Almon⁷, born 1800, at Rochester, Vt., died 1872, at Rochester, Vt. Married Sarah Morse. They had no children.

901. Asa⁷, born 1806, at Rochester, Vt., died 1873, at Dennison, Iowa. Married Minerva Segu.

902. Hannah⁷, born Jan. 16, 1808; married Orson Perkins.

903. Gehial⁷, born 1810, at Rochester, Vt., died in Illinois. Married, in Illinois. and had one child. which is probably not living.

473.

CHADE SOUTHWICK⁶, (Lawrence³, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Hannah Southwick, born Oct. 1, 1774, died. March 16, 1841, at Palmyra, Wayne Co., N.Y. He was a tanner and currier, at Union Springs, Cayuga Co., N.Y. Married first, Chloe Giddings,* born Aug. 2, 1773, died Aug. 4, 1823, at Walcott, Wayne Co., N.Y.; second, Margaret Jennings. Children:

- 904. Hannah⁷, born Aug. 12, 1798, died April 24, 1816, at Otumwa, Wisconsin.
- 905. Eliza⁷, born Oct. 21, 1800, no record of the time of death. Married Isaac Wood, of Montville, Cayuga Co., N.Y., son of Walter Wood a distinguished Friend, of an early date. They had two children, viz.: Hannah, married — Payne, and lives at Auburn, Cayuga Co.; Charlotte, married — Jennings and lives at Wautoma, Wisconsin.
- 906. James⁷, born Sept. 13, 1802, died July 28, 1803, at Manchester, Vermont.
- 907. William Henry⁷, born Feb. 10, 1815, at Manchester, Vt.: married. June 23, 1840, Henrietta A. Chapman, died Feb. 6, 1879. They live at Palmyra, Wayne Co., N.Y., 1881.

471.

JESSE SOUTHWICK⁶, (Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Hannah Southwick, born Dec. 5, 1772, died 1832. Married, 1794, Charlotte Marsh, at Dorset, Vt., daughter

* Chloe Giddings was a relation of Joshua R. Giddings, of Ohio, the old anti-slavery hero in days gone by, whose memory is green in the hearts of those who loved liberty, and hated oppression in every form, and were the friends of human rights irrespective of color.

ter of William and Mary (French) Marsh, died 1856.
Children:

- 908. Clarrissa⁷, born 1798, died, unmarried, 1876.
- 909. Maria⁷, born 1801; married Norman Jewell, 1827.
- 910. Johnson M⁷., born 1803; married Ann Castle, 1830.
- 911. Hannah⁷, born 1805; married Elias J. Mershon, 1826.
- 912. Hamilton⁷, born Oct. 3. 1806; married, Jan. 1838. Martha Sherwood, at Monroe, Mich., born 1816. He has lived at Rochester, N. Y., Monroe, Mich., and Danville N. Y.
- 912a. Benjamin Franklin⁷, born Oct. 3. 1806; married Eliza Riggs, 1836. He and his brother Hamilton were twins.
- 913. Dorcas⁷, born 1810, died 1856. Married Theron Tayton. 1828.
- 914. George W.⁷, born 1812, died 1870. Married — Boutwell, 1844.
- 915. Jane Ann⁷, born 1818, died 1844. Married William 2d, Studiford, 1839.
- 916. William H.⁷, born 1820; married Mary Frost, 1845.

JESSE SOUTHWICK settled at Johnstown, Fulton Co., N. Y., had a hat establishment for awhile, and then sold out, and followed merchandising.

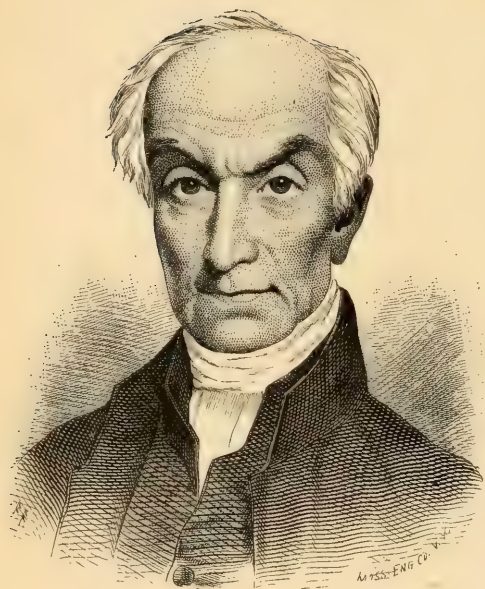
469.

EDWARD SOUTHWICK⁶; (Lawrence³, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Hannah, born Nov. 29, 1767, died Dec. 13, 1847, aged 80 years, 18 days. Married, 1802, Catharine Wilkinson, of Dutchess Co., N.Y., born July 25, 1772, died Feb. 13, 1813. He was a tanner at Troy, N.Y.
Children:

- 917. Hannah⁷, born May 6. 1803, died Jan. 8. 1877. Married. Dec. 11, 1822, Doctor Lester Jewett, died Dec. 23, 1863.
- 918. John W.⁷, born March 15, 1805, died 1813.



RUTH FARNUM.



ROYAL SOUTHWICK.



PHEBE FARNUM SOUTHWICK.

919. Ruth⁷, born April 19, 1806, died Aug. 10, 1874. Married, Oct. 1, 1840, William Todd. No children.
920. Robert⁷, born March 4, 1808, died March 8, 1808.
921. Gilbert W.⁷, born July 26, 1810; married Cynthia C. Greely.
922. Edward, Jr.⁷, born Aug. 10, 1812, died Nov. 26, 1857. Married, Jan. 1846, Lucinda Smith.

467.

RUTH SOUTHWICK^{*}, (Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Lawrence and Hannah Southwick,^{*} born March 4, 1763, died March 17, 1851, at Grafton, Mass. Married, 1780, David Farnum, born Sept. 29, 1753, died Feb. 29, 1844, at Grafton, Mass. He was a farmer. Children:

- 922a. Hannah⁷, born Dec. 22, 1782, died May 29, 1860. Married Humphrey Taylor, 1829. They lived at Grafton, Mass.
923. Daniel⁷, born Nov. 22, 1784, died Dec. 10, 1879. Married Feb. 28, 1811, Mary Southwick, daughter of Joseph and Ailse (Sayles).
924. Moses⁷, born Jan. 29, 1787.
925. Phebe⁷, born April 15, 1791, died Oct. 3, 1852.
926. Jesse⁷, born June 7, 1795, died July 10, 1877.
927. Mowry⁷, born Dec. 23, 1799, died Feb. 22, 1868, at Cedar Rapids. Married Evelina Johnson Gibson.
928. Samuel Judson⁷, born Nov. 8, 1805; married Sally Ann Swartwout, of Pokeepsie, N.Y. They had four children, viz.: Ruth, Mary, Morgan L. and Bennetta.

466.

ROYAL SOUTHWICK, 1st.⁶, (Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Hannah Southwick, born at Uxbridge, Mass., Dec. 6,

^{*} Hannah Southwick was the daughter of Jonathan and Hannah (Osborn) Southwick.

1760, died Nov. 30, 1840, aged 79 years, 9 mo. Married, June 4, 1788, Phebe Farnum, born July 2, 1769, died June 2, 1843, aged 73. He was a tanner, at Uxbridge, and also a preacher of the Society of Friends or Quakers. Children:

- 929. James⁷, born Oct. 7. 1789; married, Oct. 4. 1809, Ruth Darling, daughter of Jesse Darling and Hannah Southwick. Hannah was the daughter of Daniel and Ruth (Mussey) Southwick. James was a wool puller.
- 930. Urania⁷, born Feb. 1, 1792, died April 17, 1811.
- 931. Royal, 2d.⁷, born Sept. 9. 1795, died Sept. 23, 1876, at Boston. Mass. Married Dircya Claflin. He was a manufacturer.
- 932. Phebe⁷, born Sept. 15, 1797, died Jan. 25. 1866, at Ironstone. Mass. Married Dr. Daniel F. Pond.
- 933. Jonathan F.⁷, born Dec. 14, 1799; married first, Chloe Holbrook; second, widow Lucy Darling. He was a tanner and currier.
- 934. Farnum⁷, born Sept. 14, 1801, died Nov. 9, 1812.
- 935. Lydia C.⁷, born April 20, 1807, died Oct. 21. 1834.
- 936. Elisha⁷, born April 27. 1809, died Feb. 6, 1874, at Sturbridge. Mass. He was a tanner and manufacturer of shoes.

463.

SARAH SOUTHWICK⁶, (Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Lawrence and Dorcas (Brown), born April 27, 1754, died Feb. 4, 1836, aged 81 years, 9 mo., 20 days. Married Benedict Arnold, (not the traitor). Children:

- 937. Dorcas⁷.
- 938. William B.⁷
- 939. Mary⁷.

468.

ZADOCK SOUTHWICK⁶, (Lawrence³, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lawrence and Hannah, born May 8, 1766, died Oct. 23, 1823. Married, Sept. 27, 1786, Elizabeth Carpenter, born Sept. 17, 1765, died Nov. 10, 1847. Children:

- 940. Lawrence⁷, born Feb. 15, 1788, died the same date.
- 941. Sarah⁷, born June 12, 1789, died Jan. 12, 1845. Married John Caller.
- 942. Henry⁷, born Sept. 17, 1791, died Feb. 26, 1871. Married Hannah Winans.
- 943. Willett H.⁷, born Sept. 19, 1793, died Feb. 1, 1818. Married Laura Capron, of Uxbridge.
- 944. Robert B.⁷, born Oct. 6, 1795, died Feb. 2, 1828. Married Julia Adees, of New York city.
- 945. Edward C.⁷, born May 8, 1797, died Jan. 20, 1870. Married first, Eliza Birdsall, of Rahway N. J.; second, Margaret Laing, of Rahway, N. J.
- 946. Lydia⁷, born Jan. 1, 1799, died Sept. 13, 1829. Married Dr. Samuel Blois.
- 947. Stephen⁷, born Dec. 16, 1800, died Oct. 20, 1870. Married first, Adeline Brewster; second, Julia Shelton. He was lost on his passage from N. Y., to Galveston, Texas, in the fall of 1870, by the foundering of the Steamer Varuna. All on board were lost except four of the seamen and the second mate, who reached Jupiter Inlet, Georgia, after sixty hours exposure, in a very exhausted condition, having had nothing to eat or drink. The steamer was lost Oct. 20, 1870, at 9 P. M. Business was suspended at Galveston one day, and the city was draped in mourning on receipt of the news of the disaster.
- 948. Adna H.⁷, born April 30, 1803, died Feb. 11, 1875. Married Mary Reynolds.
- 949. Richard C.⁷, born Sept. 13, 1804, died Nov. 18, 1868. Married first, Eliza Bevier; second, Avis Coffin.

950. George⁷, born Dec. 22, 1805, died Oct. 19, 1864. Married first, Susan Brewster; second, Cecelia Meyres. He was killed by falling through a scuttle at his store in Kingston, Ulster Co., N. Y., in the autumn of 1864.
951. William C.⁷, born Aug. 21, 1808; married first, Helen Everett; second, Maria Hughs.
952. Eliza B.⁷, born Nov. 30, 1811, died Feb. 2, 1866. Married Joseph Wright.

The above twelve all lived to get married, and the nine boys were all tanners and curriers and carried on business for themselves.

ZADOCK SOUTHWICK started tanning in a small way in the town of Clinton, Dutchess Co., N. Y., and after two or three years bought the farm two miles north of Friend's Stone Meeting House in said town, and two miles from his father Lawrence, now (in 1875), known as Widow Halsted farm of 80 acres, and established the tanning and currying business quite largely for that day, 1789 or 1790. In 1802 and 1803, he established a tanning and currying business at Centreville, Ulster Co., starting James C. Moore, (who married his sister).

Zadock Southwick continued at Clinton until 1807, when he removed to Poughkeepsie, bought a property bounding on the Hudson River and erected a tannery thereon, starting a leather store in the village in connection with the currying business, and was very successful. In 1814, he purchased a landed property with ample water power in Greenfield, in the town of Wawarsing, Ulster Co., in the midst of a hemlock region, and established a hemlock sole leather tannery thereon, using water power to carry on the business, giving

his oldest son Henry an interest therein and some years later selling him the business and property.

In 1816, he sold his business at Poughkeepsie to his sons Willett H., Robert B., and Edward C., and at Willett's death in 1818, Stephen took his place in the business. Willett H., son of Edward C., now (1875) occupies the premises and conducts the business, which has been continued uninterruptedly since first started in 1807.

Zadock in 1821, purchased a farm, about three miles lower down the stream, from the one bought in Greenfield in 1814, and two miles westerly from Ellenville and put up a large building enclosing the entire tanning operations and also large bark sheds and several tenements.

He died there Oct. 23, 1823, and was buried in the burial grounds of Friends, in Greenfield. All his sons were brought up to know the art and mystery of tanning.

Zadock let the society of Friends have the use of a building for holding meetings in Poughkeepsie, and was noted for his hospitality in entertaining Friends who came from a distance to attend meetings. His sons said facetiously that their father kept Quaker tavern. All of his children attended the Nine Partners Friend's School. At Zadock's death he appointed his son Adna H., to carry out his will, which was to provide for the education of those younger than himself and to pay them certain legacies on arriving of age.

Zadock was highly esteemed as a man of sterling integrity and for his business energy and capacity, for whatever he undertook he was successful in.

474.

LYDIA SOUTHWICK⁶, (Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Lawrence and Hannah Southwick, born 1781; married Timothy Alexander. Children:

953. Julia Ann⁷.

954. George⁷.

955. Abraham⁷.

956. James M⁷.

470.

DORCAS SOUTHWICK⁶, (Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Lawrence and Hannah Southwick, born 1770; married Abraham Staples. Children:

957. Mary U.⁷; married John Farnum.

958. Lydia A.⁷; married William Starbuck, of Troy, N.Y.

472.

HANNAH SOUTHWICK⁶, (Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Lawrence and Hannah Southwick, born 1776; married James C. Moore. Child:

959. Emma⁷, died at three years of age.

529.

SAMUEL SOUTHWICK^{6,*} (Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Benjamin and Sarah, born Dec. 8, 1750, baptized Oct. 26, 1761,

*Samuel and wife were admitted in Congregational Church, New Salem, Mass., in 1795.

died Jan. 7, 1835. Married first, probably in 1774, Elizabeth —, born March 1, 1753, died May 25, 1775; second, probably in 1776, Mary —, born Oct. 5, 1753, died April 5, 1823; third, probably in 1824, Priscilla F. —, born Dec. 24, 1766. Children:

960. Samuel, Jr.⁷, born May 11, 1775.

Married second wife, Mary —, probably in 1776.

961. Benjamin P.⁷, born Oct. 4, 1777, died Sept. 7, 1802.

962. Betsey⁷, born April 1, 1780, baptized May 7, 1780, in Congregational Church, New Salem, Mass., died June 8, 1861. Married, July 1800, Lovel Bullock, born April 16, 1775, died March 11, 1859.

963. James⁷, born Jan. 13, 1782; married, Dec. 30, 1806, at Montpelier, Vt., Polly Lawson, daughter of David and Hannah Lawson, died Oct. 26, 1855.

964. Polly⁷, born Aug. 16, 1784, died Sept. 8, 1863. Married, May 1, 1806, Jacob Goldthwait, born Dec. 28, 1775, died April 13, 1845.

965. John⁷, born April 18, 1787, baptized Sept. 6, 1795, died Sept. 13, 1813. Married Mary Sloan, born 1786, died 1878.

966. Abijah⁷, born April 16, 1791, died Nov. 22, 1791.

The above is from the Church records, New Salem, Mass.

338.

LEMUEL SOUTHWICK⁶, (Asa⁵, Lawrence¹, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Asa and Lydia (Sherman), born Dec. 4, 1793, died Oct. 5, 1875, aged 82 years; lived in Mayfield, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio. Married first, 1814, Rhoda Arnold; second, Widow Julia Hart, 1864. Children:

967. Jerome⁷, born Nov. 20, 1814; married Rebecca Covert.

968. Lucien⁷, born July 19, 1816; married Susan A. Stannard.
 969. Lydia Sherman⁷, born Aug. 9, 1820; married Benjamin Sherman.
 970. William⁷, born May 10, 1830; married Harriet Holmes.

LEMUEL SOUTHWICK moved from Adams, Mass., to Ohio in the spring of 1834. The two oldest boys drove a team through, and the rest went by canal and lake, which took about three weeks.

340.

EDMUND SOUTHWICK⁶, (Asa⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Asa and Lydia (Sherman), born May 12, 1796, died Nov. 9, 1879. Married Feb. 16, 1816, in Stamford, Vt., Chloe Clarke, born Oct. 4, 1800, died Nov. 2, 1878. They have always lived on the old homestead, No. Adams, Mass. Children:

971. Levi⁷, born at North Adams, Mass., Dec. 14, 1817, died June 16, 1823.
 972. Nancy A.⁷, born at North Adams, Mass., March 27, 1822, died Oct. 14, 1838.
 973. Edmund, Jr.⁷, born at North Adams, Mass., March 22, 1833; married, Nov. 9, 1852, Maria S. Keyes, born Dec. 25, 1831.

339.

LYDIA SOUTHWICK⁶, (Asa⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Asa and Lydia (Sherman), born 1795; married, 1815, Samuel Wilbur, born 1797. Children:

974. Edmond⁷, born 1816.
 975. Elvira⁷, born 1817; married — Foster.
 976. Laura⁷, born 1818; married — Greenman.

977. Harriet⁷, born 1820; married — Caster.

978. Truman⁷, born June 12, 1821; married Jan. 7, 1841, Lucy Ann Miner.

341.

HANNAH SOUTHWICK⁶, (Asa⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Asa and Lydia (Sherman), born 1793; married Ira Wilbur, born 1794, he was a wealthy farmer, resident of Almont, Mich. One child:

979. Levi⁷.

382.

EDWARD SOUTHWICK⁶, (Caleb⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Caleb and Phoebe (Osborn), born March 12, 1807, died Nov. 26, 1870. Married Jan. 3, 1833, Maria Miller, of Clinton Co., N. Y., born Nov. 1, 1814. Children:

980. Caleb T.⁷, born Oct. 4, 1833; married, Aug. 16, 1859. Susan W. Dodge.

981. Eliza Ann⁷, born March 27, 1836, died Sept. 19, 1849.

982. Thomas M.⁷, born June 4, 1838, died Sept. 20, 1842.

378.

PAUL SOUTHWICK⁶, (Caleb⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Caleb and Phebe (Osborn), born May 15, 1797, died Nov. 14, 1858. Married, Nov. 8, 1826, Sarah Coffee, born Sept. 14, 1800, died Nov. 12, 1840. Children:

983. Mary⁷, born Feb. 28, 1828; married, April 18, 1864. N. F. Giffen of Heuvelton, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y.

984. Phebe⁷, born Aug. 29, 1829; married first, Ansel N. Partridge; second, Dr. N. N. Child.

985. David⁷, born Sept. 29, 1831; married, June 1, 1871, Sarah Frances Vilas, of Ogdensburgh, N.Y.
986. Sarah⁷, born June 6, 1833; unmarried.
987. Deborah⁷, born Sept. 15, 1835; married Sept. 16, 1862, Henry Harris, of West Chazy, N.Y.
988. Hannah V.⁷, born Nov. 13, 1837; unmarried.

279.

CYNTHIA SOUTHWICK⁶, (Enoch⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Enoch and Mary (Swett), born June 17, 1779; married John Bowles, and settled in Richmond, Vt. Children:

989. Emma⁷.
990. Jesse⁷.
991. Randall⁷.
992. Stephen⁷.
993. Benjamin⁷.
994. Elizabeth⁷.

281.

BETSEY SOUTHWICK⁶, (Enoch⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Enoch and Mary (Swett), born Feb. 20, 1782, died Oct. 7, 1851. Married George Harkness, born Jan. 7, 1782, died July 10, 1854. They settled in Richmond, N. H., in 1804-5, and moved to Starksboro, Vt. in 1825. Children:

995. Susanna⁷, born July 27, 1806, died Dec. 20, 1879. Married Jarvis Hoag.
996. James⁷, born Oct. 1, 1807; married Phebe C. Taber, June 30, 1836.
997. George⁷, born June 23, 1809; married Mary J. Batty, March 9, 1837.

998. Albert⁷, born June 21, 1811, died Jan., 1856.
 999. Jesse S.⁷, born July 27, 1813.
 1000. Mary S.⁷, born Nov. 1, 1816.
 1001. Betsey⁷, born June 9, 1819.

370.

HIRAM BROWN⁶, (Mary⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Jacob and Mary (Southwick), born Jan. 19, 1813 or 1814; married, Feb. 14, 1843, Jane J. Smith, born Oct. 30, died March 6, 1878, aged 61 years. Children:

1002. J. Leonard⁷, born March 6, 1844.
 1003. Darwin H.⁷, born June 9, 1853.

424.

MARY SOUTHWICK⁶, (Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹) daughter of Joseph and Ailse (Sayles), born Jan. 15, 1787, died Aug. 26, 1872, aged 85 years. Married, Feb. 28, 1811, Daniel Farnum, son of David and Ruth (Southwick) Farnum, born Nov. 22, 1784, died Dec. 10, 1879, aged 95 years, 6 days, of paralysis and old age. Children:

1004. Jonathan Sayles⁷, born Oct. 15, 1812, died July 14, 1814.
 1005. Joseph Southwick⁷, born Aug. 21, 1814, died Sept. 22, 1873.
 Married Lois Stoddard, 1841.
 1006. Luke Southwick⁷, born Jan. 20, 1817; married Chloe M. Taft, 1849.
 1007. Ruth Maria⁷, born Aug. 29, 1819, not married.
 1008. James Moore⁷, born April 11, 1822; married Ophelia Stoddard, 1847.
 1009. Mary Alice⁷, born Aug. 4, 1828, died Dec. 21, 1839.

368.

HENRY CUMMINGS BROWN⁶, (Mary⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Mary (Southwick) Chilson and Jacob Brown, born May 17, 1808, at Stamford, Vt.; married, Jan. 1, 1828, Clarrisa M. Baker. They lived in Ontario Centre, Wayne Co., N.Y. He was a shoemaker. Children:

1010. Geo. H.⁷, born Nov. 1, 1834. He was a shoemaker.

1011. Corilla M.⁷, born May 15, 1838.

1012. Nelson S.⁷, born April 15, 1844. He was a farmer.

575.

JONATHAN SOUTHWICK⁶, (George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George and Lydia (Sargent), born Aug. 15, 1786, died Feb. 22, 1852. Married, Sept., 1811, Martha Irish, daughter of Jonathan and Deborah (Wilbur) Irish, born Feb. 3, 1791, died 1864. He was a nursery-man and farmer. Jonathan was blind twenty-five years and was a talented preacher of the Society of Friends or Quakers. Children:

1013. Hannah⁷, born July 8, 1812; married, May 28, 1841, Nehemiah Hall. He was a farmer.

1014. Mary⁷, born March 22, 1814; married Jan. 12, 1841, Timothy Austin.

1015. Elizabeth⁷, born Jan. 5, 1816; married, April 1845, Abner Taft. He was a farmer.

1016. Jonathan Irish⁷, born June 16, 1819; married, July 1, 1842, in Friend's Meeting, at North Collins, Erie Co., N.Y., Sarah Hull, daughter of Nehemiah and Bathsheba (Hoag) Hull, of Oblong, Dutchess Co., N.Y. He was a farmer and a fruit grower. In 1866, they went to Springdale, Cedar Co., Iowa.

1017. Stephen Wilbor⁷, born Feb. 4, 1821; married, Dec. 12, 1838. lives in Sheridan, Chautangua Co., N.Y.
1018. Anna⁷, born May 27, 1823; married William Hull, a farmer, of Springdale, Iowa, where they now reside.

JONATHAN SOUTHWICK, the fifth child of George and Lydia Southwick, born Aug. 15, 1786, was married to Martha Irish about the first of 1811, and started at once for the western wilderness and located in what was then known as town of Willink, Niagara Co., Holland Purchase, now North Collins, Erie Co. From Buffalo (then a small village), to the place in which he located was a distance of twenty-five miles. The most of the distance was through dense woods with no road whatever. Their only effects were packed upon a rude sled, drawn by a yoke of oxen. Their journey completed, they stopped in the log cabin of one of the families who preceded them, till he could cut away the trees on his new possessions, a large enough place in which to erect a small log house. This occupied but few weeks and they were soon settled in their new house. Their nearest neighbor was one mile south; their nearest store and grist mill, in the town of Hamburg, requiring five or six days to make the round trip with oxen, through swamps, over hills, over logs and brush. Thus they began life in the new country, the sighing and moaning of the forest their only welcome; the howl of the wolf and the screech of the panther the only token of life outside their little inclosure. Here they toiled, cleared their land and became one of the most respected families of the rapidly populating country.

He started a nursery early and supplied the fruit trees for nearly all the oldest orchards in the surrounding towns. He lost the use of his left eye in the autumn of 1810, he was stooping to kindle a fire, when the knob upon the end of the crane (which had been left out) struck his eye, destroying his sight. Then again about the year 1827, he was stooping again in the dark, striking a swift stick, which destroyed the sight of his right eye: he was now totally blind. He still continued his farm work, raising trees and bee keeping. All the other senses so noticeable in persons who are blind seemed wonderfully developed in him, and many interesting anecdotes are told of his quick wit, and wonderful appreciation of things around him. Strange as it seems, he would work for hours in the garden, pulling weeds, but never destroying his plants or vegetables. Keeping bees, he used to make his own bee hives, and it is said upon one occasion, having made several, they were left outside upon the ground, some of them wrong side up; during the night there was a heavy rain storm and in the morning it was found each one contained water, showing his good workmanship, as we all know of many farmers with full possession of their sight who could not make a box to hold gravel, much less water. He, as well as all the early settlers, experienced much annoyance with wild animals. His sheep were always kept at night in a yard near the house, on several occasions the wolves would surround the house and sheep in great numbers, and the only way he had to protect his sheep was to keep a brisk fire burning in

the large fire place, and keep throwing coals and burning brands from the door, which kept the wolves at a respectable distance. The house and barn which he erected in large old fashioned style about the year 1820, in place of his log cabin and brush barn, are still standing and in good repair.

He died Feb. 22, 1852, after a lingering illness caused by overheating himself the summer previous, weeding his garden, as he was always so fond of work, his ambition outlived his strength. Was in his 66th year when he died. His wife Martha outlived him twelve years, dying in the spring of 1864.

574.

LYDIA SOUTHWICK⁶, (George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and Lydia (Sargent), born Sept. 10, 1784, died 1872. Married, 1806, Hugh McMillan, born 1775, died 1841. Children:

- 1019. Jane⁷, born 1808; married Moses Kimball, 1850.
- 1020. Mary⁷, born 1811; married Abram Soule, 1828.
- 1021. Hugh⁷, born 1814, died 1868. Married Susan Starks. 1846.
- 1022. George⁷, born 1816, died 1880. Married first. 1835. Mary Ann Wilcox; second, 1851, Eliza McMaster.
- 1023. Christina⁷, born 1818; married William Wall. 1846.
- 1024. Lydia⁷, born 1820.
- 1025. Sarah⁷, born 1822.
- 1026. John⁷, born 1824; married Mary Emory, 1852.
- 1027. Phoebe⁷, born 1826; married Daniel Allen, 1853.
- 1028. Moses⁷, born 1829; married Mary Ann McMillen. 1853.

578.

JOB SOUTHWICK⁶, (George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³,

Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George and Lydia (Sargent), born Feb. 12, 1792, at Queensbury, N. Y.; married, Dec. 7, 1815, Sophia Smith, at Collins, N.Y., daughter of Wheeler B. and Priscilla Smith, of Erie Co., N. Y., born Oct. 1, 1798, at Kent, Litchfield Co., Conn., died March, 1871. They lived at Brant, Erie Co., N. Y. He was a farmer and nursery-man at North Collins, N.Y. Children:

- 1029. Phebe⁷. born Feb. 23, 1817; married Walter Kimball, Oct. 10, 1832.
- 1030. Richard⁷. born March 25, 1819; married first, Parmelia Pound, Nov. 6, 1838; second, Elizabeth Stafford, Dec. 25, 1843. They lived at Eden. He was a farmer.
- 1031. Wheeler B.⁷. born May 8, 1821, died May 27, 1864, in the army at City Point. Married first, 1843, Sarah Stafford; second, Ellen Borsee, Nov. 17, 1850.
- 1032. Edmond⁷. born June 3, 1823; married Marietta Clough, March 26, 1850. They live at Evans, Erie Co., N. Y.
- 1033. Priscilla⁷. born Sept. 20, 1825, died Feb. 14, 1868. Married Thomas Brownell, Sept. 27, 1847. They live at Evans.
- 1034. Josiah⁷. born Aug. 18, 1828; married Huldah Ann Hawley, Nov. 13, 1850. They live at Angola.
- 1035. Sophia⁷. born April 13, 1835; married Stephen Landon, Dec. 1, 1861.
- 1036. Job, Jr.⁷. born Oct. 22, 1837; married Arabella Smith, Jan. 14, 1863. They live in Brant.

576

ENOS SOUTHWICK⁶, (George³, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George and Lydia (Sargent), born 1788; married, July 10, 1809, Pamela Barker, died April 9, 1874. Children:

- 1037. George Folger⁷. born Sept. 10, 1810; married, Jan. 1, 1830, Anna Soule, at Collins, Erie Co., N. Y., died Nov., 1878.

1038. Lydia Cassandra⁷, born Sept. 10, 1812, died at Persia, Cattarangus Co., N. Y. Married, Jan. 1, 1830, Stiles A. Tar-
rance, died of consumption, Jan. 25, 1852.
1039. Enos Henry⁷, born June 30, 1819, at Collins, Erie Co.,
N. Y.; married Clarinda Jane Howe, July 9, 1850, at Gow-
anda, Cattarangus Co., N. Y., daughter of Zimri and Esther
(Wilcox) Howe. He was a real estate and loan agent, and
farmer at East Randolph, Cattarangus Co., N. Y., in 1880.
1040. Clarinta Barker⁷, born Dec. 29, 1815, died April, 1851.
Married Thomas Schovil Hibbard, died at Collins, Erie Co.,
N. Y.
1041. Pamela Barker⁷, born 1829, died June, 1879. Married
Phileman Walden.

573.

ROYAL SOUTHWICK⁶, (George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³,
Daniel², Lawrence¹, son of George and Lydia (Sar-
gent), born 1782; married, Sept., 1809, Christina
Langdon, died 1872. Children:

1042. Enos⁷, born 1810.
1043. Lydia⁷, born 1812.
1044. Hannah⁷, born 1814.

572.

GEORGE SOUTHWICK⁶, (George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³,
Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George and Lydia (Sar-
gent), born 1780, died June 1878, at Randolph, Craw-
ford Co., Pa. Married, Aug., 1809, Jane Bowron,
born 1787, in England, died May, 1838, at Collins,
Erie Co., N. Y. Children:

1045. William Bowron⁷, born June 7, 1810, at Peru, Clinton Co.,
N. Y., died March, 1877. Married, March 11, 1838, at
Leon, Cattarangus Co., N. Y., Maria Ridout, born Feb.
28, 1818, at Riga, Genesee Co., N. Y., died March, 1877.
He was a carpenter and millwright.

- 1046. Jonathan B.⁷, born May, 1812.
- 1047. Anna⁷, born Aug., 1814.
- 1048. Clarissa⁷, born July, 1816; married Joel Margott.
- 1049. Mary⁷, born June, 1818.
- 1050. George Henry⁷, born April, 1821; married Fidelia Ridout. 1839.
- 1051. Sarah Jane⁷, born Sept. 8, 1826. died Oct. 9, 1869. Married Peter Russell, July 8, 1844.
- 1052. Phebe Anna⁷, born Sept., 1828.

454.

JOHN SOUTHWICK⁶, (Josiah⁵, John⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Josiah and Elizabeth, born March 9, 1768, died May 24, 1833. Married Rebecca Alley, daughter of James and Lois Alley, of Lynn, born Sept. 17, 1774. Children:

- 1053. James Alley⁷, born March 28, 1799, died June 22, 1820.
- 1054. John Alley⁷, born Oct. 15, 1802; married Eliza Kinsman.
- 1055. Son⁷ born and died Dec. 22, 1801.
- 1056. Lois Alley⁷, born Oct. 30, 1804, died March 24, 1873. Married John M. Ives, Salem, Mass.
- 1057. Josiah Erastus⁷, born Sept. 24, 1806, was lost at sea and not married.
- 1058. Rebecca H.⁷, born Nov. 20, 1810.

226.

DEBORAH EATON⁶, (Sarah⁵, David⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Sarah Southwick and Nathan Eaton, born 1765; married, probably, 1803, at Paris, Oneida Co., N.Y., Adam Lamberton of Pittsfield, Mass., occupation, farmer. Children:

- 1059. Henry⁷, born 1804.
- 1060. Robert⁷, born 1806.

- 1061. Elmina⁷, born Nov. 6, 1808, at Paris, Oneida Co., N. Y.; married Daniel Livermore, March 11, 1830. They live at Sangerfield, Oneida Co., N. Y.
- 1062. William Eaton⁷, born 1810; married Lucy Wood. They live at Milwaukee, Wis.
- 1063. Jane⁷, born 1811; married Thomas Fuller, died at Madison. Wis.
- 1064. Jarius⁷, born 1813, died at Caledonia. Wis.
- 1065. Charlotte⁷, born 1815; married Jedediah Palmer.
- 1066. Sarah⁷, born 1817, died at Jackson, Mich. Married Lambert Southworth.
- 1067. George Henry⁷, born 1819, died 1881. Married first, Jane Scofield, at Paris, Oneida Co., N. Y.; second, Elizabeth Sears, 2d, at Milwaukee, Wis.

569.

JONATHAN SOUTHWICK⁶, (Lemuel⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Lemuel and Mary (Spencer), born Sept. 29, 1798, died Nov. 2, 1875. Married, Nov. 30, 1823, Esther Corwin, born 1800. He was a tanner and currier by trade and carried on the business eight years at Southport, Penn., and afterward was a farmer. Children:

- 1068. Sarah Ann Minerva⁷, born Aug. 26, 1825, died June 29, 1826.
- 1069. Charles Corydon⁷, born Nov. 19, 1826, entered the army. Sept. 12, 1864, died in the hospital, at Murfreesboro, Tenn., Jan. 22, 1865, of typhoid fever. Married, Sept. 20, 1853, Olive Smith, of Big Island, Marion Co., Ohio.
- 1070. Olive Araminta⁷, born March 17, 1828, died Nov. 13, 1857. Married, Jan. 1, 1852, George W. Rose.
- 1071. Desdmona Eliza⁷, born Nov. 10, 1829.
- 1072. Clyden McCoy⁷, born May 26, 1831, died Sept. 10, 1832.
- 1073. Artimissa Nancy⁷, born Aug. 1, 1833, died Aug. 20, 1848.
- 1074. Salina Amelia⁷, born Nov. 15, 1835, died March 28, 1836.
- 1075. Admah Zadina⁷, born March 21, 1837; married, Sept. 20, 1862, Frances Marion Wood, born May 12, 1839.

1076. Pervina Justina⁷, born April 7, 1839; married, Aug. 12, 1858. Frances M. Sargent.
1077. Fernando Cortez⁷, born Oct. 8, 1843, died April 30, 1862, entered the army, Oct. 21, 1861.

532.

BENJAMIN SOUTHWICK⁶, (Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Benjamin and Sarah, born 1760, died 1801, aged 41 years. Married, Dec. 23, 1787, Sarah Fisk, born 1765, died Jan. 5, 1840, aged 75 years, she married second, Samuel Kellogg, died Nov. 16, 1826, aged 85 years, and had a daughter, Experience Kellogg. Children:

1078. Benjamin⁷, born June 8, 1789, baptized Aug. 8, 1793, at New Salem, Mass., died April 24, 1870. Married, Sept. 10, 1818, Clarissa Barton, died May 13, 1872. He was a blacksmith at Sangerfield, Oneida Co., N. Y., and was afterwards a farmer.
1079. Sally or Sarah⁷, born Jan. 27, 1791, baptized Aug. 8, 1793, at New Salem, Mass., died before 1795.
1080. Joseph⁷, born April 5, 1793, baptized Aug. 8, 1793, at New Salem, Mass.
1081. Sarah or Sally⁷, born April 3, 1795, baptized July 5, 1795, at New Salem, Mass.
1082. Abijah⁷, born March 9, 1797: married Roxana McDonald, July 4, 1825.
1083. Polly⁷, born Aug. 22, 1799, died April 13, 1826. Married Hezekiah Beardsley.
1084. Daniel⁷, born Jan. 3, 1801.

From the records of Congregational Church, New Salem, Mass.

296.

ISAAC SOUTHWICK⁶, (Jacob⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³,

Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Jacob and Sarah (Fowler), born 1785, died 1870. Married Tabitha Roberts. Children :

- 1085. Tabitha Leland⁷, born Nov. 20, 1809, died 1878. Married Harrison S. Prentice, of Worcester, Mass.
- 1086. Isaac Harrison⁷, born Aug. 14, 1811; married Clarissa Ann Keith, of Grafton, Mass.
- 1087. Eliza Lucy⁷, born Jan. 27, 1813; married Moses Forbes, of Westboro, Mass., died 1850.
- 1088. Joseph Edward⁷, born Sept. 12, 1815; married first, Miranda Chamberlain; second, Widow Lydia Scott.
- 1089. Clarissa Maria⁷, born Oct. 11, 1823, died young.
- 1090. John Roberts⁷, born Feb. 3, 1831, died 1859. Not married.

292.

MARY A. SOUTHWICK⁶, Jacob⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Fowler), born 1779, died 1869. Married Simeon Bucklin. Children :

- 1091. Amey⁷, born 1802, died 1877.
- 1092. Sylvanus⁷, born 1803, died 1803.
- 1093. Stephen⁷, born 1804, died 1823.
- 1094. Robert⁷, born 1806; married Luna Hackley. He was a farmer, of West Winfield, N.Y.
- 1095. Eliza⁷, born 1808.
- 1096. Phebe⁷, born 1810; married Avery Bachus, a farmer of West Winfield, N.Y.
- 1097. Eber⁷, born 1812, died 1822.
- 1098. Mehitable⁷, born 1813; married Herman Clark, died 1878.
- 1099. Isaac⁷, born 1816; married Olive Wilcox, Elkhart, Ind.
- 1100. Mary⁷, born 1818, died 1877.
- 1101. Hannah⁷, born 1820; married David Carria, merchant.
- 1102. Ezra⁷, born 1821, died 1822.

299.

DAVID SOUTHWICK⁶, (Jacob⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Jacob and Sarah (Fowler), born Jan. 6, 1789, died Aug. 9, 1843. Married, Nov. 7, 1811, in Friend's Meeting, at Northbridge, Mass., Lucretia Larkin, daughter of Ephraim and Dina, of Berlin, Mass., born July 29, 1790, died Oct. 2, 1878. David was a carpenter and farmer. Children:

- 1103. Hannah⁷, born Nov. 8, 1812, died Nov. 18, 1813.
- 1104. Jesse Eddy⁷, born Oct. 30, 1814; married, 1836, Ruth Taft, of Northbridge, Mass.
- 1105. Nancy⁷, born Oct. 25, 1816, died Dec. 20, 1816.
- 1106. George Fox⁷, born Oct. 25, 1818, died April 27, 1856, at New Bedford. Married, March 1847, Elizabeth P. Payne.
- 1107. Jonathan⁷, born July 30, 1820; married, 1845, Miranda Carpenter, of Northbridge, Mass.
- 1108. David⁷, born July 30, 1820; married, Nov. 1849, Elsie Fowler, of Northbridge, Mass. David and his brother Jonathan were twins.
- 1109. Nancy Maria⁷, born May 8, 1823; married, Aug. 1845, Silas Bullard.
- 1110. John Eddy, born Sept. 3, 1827, died Nov. 30, 1864. Married, Jan. 1, 1850, Nancy E. Flint.
- 1111. Louisa Elizabeth⁷, born Nov. 1, 1834, died Nov. 21, 1880. Married, Nov. 1, 1854, Edward F. Batcheller, of Northbridge, Mass.
- 1112. Jane Lucretia⁷, born Dec. 13, 1837; married, May 1, 1855, George Winslow, of Boston.

235.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN SOUTHWICK⁶, (Ichabod⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Ichabod, born July 19, 1774; married Charlotte Haddock, 1797. He settled in Chenango Co., N. Y. Children:

- 1113. Asenath⁷, born March 19, 1798.
- 1114. Truman⁷, born Sept. 10, 1800: married Betsey Waldron. 1819.
- 1115. Heenan⁷, born Sept. 24, 1802.
- 1116. Amasa⁷, born Aug. 8, 1803.
- 1117. Almoni⁷, born Feb. 7, 1805.
- 1118. Anna⁷, born Sept. 4, 1806.
- 1119. David⁷, born Feb. 22, 1808, died 1879. Married, 1832, Laura L. Harrington, died 1863.
- 1120. Levi⁷, born Oct. 25, 1809, went to Ohio, and died there. He had two children, viz.: Sarah and Clara.
- 1121. Jesse⁷, born Oct. 23, 1810.
- 1122. Benjamin⁷, born July 9, 1813.

298.

OLIVE SOUTHWICK⁶, (Jacob⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Fowler), born 1787, died 1870. Married Martin Davis. Children:

- 1123. Polyxina⁷, born 1812; married Seth Beckwith, of Mendon, N. Y.
- 1124. Pauline Davis⁷, born 1813; married Charles Fountain, of Batavia, N. Y.
- 1125. Norman⁷, born 1815; married Emily J. Smith, of Mendon, N. Y.
- 1126. Norton⁷, born 1817; married E. Chamberlain, of Dublin, Indiana.
- 1127. Jacob⁷, born 1819; married first, Minerva Advit; second, Emeline Lane, of California.
- 1128. Joseph⁷, born 1821; married Lydia Colvin, of Rochester, N. Y.
- 1129. Moses C.⁷, born 1823; married Nancy B. Kellogg, of Mendon, N. Y.
- 1130. John⁷, born 1826; married Mary Woolsey, of Rochester, N. Y.
- 1131. Elias⁷, born 1829; married Catherine Loomis Avon. He was editor of the Livingstone Co. "Herald."

1132. Sarah⁷, born 1832, died 1858, at Mendon, N. Y.

1133. Mary⁷, born 1834; married Judson Sheldon, of Mendon, N. Y.

233.

ICHABOD SOUTHWICK⁶, (Ichabod⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Ichabod, born 1765; married, probably in 1795, Beula ——. They settled in Western New York, and late in life moved to Marion Co., Ohio, where they died. Children:

1134. Orin⁷, born probably in 1796.

1135. David⁷, born probably in 1798.

1136. Erastus⁷, born probably in 1800.

1137. Ira H.⁷, born 1802; married, 1825, Ann Jane Ely, born 1802.

295.

ESTHER SOUTHWICK⁶, (Jacob⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Fowler), born 1783, died 1858. Married Amasa Eddy. Children:

1138. Sarah⁷, born 1808; married — Fletcher.

1139. Francis⁷, born 1811; married Loring Davis, of Grafton, Mass.

1140. Hannah⁷, born 1813; married Philetta Brooks, of Orange, Mass.

1141. Thomas⁷, born 1815; married Fanny Fosdick.

1142. Asa⁷, born 1818; married Minerva Grey.

293.

SAMUEL SOUTHWICK⁶, (Jacob⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Jacob and Sarah (Fowler), born 1780, died 1843. He left home young, went to

Ohio, and afterwards to Louisville, Indiana; had three wives. Children:

1143. Emory⁷.

1144. Philo⁷.

1145. Riley⁷.

511.

JONATHAN SOUTHWICK⁶, (Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Samuel and Abigail (Warner), born Aug. 22, 1772, in Williamstown, Mass., died Aug 18, 1863, at Mont St. Hilaire, Province Quebec. Married first, Feb. 2, 1797, Sarah Branch, of Benson, Vt., died April 14, 1814, in Champlain, Clinton Co., N. Y.; second, Widow Mary (Baker) Shaw. Children:

1146. Semantha⁷, born July 10, 1799, died Jan. 20, 1813, in Benson, Vt.

1147. Masa Branch⁷, born 1801, in Orwell, Vt., died Oct. 16, 1879. Married Eliza Andres.

1148. Pamela⁷, born April 12, 1803, died Nov. 12, 1845. Married April 20, 1822, Alfred Cooley, in the town of Mooers, N. Y.

1149. Alonzo Warner⁷, born Sept. 11, 1805, settled in Arkansas, and has not been heard from for over thirty years.

1150. Loronzo Dow⁷, born March 10, 1807, died Jan. 16, 1877, in Castleton, Barry Co., Mich. Married, Jan. 9, 1829, Eunice Hart, of Fairfax, Vt.

1151. Sarah Maria⁷, born Aug. 22, 1808; married first, Dec. 20, 1826, John L. Putnam; second, June 13, 1846, Asa Cram.

1152. Orissa Naomi⁷, born Dec. 17, 1811; married — Parker. They live in Brunswick, N. Y.

1153. Semantha⁷, born April 12, 1813, at Champlain, N. Y.; married Platt Warren, M. D., residence, Reedsville, Meigs Co., Ohio, P. O. address, Olivet.

Second wife, Widow Mary Shaw, *nec* Baker. Children:

1154. Urie Barber⁷. died about 1840.

1155. Elijah Baker⁷. born Feb. 8. 1819. in Champlain. N. Y.: married Harriet Brown, 1848.

Jonathan was an early resident of Champlain, Clinton Co., N.Y., he was for many years largely engaged in the the business of cloth dressing and carding of wool. In 1820 he removed to Georgia, Vt., where he remained fourteen years. His health failing and not being able to continue in business, in 1834, he went to live with his son, Masa B., in Mont St. Hiliare, Province Quebec, where he remained until his death.

512.

DANIEL SOUTHWICK⁶, (Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Samuel and Abigail (Warner), born June 11, 1773, died Jan. 15, 1839. Married, Oct. 5, 1797, Polly Churchill, of Benson, Vt., born Dec. 21, 1777, died March 31, 1831. Children:

1156. Philetus E.⁷. born Nov. 7. 1802. died April 8. 1864; married. 1827, Ann Elisa Stacey, of Benson, Vt.

1157. Maria M.⁷. born Aug. 6. 1804. died Aug. 25. 1874. in Mooers. N.Y. Married, Aug. 13, 1826, Abel Knapp.*

1158. Almeda⁷. born July 4. 1810. died Feb. 20. 1875. Married. 1838, Solon Knapp,* died 1851. Residence, Ottawa. Ills.

1159. Royal⁷. died Feb. 7. 1813; married, Jan. 13, 1841, Lydia R. Child, resides in Somerset, N.Y.

Daniel with his brother David moved from Benson, Vermont, in 1802, when the country was new in Clin-

*Abel and Solon Knapp were brothers.

ton Co., N.Y., and erected log cabins within two miles of each other, and in a few years erected commodious houses. Daniel was a man zealous in all good works and words, and he was a man of strong religious feelings.

510.

DAVID SOUTHWICK⁶, (Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Samuel and Abigail (Warner), born 1756, died 1841, aged 85 years. Married first, 1783, Betsey Stacey; second, Jan. 25, 1825, Mary Stacey, widow of his first wife's brother. Children:

- 1160. Ebenezer⁷, born 1784; married Clarissa Williams.
- 1161. Polly⁷, born May 1, 1786, at Williamstown, Mass.; married, Feb. 25, 1811, at Mooers, N. Y., Enos Merrill, of Vermont.
- 1162. Fanny⁷, born Dec., 1787; married in Benson, Vt., John Eddy, of Whitehall, N. Y.
- 1163. Orin⁷, born Nov., 1789; married, May 10, 1829, Hannah Stone, of Champlain, N. Y.
- 1164. Hosea⁷, born April 17, 1791, died Sept. 3, 1832. Married, April 26, 1819, Maria Smith, of Benson, Vt.
- 1165. Malinda⁷, born 1796; married, 1814, Capt. Winthrop Wheden, at Mooers, N. Y.
- 1166. Lucretia⁷, born 1798, died April 14, 1867. Married, 1824, Dr. E. S. Loomis, of Montreal, P. Q., died 1873, of paralysis of the brain.
- 1167. Milton⁷, born June 25, 1800, married Harriet Chamberlain. Nov. 14, 1826.
- 1168. David⁷, born May 12, 1803; married, 1824, Elizabeth Smedley, of Mooers, N. Y.
- 1169. Amos Pettengale⁷, born June 25, 1807, at Benson, Vt; married Maria Finch, June 26, 1833.
- 1170. Erastus Royal⁷, born March 25, 1808, at Mooers, N. Y.; married, Oct. 1, 1832, Mary Williams, at Erie, Penn.

DAVID SOUTHWICK, son of Samuel and Abigail (Warner), born 1762, at Adams, Mass., enlisted in the U. S. Army, at 18 years of age; he was in the war of the revolution, in continental line in Colonel Seth Warner's regiment, at Whitehall, N. Y. He served four years, when he was taken prisoner with a party who sallied from Fort Ann, to attack the Indians. After being in prison two years, he with others, made their escape, but were recaptured and taken back to prison; at the close of the war he was exchanged and released and sent back to Boston by the way of the St. Lawrence river and sea. He went to Williamstown in November, barefooted on the frozen ground. He soon after married Betsey Stacey, of Benson, Vt.; several years after he moved to Mooers, Clinton Co., N. Y., and bought a farm of 400 acres of General Mooers. He made application for pension in 1818, which was granted him in 1822. He started with his wife for Lafayette, Indiana, to visit their daughter; on reaching Waterford, Erie Co., Penn., his wife became sick and after a year's illness died there. He afterwards married at Benson, Vt., Mrs. Mary Stacey, the widow of his wife's brother, Jan. 25, 1825. He lived at Mooers until near the time of his death, in 1841, at his daughter's, Lucretia Loomis, aged 85 years. He was fond of relating his many adventures as a soldier, and afterwards as a hunter. He was a very independent and religious man, but not a sectarian, which was a prominent characteristic of so many of his ancestors.

434.

MARBRA SOUTHWICK⁶, (Theophilus³, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Theophilus and Anna (Remington), born Jan. 8, 1795, died March 12, 1866. Married, Feb. 19, 1815, Manning Wheelock, born May 27, 1791, died Feb. 3, 1853. Children:

- 1171. Daniel S.⁷, born Oct. 15, 1815, died Oct. 27, 1858. Married Mary W. Capron, Aug. 20, 1840.
- 1172. Harriet⁷, born May 30, 1817; married Enoch Haythorn. May 12, 1867.
- 1173. John W.⁷, born Aug. 24, 1819, died June 21, 1848.
- 1174. Manning Jr.⁷, born Aug 28, 1821, died March 5, 1856. Married, May 26, 1844, Isabella I. Downie.
- 1175. Anna S.⁷, born Feb. 27, 1823, died Aug 5, 1846.
- 1176. Calvin A.⁷, born Nov. 23, 1825, died Feb. 21, 1854. Married Abbie E. Butler, Sept. 17, 1848.
- 1177. Lucy S.⁷, born Jan. 7, 1828, died Aug. 17, 1835.
- 1178. William⁷, born Dec. 31, 1829; married Henrietta Bush. May 10, 1854.
- 1179. Nathan⁷, born July 12, 1833, died Nov. 1, 1833.
- 1180. Abigail⁷, born July 12, 1833, died Jan. 17, 1834. He and his brother Nathan, were twins.
- 1181. Cynthia E.⁷, born June 25, 1835; married Daniel H. Hemenway, April 5, 1854.

429.

REMINGTON SOUTHWICK⁶, (Theophilus⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Theophilus and Anna (Remington), born Nov. 26, 1779, died April 22, 1807. Married Philena Cook, daughter of Israel and Sarah Cook, of Burrillville, R. I. Children:

- 1182. Aaron Cook⁷, born Sept. 7, 1803.
- 1183. Alpheus Baker⁷, born July 10, 1805.

“Died suddenly, by a fall from his horse April 22, 1807, MR. REMINGTON SOUTHWICK, preceptor for sev-

eral years of the Washington Academy (the first academy built in R. I.), in North Kingston. He was a man of superior genius, unassuming manners, placid, human and liberal in his disposition; of sound morality, and strictly honorable. He has left a disconsolate widow and two small children to lament the irreparable loss. He was highly respected and esteemed by all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance, and long, very long, will the inhabitants of the town in which he dwelt, and the patrons of the academy, regret the sad catastrophe, which deprived them of an invaluable member of society. Our only consolation is derived from the idea that "the memory of the just is blessed."—*From the Providence Gazette of April 25, 1807.*

430.

NATHAN SOUTHWICK⁶, Theophilus⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Theophilus and Anna (Remington), born May 18, 1783, died Dec. 11, 1845. Married Amey Wilkinson, of Cumberland, R. I., daughter of William Wilkinson, died Sept. 21, 1856. Children:

- 1184. Remington⁷, born Sept. 18, 1808, at Cumberland, R. I.; married, March 24, 1833, Hannah White, of Burrillville, R. I. He was a real estate broker in Providence, R. I.
- 1185. Urania⁷, born April 24, 1811, at Uxbridge, Mass.; married, Aug. 29, 1839, Thomas W. Aldrich, of Blackstone, Mass.
- 1106. Elizabeth Wilkinson⁷, born July 16, 1813, at Uxbridge, Mass.; married, Jan. 2, 1839, Robert Aldrich, of Blackstone, Mass.
- 1187. David Wilkinson⁷, born Dec. 2, 1817, at Uxbridge, Mass., died Sept. 18, 1867, in New York city, unmarried. He was a carpenter and cabinet maker.

IN MEMORIAM.

By Rev. Nathan S. Hill.

Using the beautiful imagery of Apostolic times, NATHAN SOUTHWICK "fell asleep," (Millville, Mass.), Dec. 11, 1845, aged 64 years.

If "the memory of the just is blessed;" if the departure of the wise and good from this sublunary sphere have any tendency to awaken the minds of others to the fleeting nature of their own existence; if this example of those who, "through faith and patience inherit the promises," be at all instrumental in leading survivors to walk in their steps, it is hoped that this brief memento of a most valuable member of the Christian church will not be without its use.

There were many qualities in the character of this excellent man which entitled him to peculiar respect, and rendered his death the occasion of no common sorrow. He possessed a sound understanding and a mind well stored with useful knowledge. In his nature there was a blending of mental faculties and moral powers that developed a character of remarkable transparency. The natural strength of his mind, and the strict inflexible integrity which marked his whole conduct, coupled with easy, unassuming social qualities, gave him an influence seldom possessed by persons who move in a much higher sphere, and little capable of being understood by those who had not the privilege of witnessing it.

Long before his attention was directed to the distinctive features of the religious life, we find him

practicing the lesson of self-denial for the benefit of others. When a young man he was remarkably thoughtful for the welfare of his aged parents; he delighted to minister to their wants and cheer the sombre pathway to the tomb. Thoughtfulness of others interests followed him through the allotment of earthly experience.

In 1807 he married Amy Wilkinson, a union that was marked by domestic felicity throughout. As a son, husband and father, he is remembered by very many for loyalty and fidelity in every relation. He was honest, industrious and virtuous. Truth demands that we should testify that he was a man of strict honor and undeviating principle, qualities which in the imperfection of this world's institutions do not always contribute to pecuniary advancement.

In estimating character it is well for us to bear in mind the *foundation stones* on which it is erected. A good man is simply the prelude of *righteousness*. But that which our friend prized most was the blessed religion of our Saviour Christ. In mature life a genuine religious experience called him to unite with the Methodist church, to whose doctrines he was warmly attached, and whose faith he adorned with a meek and prayerful life. The spirit of unpretentious, cheerful piety which distinguished him amidst the more active scenes of life, did not forsake him through lingering months of pain and distress; and it strikingly displayed itself through the period of his decline. Death entered his chamber and was welcomed by him as a messenger from the throne of mercy, sent to tell

him that the season of earthly discipline and labor was over, and that his mansion, eternal in the heavens, was preparing by the Lord that he faithfully served. The chamber of sickness was transfigured into the Christian's ascension room, and the pale messenger was foiled by the victory of faith, saying, "Death! I am not thine! I know in whom I believe; thou art simply my door-keeper to the land of immortal blessedness." With another of the true sons of God he could sing, in exulting lays:—

"That more and more a providence
Of love is understood,
Making the spring of time and sense
Sweet with eternal good."

"That death seems but a covered way
Which opens into light,
Wherein no blinded child can stray
Beyond the father's sight."

When the sun in the heavens had ceased shining, when the stars became dim, and while the death-damp was gathering, the inner man clothed in the spiritual body, yet lisped the fond farewell — "*Peace and Joy.*" And thus repose came to the weary body—rest to the emancipated soul.

"Spirit! thy labor is o'er!
Thy time of probation is run,
Thy steps are now bound for the untrodden shore
And the race of immortals begun.

"Spirit! look not on the strife;
Or the pleasures of earth with regret,
Pause not on the threshold of limitless life,
To mourn for the day that is set.

- “Spirit! no fetters can bind,
No wicked have power to molest;
There the weary, like thee — the wretched, shall find
A haven, a mansion of rest.
- “Spirit! how bright is the road
For which thou art now on the wing!
Thy home it will be, with thy Saviour and God.
Their loud hallelujah to sing.”
-

IN MEMORIAM.

By Rev. Nathan S. Hill.

AMY WILKINSON SOUTHWICK, wife of Nathan Southwick, entered into rest, (Millville, Mass.), Sept. 21, 1856, aged 83 years.

Full of years and ripe in wisdom, this good woman justly merits the counsel of Solomon, “Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.” Not that this mother in Israel ever desired words of eulogy to be written in her behalf, for the thought never entered her mind. But when a life endeared to very many souls passes on and out of mortal ken, it is not amiss to speak of departed worth.

The eulogist is often tempted to overdraw the picture of human life; at the outset, then, I disclaim partial aids and extrinsic helps. We have only to deal with the presentation of a noble, matronly character. I well remember the bowed form looking toward the westering horizon; and as I recall the salient features of her life, I can truly aver that she typified the excellent woman described in the book of Proverbs, chapter XXI. Born in Cumberland, R. I., she was

bred in those manners characteristic of the last century — great plainness, force of character, and usefulness in life.

While a young lady she attended worship held in the now celebrated "Elder Ballou Meeting House," one of the ecclesiastical landmarks in Rhode Island. This plain, unpretentious two-story building, with shingled exterior, its massive, bolt-upright unpainted oaken pews, and whitewashed interior, was erected by the celebrated Rev. Maturin Ballou, a French Huguenot, about A.D. 1700. Here a colony of Huguenots settled, and in this wooden meeting house they assembled every Lord's day, from an extensive rural circuit. In this connection it may not be out of place to mention that from this religious stock were descended the Rev. Hosea Ballou, the father of modern Universalism, and the Rev. Adin Ballou, now full of years, and beloved by all. This venerable place of worship has recently acquired greater reputation owing to the fact that here President Garfield's mother, Ann Eliza Ballou, attended church when a young woman — she being a lineal descendant of the founder and first preacher of the parish.

From this source she imbibed those principles which moulded her subsequent career. Never making a profession of religion, she had what was, and is, vastly better, a living soul fed by the spirit of truth and holiness. The Sermon on the Mount was the guide of her life, and whosoever lays hold of its everlasting virtues, fails not to win the prize of our high calling in Christ Jesus. Her life was a living commentary of "patient continuance in well doing."

To strong natural sense, and more than ordinary powers of mind, she united great energy, firmness, decision and dignity of character. As a friend and companion she was sociable, sincere, affectionate and attached. As a mother she was riveted to her family and endeared to her children by the warmest ties of tenderness and maternal solicitude. As a wife she evinced the kindest love and duty. Her time was entirely devoted to the lasting welfare of her family, and within that circle she exhibited the greatest industry and desire for their comfort and happiness.

Indomitable perseverance was a prominent characteristic, to which were allied simplicity of manners and unstinted hospitality. Surviving her beloved husband by a decade of years, she loved to sit by her window and watch the glinting sunset hues round about the cherished grassy mound in the cemetery, not far removed. The deeper themes of life were familiar to her thought. The present and future life were connected in her mind as the evening and morning of a day; she looked forward with holy joy to the exchange of worlds, in assured hope of being reunited to the dear ones who had preceded. She contemplated death without dismay, and devoutest hope filled her longing soul. The closing scene of her earthly existence at once displayed mild and unostentatious piety and evinced the beneficial tendency of those principles that had buoyed her up during the trials of life. Amid painful sufferings not a murmur escaped her lips. Resigned to the will of God she passed within the vale of shadows, leaning on the

Divine rod and staff, in certainty of the resurrection unto eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

IN MEMORIAM.

By Rev. Nathan S. Hill.

DAVID WILKINSON SOUTHWICK, youngest son of Nathan and Amy W. Southwick, passed on and out of sight, Sept 18, 1867, aged 50 years.

When the living presence of virtue is withdrawn from human observation, we derive a melancholy pleasure from allowing our thoughts to dwell on the picture which memory has portrayed on the tablet of the heart, and from recalling to view the various excellencies which excited our esteem or won our admiration. Whilst, too, we indulge this sad privilege, we rescue from the hands of the spoiler those imperishable qualities of mind and heart which chiefly endeared the lost one to us, and preserve all that has power to soothe the pang of separation.

In adverting to the character of the lamented subject of this brief memoir, we feel warranted in saying that it was truly Christian. The religious principles which he had imbibed in childhood, whilst they proved to him a source of consolation and good hope, were, doubtless, the spring whence flowed the numerous virtues which adorned his life. His was not the noisy demonstrative type of religion, pitched to the keynote of other men's experiences, but true inwardness of life—the indwelling light seeking expression by

inherent righteousness—in a word, not profession before men, but possession of vital religion in the sight of God and holy angels that do His will. With our beloved Whittier he could sing:—

“To do Thy will is more than praise,
As words are less than deeds;
And simple trust can find Thy ways,
We miss with chart of creeds.

“Our Friend, our Brother, and our Lord,
What may Thy service be?
Nor name, nor form, nor ritual word,
But simply follow Thee.”

Early instructed in the path of righteousness, our friend evinced those qualities of mind, heart and soul that made him foremost in every good work. According to the Christian revelation, and according to the example of Christ, we *live* when we are true to ourselves as moral, spiritual, immortal beings. To live in the best sense which the Gospel presents, is to cherish high aims and pure purposes; to feel that we have souls and treat them worthily, and to conserve the interests of humanity. Because our friend was actuated by these noble ideals it is fitting that we offer a brief word as to his life and work.

He was born in the “Quaker City,” near the “old homestead” from whence emanated a large branch of the Southwick family. It soon became manifest that the lad was fond of study and the best of good books; but the hampering conditions of those days were not favorable to extended mental culture. Work on the farm and a few months schooling constituted the

educational outfit. But with these meagre advantages he was not content, and thereupon commenced a course of self-education. How wisely and well he succeeded, is testified by those who said he was thoroughly informed on every subject. In the village Lyceum he became a proficient debater, never espousing a theme that his conscience questioned. After making progress in the study of books, he next visited the literary savans of Boston and Cambridge, and was on intimate terms with the Faculty of Amherst College. For quite a while he was a correspondent of the *Woonsocket Patriot*, a paper that enjoyed the largest circulation in the compact state of Rhode Island.

Those who witnessed his every-day career were aware of the purity and sanctity of spirit and of life, no less manifest and impressive in his earlier than in his later years. In his own consciousness he was ever within temple gates and on holy ground. While engaged in artisan pursuits or tilling the soil he lived in a world all his own, holding converse with the great men of the past, or meditating themes propounded by the leaders of modern opinion. Poetry, painting and sculpture opened vistas of thought and sources of knowledge that enabled him to pursue studies under most disparaging circumstances. While living in an ideal world his vision was not closed to the duties of the ever living present, for his heart ever beat warmly in behalf of humanity. In earlier days when to espouse the Abolition Movement, the Temperance Reform, and other philanthropic activities

was to be branded as a come-outer; but none the less did our friend lend sympathy and co-operation, for duty urged, with compelling force, enrollment among the vanguards of social and political progress. In behalf of truth and right he was content to stand where God and conscience had prepared the way. But with this earnest boldness in the right, one saw blended a meekness and gentleness rarely witnessed among men.

There was one characteristic—nay we may call it the guiding star of his destiny—*Aspiration*. Never content with past achievement, a laudible ambition inspired to redoubled progress. In the midst of a useful career the life endeared to so many was suddenly cut short. Why, we cannot discern. But in the spirit of the larger hope begotten of Christ, we are assured that every one who goes from us to the world of light goes holding an invisible chain of love by which to draw us there. Beyond the storms and darkness of mortality; beyond this mysterious drama of sin, disappointment, toil, privation, sorrow and the grave, we behold the transporting scenes of that spirit land, destined to be the final inheritance of all the countless millions who have been, or will yet be, created subject to misery and death here, that they may be trained up for the more exquisite enjoyment of God hereafter.

The soul has been called into existence to soar upwards when the body goes back to its original elements, to span unlimited space and measure endless ages, to travel the broad and boundless of a destiny

that has no end. The broken purposes that fail on earth are carried out hereafter, and the worn, shattered banner of humanity, torn and drooping here, is planted again hereafter upon a happier shore.

“To Heaven is gathered one by one.
In its capacious breast,
All that is pure and permanent
And beautiful and blest.

“The family is scattered yet,
Though of one home and heart :
Part militant in earthly gloom,
In heavenly glory part.

“But who can speak the rapture when
The number is complete ;
And all the children sundered now
Around one Father meet?

“One fold, one Shepherd, one employ ;
One everlasting home,
Our Father’s house, from whose dear rest
No wanderer e’er shall roam.”

431.

WILLIAM SOUTHWICK⁶, (Theophilus⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Theophilus and Anna (Remington), born June 4, 1786, died July 19, 1828. Married first, Rebecca Bowditch, of Rehoboth, Mass., died May 23, 1816, aged 29 years; second, Abiah Trask, Jan. 21, 1823. He was a tanner at Mendon, Mass. One child:

1188. Anna Remington⁷, born Jan. 21, 1813; married, March 11, 1832, Thurber Warfield Hill, born Dec. 12, 1802, died Nov. 15, 1876, at Woonsocket, R. I., was a stone mason. They lived in Woonsocket, R. I.

IN MEMORIAM.

By Rev. Nathan S. Hill.

MRS. REBECCA BOWDITCH SOUTHWICK, wife of William Southwick, passed from things visible to things invisible, May 23, 1816, aged 29 years.

An intimate friend at the time of her decease, testified as follows:—"The premature death of this estimable lady, is a subject of deep affliction to her family and friends. She died with animated hopes of a happy futurity."

When the earthly setting of a human life is removed from sight, we treasure all that made existence desirable or happy. Although our friend had scarcely reached the number of years allotted to a generation; yet the quality was of the highest order. To a mind unusually bright and active, there were added moral qualities and personal beauty that enhanced the value of her life. Keeness and vivacity, were prominent qualities, while in the domain of the higher life there was an innate consciousness of spiritual virtues. Insight and outsight ever witnessed the bright side of things and referred the guidance of life and the destiny of man to the Eternal Goodness. Living in such an atmosphere, departure from this world in unfolding womanhood was welcomed as the angel of God sent for beneficent purposes. The immediate cause of her demise was owing to a pestilential fever that devastated nearly every household of the neighborhood and which she contracted in faithful performance of Christian duty at the bed-side of the sick and dy-



DANIEL SOUTHWICK.

ing. When prostrated, the faith that had served in the active sphere of life was all-sufficient and brought its exceeding great reward—the open vision and the company of the dear departed. With yearning love did she await the dissolution of the earthly tabernacle, and so impressed beholders as to produce the conviction that what we call death is not the end but the glory of going on.

- “God giveth quietness at last!
The common way once more is passed
From pleading tears and lingerings fond
To fuller life and love beyond.
- “What to shut eyes hath God revealed?
What hear the ears that death has sealed?
What undreamed beauty passing show
Requites the loss of all we know?
- “O silent land to which we move!
Enough if then alone we love.
And mortal need can ne’er outgrow
What it is wanting to bestow.
- “O pure soul! from that far-off shore
Float some sweet song the waters o’er:
Our faith confirm, our fears dispel,
With the dear voice we love so well.”

433.

DANIEL SOUTHWICK⁶, (Theophilus⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Theophilus and Anna (Remington), born Aug. 17, 1792; married, Feb. 14, 1822, Lucinda Brown, daughter of Josiah and Mary, born June 3, 1795, at Webster, Mass., died Feb. 9, 1874. He is living (Nov. 1881) at Farnamsville, Mass. Children:

- 1189. Hannah Westcoat⁷, born July 11, 1823, died March 4, 1826.
- 1190. Mary Joy⁷, born Dec. 14, 1824; married Edward Foster Dyer, Aug. 22, 1849.
- 1191. Daniel William⁷, born Nov. 16, 1826; married Susan Thayer, Feb. 6, 1849. He was a contractor and builder.
- 1192. Susan Maria⁷, born Sept. 19, 1828; married Francis N. Hall, Oct. 1, 1850.

432.

LUCY SOUTHWICK⁶, (Theophilus⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Theophilus and Anna (Remington), born March 8, 1789, died July 19, 1873. Married Parley Brown, born Sept. 24, 1789, in Killingly, Conn. Children :

- 1193. Theophilus S.⁷, born June 7, 1812, in Mendon, Mass.
- 1194. Marbra S.⁷, born July 28, 1813, in Smithfield, R. I.; married, in Douglass, Mass., Jan. 29, 1838, Rev. Isaac Dunham, of Bridgewater, Mass.
- 1195. Mary Ann⁷, born Oct. 22, 1814, in Smithfield, R. I.; married Foster H. Stafford, 1839. He is a cotton manufacturer.
- 1196. Josiah⁷, born July 10, 1816, in Smithfield, R. I., died July 1875. Married Harriet W. Morse, Feb. 14, 1839. He was a civil engineer, in Fall River, Mass.
- 1197. Parley Jr.⁷, born Sept. 27, 1818, in Smithfield, R. I.; married Elizabeth Howard Brown.
- 1198. Lucinda⁷, born Dec. 15, 1820, in Douglass, Mass., died Aug. 1845. Married, Dec. 2, 1841, Alexander Robbins, at Dennis, Mass., was a master mariner.
- 1199. Milla Cole⁷, born Jan. 14, 1822, at Douglass, Mass.; married first, May 19, 1842, George W. Taft, died Nov. 6, 1845; second, Sept. 26, 1852, Rufus J. Stafford, died Feb. 7, 1864.
- 1200. Deborah C.⁷, born May 24, 1825, in Douglass, Mass., died Nov. 5, 1844. Married Joshua W. Morse, March 21, 1844.
- 1201. Sanford⁷, born May 21, 1828, in Douglass, Mass.
- 1202. Corinth⁷, born Jan. 31, 1831, in Douglass, Mass., died June 21, 1857. Married Freeman Fuller, Oct. 3, 1852.

326.

PHILIP R. SOUTHWICK⁶,* (Edward⁵, Joseph⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Edward and Abigail (Rowell), born July 13, 1808, died Feb. 15, 1873. Married Amelia Dexter. He was a tanner. Children :

- 1203. Emma D.⁷, born April 5, 1834. She was in the hospitals of the Army of the Potomac through the war of the Rebellion, Had the log cabin at the Centennial, at Philadelphia, 1876; has travelled nearly all over Europe, Egypt, Palestine and Jerusalem, and wrote letters of her travels for the *Boston Traveller*.
- 1204. Edward⁷, born Jan. 1, 1836, resides in New York city.
- 1205. Elizabeth R.⁷, born April 8, 1838; married John Abbott, of Westport.
- 1206. Joseph⁷, born Aug. 6, 1841; married Mary Bean, of Lowell, Mass.
- 1207. Philip⁷, born Sept. 8, —, died young.
- 1208. Abby⁷, born Feb. 24, 1844; married Rev. Mr. Young.
- 1209. Jacob⁷, born March 25, 1849; married.

320.

JOSEPH SOUTHWICK⁶, (Edward⁵, Joseph⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Edward and Abigail (Rowell), born Sept. 11, 1791, died May 10, 1866. Married, Oct. 1, 1818, Thankful Hussey, of Portland, Me. He was a tanner. Children :

- 1210. Abigail⁷, born Sept. 17, 1819; married, Feb. 1, 1859, J. H. Stephenson, of Newton.
- 1211. Sarah H.⁷, born March 3, 1821.
- 1212. Anna R.⁷, born April 6, 1823.

OBITUARY.

THANKFUL SOUTHWICK, widow of Joseph South-

* See page 64.

wick, died on the 29th of April, at her residence in Grantville, Mass., in the 75th year of her age.

All survivors of the old abolition band will remember her as one of the very earliest, the noblest, and the most faithful of that small army of moral combatants who fought so bravely and perseveringly for the deliverance of the downtrodden. Mrs. Southwick was born and educated in the Society of Friends, and to their calmness of demeanor she added indomitable persistence in the path of duty.

One of the most exciting affairs that ever occurred in Boston was known as the Baltimore Slave Case. Two girls had escaped in a Boston vessel, and when about to be carried back, were brought out by a writ of *habeas corpus*. All Boston was in a ferment, for and against the fugitives. The commercial world were determined that this Southern property should be restored to the white claimants, and the abolitionists were determined that this Southern property should be restored to the white claimants, and the abolitionists were determined that it should remain in the possession of the original owners, until a "bill of sale from the Almighty" could be produced. The well-known "Father Snowdon" was then alive, and by his vigilance and ingenious arrangements, efficiently aided by Mrs. Southwick, the slaves were, at a given signal, spirited away from the crowded court-room, and conveyed out of the city. The agent of the slaveholders happened to be standing near Mrs. Southwick, and while he was gazing in astonishment at the empty space where the fugitives had been an instant before,

she turned her large gray eyes upon him, and said very calmly, "Thy prey hath escaped thee."

Wherever working or thinking was to be done for the advancement of our righteous cause, there was Thankful Southwick, ever ready with wise counsel and energetic action. She and her excellent husband were among the very first to sustain Garrison in his unequal contest with the strong Goliath of slavery. At that time they were in affluent circumstances, and their money was poured forth freely for the unpopular cause, which had as yet found no adherents among the rich. Their commodious and every-way comfortable house was a caravansary for fugitive slaves and for anti-slavery pilgrims from all parts of the country. At the anniversary meetings, when most of the city abolitionists were anxious to have for their guests Friend Whittier, or Angelina Grimke, or Theodore Weld, or Hon. Mr. Birney, or George Thompson, or some other lions of the cause, Joseph and Thankful Southwick were quietly looking about for such anti-slavery brothers and sisters as were too little known to be likely to receive invitations. And through all their long and honorable lives this worthy couple retained the same characteristics. Always kindly and unpretending, clear-sighted to perceive the right, and faithful in following it, wheresoever it might lead. They were upright in all their dealings with the world, tender and true in the relations of private life, and the memory they have left is a benediction.—*Lydia Maria Child, in Anti-Slavery Standard.*

321.

ELIZA SOUTHWICK⁶, (Edward⁵, Joseph⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Edward and Abigail (Rowell), born March 21, 1793; married Sept. 7, 1816, Samuel Philbrick, of Brookline, Mass. Children:

- 1213. Anna R.⁷, born Nov. 9, 1821; married Capt. Stephen Decatur.
- 1214. Edward S.⁷, born Nov. 20, 1827; married Helen Winsor, Sept., 1857.
- 1215. William D.⁷, born July 24, 1834; married Mary Staigg Sept. 8, 1863.

Children of Stephen and Anna Decatur:

- 1216. Maria⁸. Married Capt. — Mayo, of Norfolk, Va.
- 1217. William Beverly⁸.

322.

JACOB SOUTHWICK⁶, (Edward⁵, Joseph⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Edward and Abigail (Rowell), born Oct. 24, 1795, died Feb. 7, 1851, at Vassalboro, Me. Married Mary Wayne, of Vassalboro, Me. He was a tanner. Children:

- 1218. Edward W.⁷, born 1823, died 1844.
- 1219. Eliza W.⁷, born 1825; married N. Longfellow.
- 1220. Maria⁷, born 1827; married Alfred Coburn, of Maine.
- 1221. Ellen⁷, born 1829; married T. Lang, of Vassalboro, Me.
- 1222. Margaret⁷, born 1831; married Wales Stockbridge.
- 1223. George⁷, deceased.

323.

EDWARD SOUTHWICK⁶, (Edward⁵, Joseph⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Edward and

Abigail (Rowell), born Aug. 30, 1798, died Nov. 5, 1840, at Augusta, Me. Married first, Margaret Tappan, no children; second, Mary Snell, of Augusta, Maine. He was a doctor. Children:

1224. Caroline⁷, died young.

1225. Eliza Snell⁷. Married Dr. John Dean, of Boston, Mass.

1226. Charles⁷, died at 9 years of age.

405.

GEORGE SOUTHWICK⁶, (David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of David and Elizabeth (Sweet), born April 10, 1789, in Berlin, Mass., died May 14, 1832, moved to Upper Canada about 1818. Married, Dec. 13, 1815, Paulina Howard, died Aug. 10, 1864. Children:

1227. Mary Ann⁷, born Nov. 13, 1816; married, April 6, 1835. John Treffry.

1228. Henry⁷, born June 12, 1818; married, Sept. 11, 1842, Julia Ann McAvoy.

1229. Caroline Elizabeth⁷, died Oct. 14, 1878. Married Wm. E. Austin, died May 15, 1879. No children.

1230. Augusta Melvina⁷, born Aug. 18, 1828; married Oct. 12, 1851, John Marshall.

407.

DANIEL SOUTHWICK⁶, (David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of David and Elizabeth (Sweet), born June 2, 1793, died Sept. 3, 1866, moved to Upper Canada about 1818. Married, Sept., 1824, Jerusha McCloud, died Nov. 15, 1844. Children:

1231. Caroline⁷, born Oct. 25, 1825; married Thomas G. Thomson.

1232. Jonathan⁷, born Nov. 17, 1827, started for California in 1851. was sick at Panama, nothing authentic heard since.
1233. David⁷, born Jan. 12, 1829; married Jane Caruthers, Feb. 22, 1852.
1234. Elizabeth⁷, born June 30, 1831; married Matthew Young.
1235. Sarah A.⁷, born Nov. 4, 1833.
1236. Daniel⁷, born Oct. 31, 1836; married Christian Link.
- 1236a. Mary⁷, born Oct. 19, 1838, married Marcus Kensella.

408.

ELISHA SOUTHWICK⁶, (David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of David and Elizabeth (Sweet), born March 13, 1795, died Aug. 13, 1830. Married Lydia Houghton, born March 20, 1803, died Sept. 20, 1852. Children:

1237. Earl⁷, born July 23, 1822; in March 1837 he changed his name to George Houghton. He is a large shoe manufacturer at Hudson, Mass.
1238. Sarah⁷, born April 28, 1825, died May 6, 1853. Married — Williams, Sept. 20, 1841, one child living. Freeman. born Dec. 9, 1846.
1239. Abel⁷, born March 4, 1826, died Aug. 5, 1847.

406.

ELIZABETH SOUTHWICK⁶, (David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of David and Elizabeth (Sweet), born Jan. 11, 1791; married Henry Powers, Dec. 6, 1810. Children:

1240. Hannah⁷, born Sept. 5, 1811, died June, 1846.
1241. Henry⁷, born Nov. 28, 1813, died Oct. 30, 1835, murdered at Grafton, Mass.
1242. Tamson⁷, born March 3, 1820, died Feb. 26, 1845.
1243. Elizabeth⁷, born May 23, 1826, died May, 1846.
1244. Mary⁷, born Feb. 9, 1828.

HENRY POWERS, JR., son of Henry and Elizabeth (Southwick), was born Nov. 28, 1813. He was tall and well-formed and a very fine looking man. He was working for a Mrs. Haden (widow), who lived on George Hill, at Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. Mrs. Haden and family esteemed Henry very highly. There lived near Mrs. Haden's, a Mr. Brooks, a shoemaker, a very quarrelsome, meddlesome man; his boys were in the habit of stealing Mrs. Haden's fruit, and Brooks accused Powers of throwing apples at his boys when they were trespassing, but it was proven in court that it was not Powers that threw apples at the boys.

Brooks went to Mrs. Haden's, Oct. 30, 1835, and told Henry Powers that he had come to have a settlement; Powers told him he had nothing to settle; further conversation followed and Brooks attempted to enter the barn, when Mr. Powers pushed him out and told him to go home. Mrs. Haden knowing that Brooks was about the barn, went and told him she wished he would go home. She told Powers that he had better come to the house as soon as he had finished the job which he was at, which was painting a plough. Powers started for the house, which was on the opposite side of the road from the barn, and it was the testimony of those who saw the whole transaction that Powers passed Brooks quietly, not dreaming of Brook's murderous intent, but just as Powers passed Brooks, the latter struck a back-handed blow with a knife which he held in his hand behind him; the knife entered Power's neck under the ear. Powers

turned towards Brooks and putting up his arms said, "pray do not use a knife," but Brooks continued his blows, stabbing him in the breast and arms. Powers then started and walked a few steps towards the house, Brooks followed and stabbed him twice in the back of the neck. Powers stepped a few steps and fell, and as he fell Brooks stepped up to him and kicked him and said, "Damn you, if you have not got enough I will give you more." Mrs. Haden and her daughters and three or four others witnessed the whole transaction. Mrs. Haden rushed to his assistance, but he breathed only once or twice after she reached him. The doctors who examined his wounds stated that there were five wounds, either one of which would have proved fatal. Brooks helped carry him into the house and then went home and told his wife he had killed Powers; she replied, "I begged of you not to carry a knife." The men who worked in the shop with Brooks knew he *intended* to have a fight with Powers, and were out on an eminence to witness the affair.

He had ground a shoe knife for the purpose, grinding the back as well as front. Powers was a very powerful man and Brooks was a very small man, and if Powers had known of his intentions he could easily have defended himself, and if he wanted to fight could have whipped three like Brooks. Powers was a member of the Society of Friends, and was at a friend's house at Northbridge, only the Sunday before, and the subject of fighting came up, and Powers stated that he scorned fighting and that he would sooner run than fight. His body was brought to his

father's in Berlin, and the funeral was at the Friend's meeting house in Bolton, the next day. His father made a most impressive prayer; he prayed for his son's murderer and hoped the government would be lenient and show him mercy; prayed that he might not be executed; there was hardly a dry eye in the vast audience. Brooks was arrested, tried and sentenced to six years in the state prison. He served but four years of the six and was pardoned out. Brooks had shot a man previous to this murder. He was out hunting with another man and they saw a squirrel. His companion was about to shoot the squirrel when Brooks told him not to fire as he wanted to shoot it. His companion shot the squirrel and Brooks shot at him: the shot passed through his side, but as the man was not killed there was nothing done about it.

When Henry Powers was killed, the family consisted of father, mother, brother and four sisters. Five months after, the mother mourned herself to death; seven years after the father died and ten years after one sister died; and eleven years from Henry Power's death, two more of the sisters died, leaving the youngest sister a remnant of a once happy family.

404.

DAVID SOUTHWICK, Jr.⁶, (David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of David and Elizabeth (Sweet), born Jan. 11, 1787, died April 26, 1826. Married, May 8, 1808, Polly Cooledge. He

was killed at Bolton Lime Kilns while blasting limestone. Children :

- 1245. Elizabeth⁷, born Jan. 10, 1809, died Jan. 27, 1809.
- 1246. Abigail⁷, born Jan. 16, 1810, died Nov. 17, 1811.
- 1247. Silas Franklin⁷, born March 30, 1812, died Aug. 24, 1854.
- 1248. Thomas Osburn⁷, born Dec. 30, 1815, had his name changed to Ai Roe.
- 1249. Edmond Blood⁷, born Feb. 8, 1818.
- 1250. Henry Lorenzo⁷, born April 22, 1820, died May 7, 1851.
- 1251. Abigail Elmira⁷, born Jan. 27, 1822; married George F. Flagg.
- 1252. Jane Elizabeth⁷, born May 14, 1824.
- 1253. Electra Wilder⁷, born Oct. 12, 1826; married, Sept. 8, 1846, Lyman Balcomb.

401.

STEPHEN SWEET SOUTHWICK⁶, (David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of David and Elizabeth (Sweet), born July 12, 1781, died June 28, 1849. Married Oct. 28, 1806, Mary Wheeler. Children :

- 1254. Milton⁷, born July 26, 1807, died July 26, 1807.
- 1255. Sylvester⁷, born Jan. 25, 1811, died June 29, 1812.
- 1256. Miriam⁷, born Oct. 29, 1812.
- 1257. Pliny⁷, born Dec. 5, 1814, died July 18, 1816.
- 1258. Willard⁷, born April 7, 1817, died Feb. 22, 1877. Married, April 5, 1860, Sarah Frye.
- 1259. Daniel⁷, born June 18, 1819, died June 29, 1834.
- 1260. Pliny Buffum⁷, born Sept. 7, 1821; married first, Oct. 3, 1850, Mary J. Hartwell; second, Julia E. Smith Burrill.
- 1261. George Morrill⁷, born June 25, 1824, died March 5, 1846.
- 1262. Stephen Hanson⁷, born March 9, 1827, died Dec. 30, 1860.
- 1263. Jonathan David⁷, born April 29, 1831; married, Nov. 29, 1855, Jerusha King.

409.

MARY SOUTHWICK⁶, (David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³,

Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of David and Elizabeth (Sweet), born Oct. 27, 1798; married, Nov. 5, 1819, Timothy Varney, of Kennebunk, Me. Children:

1264. Elizabeth⁷, born June 1, 1821.

1265. Lydia⁷, born April 5, 1827.

1266. George⁷, born Dec. 20, 1836.

1267. Isaac⁷, born July 19, 1839.

311.

PHILADELPHIA SOUTHWICK⁶, (John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of John and Chloe A. (Bartlett), born April 5, 1770, died Sept. 9, 1845. Married, Sept. 19, 1790, Paschal Cook, born May 30, 1764. She was the first to agitate the cause of temperance in this country and originated the first association and pledge, obtaining twelve signatures—she visited the Governor of Massachusetts, the President of the United States and many others, endeavoring to enlist them in the cause. Children:

1268. George⁷. Married Chloe Emerson.

1269. Lucy⁷, unmarried.

1270. Philadelphia⁷, born June 17, 1803, died Nov. 26, 1859. Married Jabez Green, he was a mechanic and farmer and lived at Lyons, Wayne Co., N.Y., and at Pike, Wyoming Co., N.Y.

1271. Joseph Bartlett⁷. Married Thankful Benson. March 22, 1818.

“HONOR TO WHOM HONOR IS DUE.”

I have been for a long time desirous that the public might be made acquainted with certain acts in the life of Philadelphia (Southwick) Cook, a lady now

about 73 years of age, residing at Millville, Worcester Co., Mass. However unassuming may be her pretensions and however little she may be at present known to fame, it is the opinion of the writer of this, that she, more than any other person, is entitled to the honor of having given the first impulse to the cause of temperance in this country.

It was in the year 1822, now twenty years ago, when the evil of intemperance overshadowed this land as a deep darkness; when the fumes of alcohol arose alike from the sideboards of the affluent and the cupboards of the indigent; when he who drank was honored, and he who refrained was ridiculed; when the wise and the good of the land looked upon the scene around them without being sensible of the magnitude of the evil, or despaired of doing anything to stop its devastating course. It was at this period that the subject of this article, unaided and unfriended, steps forth as a bold and fearless champion in the cause of total abstinence; but at that early day she boldly assumed the ground now advocated by the more ardent and active in the cause, her motto then was "Touch not, taste not," and so firm, so decided, so zealous was she, that many thought her not in her right mind. She was unceasing in her efforts; she wrote, she travelled, she talked, she warned, exhorted, entreated and prayed; she visited from house to house, and from village to village, urging all whom she could induce to listen, to refrain from the use of intoxicating drinks, or, as she was in the habit of calling it, "the liquid fire." But what renders her

course the more remarkable and praiseworthy is, that she was not in a situation to command money to pay her expenses in her travels on these errands of mercy, but had to labor by the day at the trade of a tailoress, at small wages, in order to earn a little money for the above purpose, and when she had thus accumulated a small sum, she would immediately go forth to battle in the cause. She succeeded at an early day in forming a society in her own neighborhood, consisting of a few females, but she plainly saw that in order to accomplish any great good it was necessary to enlist the wise, the philanthropic and influential of the land.

For this purpose she visited the venerable Moses Brown at Providence. He acknowledged the evil and deplored it, but despaired of doing anything to stop its devastating progress. She also visited Governor Fenner, but met with little encouragement except kind words and wishes. She next visited Boston and Quincy, and called on John Quincy Adams, then president of the United States, who was on a visit to his native town. In listening to her account of her visit to that remarkable man, I was strongly impressed with the candor, meekness and simplicity which he observed in the interview. Mrs. Cook remarked that he received her very kindly and listened attentively, remarking in reply that he did not agree with her fully, that he had been in the habit of occasionally drinking wine, and he had observed no bad effects from it. She rejoined, urging the influence of his example, etc., and concluded by saying "I advise

thee to leave it off entirely." He thanked her, and upon her taking leave, he assured her that he would take the subject into serious consideration. She visited many other persons of influence, such as ministers of the Gospel, and urged the importance of the subject and entreated them to preach upon it. Her efforts apparently met with little success, nor was there any cause for a less sanguine mind than hers to hope for any great good from these efforts until about four years after she commenced, when she received from Boston the first copy of a temperance newspaper called the *National Philanthropist*, which had been established by an association of a few gentleman in that city. Upon receiving this paper she remarked that if the joy of Columbus at the first sight of land in the new world after his many trials, fatigues and disappointments was great, it surely was not greater than hers at this first dawning of a glorious light upon the temperance cause. Of course we cannot at this time determine precisely how much the world is indebted to this woman for the glorious results of the cause of temperance, but we think we may safely conclude, when we recall her visits to a Brown, an Adams and a Fenner, and many others, the influential and the philanthropic of the country, that to her more than any other person are we all indebted for giving the *first impulse* to this glorious undertaking, and that she is entitled to the thanks and gratitude of every well wisher to mankind. Mrs. Cook has now resting upon her the weight of seventy-three winters, and although she has undergone many hard-

ships, much laborious toil and anxiety of mind, many thanks for the blessings of a temperate life, her mind is as clear and unclouded and her nerves as steady as when she first unfurled the banner of "Total abstinence" and steps forth single handed to battle against the hosts of the army of King Alcohol. Long may she live and long may she be enabled to continue her warfare in that glorious cause, even till every vestige of drunkenness and inebriety is banished from our land. Hoping she may meet whenever she goes (what is more highly to be prized than gold or silver) the welcome of "well done, good and faithful servant," and that meed of applause which always attends on virtuous and philanthropic exertions, is the sincere hope and desire of

P. S. THAYER.

Millville, Oct. 8, 1842.

319.

DANIEL B. SOUTHWICK⁶, (John^o, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of John and Chloe A. (Bartlett), born Nov. 11, 1791, died April 29, 1871. Married, Sept. 1, 1819, Hannah Smith, daughter of Samuel and Hannah, born Aug. 6, 1798, died May 16, 1878. He was a farmer. Children:

1272. Amanda Malvina⁷, born Oct. 16, 1820; married, Feb. 2, 1837, George Southwick, died Sept. 2, 1838.

1273. Chloe Bartlett⁷, born March 24, 1827; married Orrin Sargent, April 5, 1846.

1274. James Comstock⁷, born Dec. 12, 1824; married Elizabeth Holbrook, Sept. 18, 1845.

1275. Catharine C.⁷, born Nov. 10, 1826; married Seth T. Aldrich. Nov. 16, 1850.
1276. Hannah Smith⁷, born April 30, 1828; married William P. Holder, April 16, 1850.
1277. Mary Martha⁷, born Nov. 8, 1830; married, Aug. 10, 1864. Henry Babcock, died March 8, 1868.
1278. Lydia Anna⁷, born Feb. 19, 1836; married Dr. George Bul-
lard.

313.

ENOCH SOUTHWICK⁶, (John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of John and Chloe A. (Bartlett), born June 7, 1776, died Dec. 5, 1864. Married, Dec. 10, 1800, Wait Arnold, daughter of Elisha Arnold, of Leicester, Mass., born Nov. 12, 1780, died Sept. 16, 1859. He was a farmer at Uxbridge, Mass. Children:

- 1278a. Lydia⁷, born Sept. 10, 1801, died Nov. 27, 1822. Unmarried.
1279. Elisha Arnold⁷, born May 31, 1805; married, July, 1831, Athaline Inman, at Smithfield monthly meeting, R. I. He was a wheelwright, and settled at Uxbridge, Mass.
1280. Israel Mowry⁷, born Aug. 22, 1809; married Lucy H. Sayles, June 3, 1840. He is a machinist, lives at Uxbridge, Mass.
1281. Thomas Mussey⁷, born March 9, 1812; married Lavina Mowry.
1282. Joseph Bartlett⁷, Nov. 7, 1813, died Dec. 24, 1879. Unmarried.

497.

GEORGE SOUTHWICK⁶, (John⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of John 3d and Eunice, born 1750, was killed at the battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775. Married Hephzibah Burrill, July 9, 1769. Children:

1283. Hephzibah⁷, born Feb. 18, 1770.
 1284. Lydia⁷, born June 5, 1771.
 1285. George 4th⁷, born June 3, 1773, died Jan. 7, 1846.
 1286. Joseph⁷, born April 21, 1775; not mentioned in grandfather John's will, 1785.

310.

EBER SOUTHWICK⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of John and Chloe A. (Bartlett), born Nov. 27, 1768, died Nov. 5, 1856. Married first, Marcy Cass, born 1772, died April 17, 1814, aged 42 years; second, Freelove Usher, born 1794, died Aug. 9, 1844. Children:

1287. Ebenezer Cass⁷, born Dec. 3, 1803; married Sarah Ann Luther.
 1288. Eber Bartlett⁷, born Oct. 15, 1806, died May 30, 1812.
 1289. William Riley⁷, born May 25, 1809, died April 22, 1814.
 1290. George Stanford⁷, born Feb. 28, 1813; married Maria Morse.

Second wife, Freelove Usher. One child:

1291. Diana⁷, born June 3, 1815, died Oct. 23, 1838. Married Emer Smith.

309.

LUCY SOUTHWICK⁶, (John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of John and Chloe A. (Bartlett), born April 22, 1767, died Dec. 17, 1805. Married, Dec. 5, 1787, David Green, of Uxbridge, Mass. Children:

1292. Mary⁷, born 1786. Married Joseph Holden, of Bolton, Mass.
 1293. Jabez⁷, born Dec. 20, 1791, died Oct. 8, 1864. Married first, Nancy Brown, 1815; second, Philadelphia Cook, Sept. 30, 1830.

1294. Hannah⁷, born 1798.

1295. James⁷, born April 15, 1800; married Lovici Barton, of Chatham, N.Y. They had one child, Jannette.

307.

ELIJAH SOUTHWICK⁶, (Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³. Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Jonathan and Judith (Mussey), born Nov. 6, 1768, died April 6, 1851, at Lenox, Madison Co., N.Y., aged 83 years, 8 months. Married, about 1790, in Richmond, R.I., Elizabeth Bentley, daughter of Gideon Bentley, of Point Judith, Washington Co., R. I., born Feb. 6, 1770, died Aug. 6, 1843, at Oneida Lake Village, Madison Co., N.Y. Children :

1296. Gideon Bentley⁷, born Sept. 8, 1791, died March 14, 1872. Married, Dec. 16, 1816, Hannah Ennis, born Dec. 22, 1789, died Jan. 14, 1868.

1297. Mary⁷, born 1793, died on Great Island in Salt Lake, South Kingston, R. I. Married Elias Carpenter.

1298. Nathan⁷, born 1795; married Mary Kenyon of Point Judith, R. I., and settled at Newfield, Conn.

1299. Daniel Champlin⁷, born 1797, died of consumption at Point Judith, R. I.

1300. Lyman⁷, born 1799; married and settled in Florida.

1301. Remington⁷, born Jan. 8, 1805, at Richmond, R. I., died Oct. 31, 1862, at Newport, R. I., with consumption. Married, April 14, 1827, Celinda Whitford, at South Kingsford, R. I.

1302. Hannah⁷, born Aug. 22, 1808, died July 18, 1844. Married, Sept. 20, 1827, Varnum Ennis, born Oct. 15, 1799, died Oct. 20, 1853.

1303. Bradford⁷, born 1812; married, 1836, Catharine Antonio De Medicis, at St. Augustine, Florida, born Nov. 12, 1814.

318.

LAVINIA SOUTHWICK⁶, (John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of John and Chloe A. (Bartlett), born Jan. 26, 1786; married, Nov. 26,



MRS. ELLIS ALBEE.

1827, Ellis Albee, of Uxbridge, Mass., was a farmer.
Children :

1304. Laura Southwick⁷, born May 16, 1829, died Jan. 25, 1847.
1305. Ellis Albee, Jr.⁷, born May, 1830; married. Nov. 24, 1853.
Sarah J. Southwick, a teacher. They had three children,
viz. : Louis Fremont, born Oct. 16, 1856; Percy Sumner,
born Feb. 18, 1859, died Nov. 2, 1877; Everett Ellis, born
Feb. 18, 1859; he and his brother Percy were twins.

LAVINIA SOUTHWICK⁶, daughter of John and Chloe A. (Bartlett) Southwick, was born in Mendon, Mass., Jan. 26, 1786. She was noted for her strong mind, excellent judgement and strict adherence to principles of right. She learned the tailor's trade of her brother-in-law, David Greene. After she completed her apprenticeship, she set up in business for herself, cutting, making and furnishing goods, employing many to work for her, having taught twenty-seven girls the trade. She was very thorough, conscientious and prompt in her work. Her fame was not merely local, but extended through many towns, people coming from a great distance to employ her instead of those near by. Her peace principles were very firm; when desired to put a pocket in some garments to carry a weapon of war, she utterly refused to do it. She succeeded in her business beyond her expectations and continued in it until she was forty-one, when she married.

312.

JOHN SOUTHWICK⁶, (John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of John and Chloe A. (Bartlett), born Aug. 29, 1771, died July 12, 1857. Married

first, Jan. 7, 1795, Anna Callum, born April 5, 1774, died April 3, 1825; second, Mary M. G. Bellmer. Children:

- 1306. Smith Southwick⁷, born Oct. 7, 1796, died Nov. 25, 1824.
- 1307. William Arnold⁷, born April 17, 1797; married Betsey Gurney, 1817.
- 1308. Oliver Bartlett⁷, born March 19, 1799; married Mary O. Smith, Nov. 22, 1832.
- 1309. Hannah Callum⁷, born March 1, 1801; married first, Phineas Underwood; second, Jacob Aldrich, 1839.
- 1310. John⁷, born Nov. 5, 1804; married first, May 5, 1836, Harriet Walker, of Charlestown, Mass., died 1840; second, Louisa Richardson, Jan. 15, 1843.
- 1311. Lucy Green⁷, born Nov. 11, 1807; married Cyrus Barker.
- 1312. Ann Callum⁷, born March 16, 1810; married George F. Read, of Salem, Mass.
- 1313. Abigail Bartlett⁷, born Jan. 28, 1812; married, Jan. 1, 1835, Henry V. V. Blanchard, of Charlestown, Mass.

John lived at Charlestown, Mass., and was in the employ of government at navy yard there, he bought and sold much property at Charlestown, from 1802 to 1818, as per records of deeds and mortgages there as per "Wymans Genealogies and estates of Charlestown, Mass.," he was also the proprietor of the only woollen factory ever in Charlestown, and did a prosperous business until the war of 1812 when he was obliged to abandon it on account of the war troubles.

314.

AMASA SOUTHWICK⁶, (John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of John and Chloe A. (Bartlett,) born March 5, 1778, died at Uxbridge, Mass. Married, Nov. 1, 1800, in Friend's Meeting House at

Newport R.I., Alice Chase, daughter of Peter and Hepzibah (Mitchell) Chase,* of Newport, R. I., born May 19, 1781, died 1874, aged about 94. Sept. 13, 1813, Alice (Chase) Southwick and three children received a certificate to go to Rhode Island monthly meeting. Children:

- 1314. Eliza Ann⁷, born at Uxbridge, Aug. 8, 1801; married, Aug. 8, 1818, in Friend's meeting house, Osborn Mowry, of Newport, R. I.
- 1315. James⁷, born at Uxbridge, March 19, 1803, died Sept. 29, 1878, at Southington, Ohio.
- 1316. Hepzabeth⁷, born at Uxbridge, July 19, 1807; married, Jan. 19, 1835, Charles U. Wood, of Hadley, Mass.
- 1317. Amasa, Jr.⁷, born at New Lebanon, N.Y., Nov. 23, 1810, died July 19, 1825, at Pelham, Mass.
- 1318. Peter⁷, born at Newport, R. I., July 23, 1813, died Nov. 1, 1851, at Palmer, Mass. Married Mary Boynton, of Palmer, Mass.
- 1319. Gilbert⁷, born at Pelham, Mass., May 24, 1822; married, Oct. 31, 1849, Alice M. Kellogg, at Amherst, Mass.

317.

GEORGE SOUTHWICK⁶, (John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of John and Chloe A. (Bartlett), born Feb. 28, 1784, died June 20, 1867. Married, Nov. 29, 1804, Sally Daniels, daughter of Moses and Abigail (Aldrich) Daniels, born Nov. 27, 1784, died Sept. 6, 1842. Children:

- 1320. Moses Daniels⁷, born July 9, 1805, died June 9, 1875. Married first, Adeline Fisher; second, Lorana Farnum. He was a doctor and highly esteemed at Millville, where he practised; he was a member of the Massachusetts Legislature.

* Peter Chase came over from England in company with his brothers William and Aquilla. Peter and Hepzibah (Mitchell) Chase had two children, James and Alice. James died a bachelor.

- 1321. Baruch A.⁷, born March 28, 1807, died July 16, 1871. Married. Nov. 6. 1833. Mary Fowler, of Northbridge. He left three children in Illinois.
- 1322. Mary Ann⁷, born Feb. 10, 1811; married Christopher Daniels, 1839.
- 1323. George B.⁷, born Oct. 27, 1813; married first, Amanda M. Southwick, Feb. 2, 1837; second, Mary Green, Aug. 7, 1842.
- 1324. Louisa⁷, born June 10, 1816, died Aug. 18, 1816.
- 1325. Andre⁷, born Dec. 1, 1817; married, Feb. 26, 1843. Betsey W. Taft, born Nov. 28, 1815.
- 1326. Maria Louise⁷, born Oct. 8, 1824; married Davis Bills. July 17, 1858. No children.

GEORGE SOUTHWICK, son of John and Chloe (Bartlett) Southwick, was born July 6, 1784. He was a man of good intellectual abilities, much above the average. He was fond of reading and always selected books to read which were written by first-class writers, he was a great admirer of the best English poets and classical literature and consequently became a good critic, although very unpretentious. While a young man he taught school, he became a farmer and was a very industrious, prudent and prosperous man, and was very much esteemed by those who knew him; he was an honored member of the Society of Friends.

316.

WAIT SOUTHWICK⁶, (John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of John and Chloe A. (Bartlett), born Jan. 1, 1782, died July 13, 1841. Married, Feb. 2, 1803, in Friend's Meeting, Savel Aldrich, a farmer, of Uxbridge, Mass. Children:

1327. Lavinia Southwick⁷, born Sept. 11, 1804, died Aug. 28, 1874. Married, Nov. 17, 1828, John A. Smith, a farmer of Uxbridge, Mass., they had three children, viz.: Albert⁸, born 1832, died young; Albert S.⁸, born May 28, 1834, died Dec. 5, 1854; Ellen S.⁸, born March 3, 1837, died Nov. 10, 1870. Albert S. Smith⁸, married, June 17, 1865, Marcilia Richardson, of Woonsocket, R. I., had three children, viz.: Elma C.⁹, born July 27, 1858; Katy V.⁹, born May 2, 1860; Mary C.⁹, born July 2, 1862. Ellen S. Smith⁸, married, May 3, 1857, Levi S. Cook, of Mapleville, R. I., had two children, viz.: Garton⁹, born Feb. 15, 1858; Martha M.⁹, born Nov. 20, 1862. Garton Cook⁹, married, March 3, 1877, Katy Cooper, of Providence, R. I., had three children, viz.: Howard A.¹⁰, born July 29, 1878; Albert S.¹⁰, born Aug. 30, 1879; Lulu S.¹⁰, born May 12, 1880, died aged 3 days.
1328. Lucy Green⁷, born Feb. 24, 1806, died Aug. 30, 1856. Married Richard Henry.
1329. Alvira Maria⁷, born Sept. 16, 1807, died Jan. 20, 1875. Married Josiah Fisher, had two children, viz.: Eldora⁸, born Sept. 10, 1865; Ernest Savil⁸, born Oct. 24, 1866.

389.

GEORGE SOUTHWICK⁶, (Daniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Daniel and Jemima (Bartlett), born Feb. 14, 1800; married, 1827, Louisa Tenney, in Danby, Vt., deceased. He was a school teacher, at Collins, Erie Co., N.Y. Children:

1330. Mary⁷, born May 20, 1828; married Aug. 20, 1845.
1331. Aaron⁷, born March 8, 1830.
1332. Melissa⁷, born Feb. 14, 1836.
1333. Jacob⁷, born Feb. 4, 1839; deceased.
1334. Emma⁷, born Feb. 21, 1844; married Gilbert Mayo, Aug. 8, 1862.
1335. Sarah⁷, born May 26, 1851; married Coburn Blake, Aug. 29, 1869.

387.

SARAH SOUTHWICK⁶, (Daniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Law-

rence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Daniel and
Jemima (Bartlett), born 1795; married, July 1814,
Luther Colvin, deceased. Children:

- 1336. Caleb⁷, born probably in 1815; deceased.
- 1337. Prussa⁷, born probably in 1817; deceased.
- 1338. Benoni⁷, born probably in 1819; deceased.
- 1339. Mary⁷, born probably in 1821; deceased.
- 1340. Henry⁷, born probably in 1823; deceased.
- 1341. Lydia⁷, born probably in 1825.
- 1342. Moses⁷, born probably in 1827.

390.

JUDITH SOUTHWICK⁶, (Daniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Daniel and
Jemima (Bartlett), born 1801; married John Roberts.
Children:

- 1343. Susan Anna⁷. Deceased.
- 1344. Ruth⁷.
- 1345. Jemima⁷. Deceased.
- 1346. Austin⁷.
- 1347. Rachel⁷.
- 1348. Chloe⁷. Deceased
- 1349. Sally⁷.
- 1350. William⁷.

393.

LYDIA SOUTHWICK⁶, (Daniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Daniel and
Jemima (Bartlett), born 1807; married Calvin Hitchcock,
of Brant, N. Y. Children:

- 1351. George⁷.
- 1352. Abigail⁷. Deceased.
- 1353. Helen⁷. Deceased.

395.

MARIA SOUTHWICK⁶, (Daniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Daniel and Jemima (Bartlett), born Jan. 9, 1809; married Austin Shaw. Children:

1354. Emily⁷.

1355. Harry⁷.

1356. Edgar⁷.

391.

PATIENCE SOUTHWICK⁶, (Daniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Daniel and Jemima (Bartlett), born 1803; deceased. Married Ebenezer Holton, of Dorset, Vt., died 1833. Children:

1357. Elijah⁷.

1358. Plyn⁷.

1359. Eliza⁷.

1360. Lydia⁷.

1361. Rachael⁷.

388.

ANNA SOUTHWICK⁶, (Daniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Daniel and Jemima (Bartlett), born 1797; married David Clark; deceased. Children:

1362. Abigail⁷.

1363. Joseph⁷. Deceased.

1364. Maria⁷.

1365. Naomi⁷.

397.

DANIEL SOUTHWICK⁶, (Daniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Daniel and Jem-

ima (Bartlett); married first, Nov. 16, 1853, Sally Ann Fisk, and went to Brant N.Y.; second, Dec. 24, 1859, Lydia Sisson, of Queensbury, Warren Co., N.Y. He was a farmer. One child:

1366. Jemima⁷.

399.

JACOB SOUTHWICK⁶, (Daniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Daniel and Jemima (Bartlett), born May 20, 1820; married Mary A. Wealthy, Jan. 11, 1857. He settled on his father's homestead in Brant, N.Y.; occupation, shoemaker, farmer, blacksmith and and carpenter. Children:

1367. John D.⁷, born Dec. 3, 1857; deceased.

1368. Phebe⁷, born Jan. 18, 1860.

1369. George⁷, born Dec. 6, 1862.

1370. Alice O.⁷, born Aug. 10, 1866.

1371. Anna K.⁷, born Aug. 1, 1868; deceased.

1372. Anna M.⁷, born April 9, 1870.

1373. John D.⁷, born Dec. 10, 1879.

392.

ASA SOUTHWICK⁶, (Daniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Daniel and Jemima (Bartlett), born March 19, 1805; married, 1827, Sarah Tenney, of Danby, Vt., went to Brant, N. Y. He is a cheese manufacturer at Burbank, Wayne Co., Ohio. Children:

1374. Artemas R.⁷, born 1828; married Ann Widafield, 1850.

1375. Clark S.⁷, born 1831; not married, lives with Naomi.

1376. Naomi⁷, born 1831; married Harrison Taylor, 1862.

394.

NATHAN SOUTHWICK⁶, (Daniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Daniel and Jemima (Bartlett), born April 19, 1808, died Sept. 22, 1867, killed by a falling tree. Married, Feb. 22, 1832, Clarinda Hall. He was a farmer. Children:

1377. Mercy Ann⁷, born July 13, 1834.

1378. Melissa⁷, born July 19, 1849.

493.

MERCY SOUTHWICK⁶, (George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and Sarah (Sitchell), born March 19, 1769, deceased. Married Joseph Brown. Children:

1379. Betsey⁷.

1380. John⁷.

1381. Daniel⁷.

1382. Joseph Jr.⁷

1383. George⁷.

1384. Sarah or Salley⁷.

1385. Rebecca⁷.

1386. Mercy⁷.

496.

MARY SOUTHWICK⁶, (George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and Sarah (Sitchell), born June 15, 1777; deceased. Married Robert Wilson. Children:

1387. Samuel⁷.

1388. Mercy⁷.

462.

CASSANDRA SOUTHWICK⁶, (Josiah⁵, John⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹) daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth, born March 2, 1781, died Dec. 25, 1819. Married, Oct. 29, 1812, Stephen Nichols,* son of John Nichols, born Aug. 15, 1770, died Dec. 17, 1846. Children:

1389. George⁷, born Jan. 12, 1814; married Lydia Horton.

1390. Stephen⁷, born Jan. 4, 1815, died Feb. 1, 1828, aged 13 years.
28 days.

1391. Abigail Moulton⁷, born Oct. 9, 1817.

570.

ARNOLD SOUTHWICK⁶, (Lemuel⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Lemuel and Mary (Spencer), born June 2, 1802; married, Aug. 5, 1838, widow Sally Ellis, born Nov. 16, 1817. He served in the late war. They reside at East Valley, McKean Co., Pa. Children:

1392. Philetus P.⁷, born April 26, 1839; entered the army in 1862 and was killed in the battle of the Wilderness, 1864.

1393. Samuel G.⁷, born Aug. 30, 1842; married Emma Rice. 1866.

1394. John F.⁷, born Oct. 8, 1858, died May 30, 1878.

564.

LEMUEL SOUTHWICK⁶, (Lemuel⁵, Jonathan⁴, Sam-

* Stephen Nichols married for first wife, Jan. 28, 1798, Abigail Moulton, born Dec. 12, 1773, died Oct. 13, 1810. Children: John, born Nov. 25, 1798; Samuel, born Dec. 6, 1800, died Oct. 17, 1856; Josiah Moulton, born Sept. 25, 1804; David, born Aug. 23, 1809. He married third wife, April 19, 1821, Mary Buxton, daughter of Henry and Eleanor, born Oct. 2, 1786, died Feb. 20, 1865, aged 88 years.



David Garrison

uel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Lemuel and Mary (Spencer), died Sept. 1857, in Upper Sandusky, Ohio. Married Joanna Rice, died, 1863, at Big Island, Marion Co., Ohio. He served in the war of 1812, his term of service altogether was 9 months. Children:

- 1395. Alonzo⁷, born June 7, 1819; married Jane Van Warner.
- 1396. Electa⁷, born Aug. 30, 1821; married Jones Cram. Nov. 1, 1846.
- 1397. Adaline⁷, born Dec. 15, 1822, died April 15, 1832.
- 1398. Mary⁷, born July 29, 1824.
- 1399. Lemuel⁷, born Aug. 9, 1826.
- 1400. Elizabeth⁷, born Feb. 22, 1828.
- 1401. Lydia⁷, born Jan. 13, 1830, died April 20, 1835.
- 1402. Arnold⁷, born Feb. 7, 1832, died in the army.
- 1403. Russel⁷, born Sept. 22, 1833.
- 1404. Ezekiel⁷, born Feb. 28, 1835.
- 1405. David⁷, born Sept. 29, 1836.

424.

MARY SOUTHWICK⁶, (Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Joseph and Ailse (Sayles), born July 15, 1787, at Mendon, died Aug. 26, 1872. Married, Feb. 28, 1811, Daniel Farnum, at Uxbridge, son of David and Ruth (Southwick) Farnum, born Nov. 22, 1784, died Dec. 10, 1879, aged 95 years, 18 days. He was a farmer at Northbridge, Mass. Children:

- 1406. Jonathan Sayles⁷, born Oct. 15, 1812, at Uxbridge, died July 14, 1814.
- 1407. Joseph Southwick⁷, born Aug. 21, 1814, at Mendon, died Dec. 22, 1873, at Worcester, Mass. Married Lois N. Stoddard, 1841.
- 1408. Luke Southwick⁷, born Jan. 20, 1817, at Mendon; married Chloe M. Taft, 1849.

1409. Ruth Maria⁷, born Aug. 29, 1819, at Northbridge.
1410. James Moore⁷, born April, 11, 1822, at Northbridge; married Ophelia Stoddard, 1847.
1411. Mary Alice⁷, born Aug. 4, 1828, at Northbridge, died Dec. 31, 1829.

The venerable DANIEL FARNUM of Northbridge, the oldest man in that town or vicinity, departed this life Dec. 10, 1879, aged 95 years and 18 days. The deceased was of the fifth generation in descent from John Farnum, an early settler at the ancient town seat in Mendon, and a little later in the southerly part of Uxbridge. The lineage is John, Moses, Moses, David, Daniel. His grandfather, Moses, was an eminent minister in the Society of Friends, whose memory is still fragrant in many bosoms. The deceased has dwelt through all the mature part of his long life, in Northbridge, near the border of Uxbridge. He was the oldest son of a large family, and is survived only by his youngest brother, Samuel J. Farnum, formerly mayor of Newburg, N.Y., now resident in or near Poughkeepsie, and past his three score and ten. The wife of his youth preceded him into the higher life about seven years ago. Two sons and a daughter with their companions, and numerous grandchildren, were privileged to soothe and cheer his old age, and to nourish him tenderly at his bedside in his last sickness.

He was born with a good constitution, which he preserved well by regular and temperate habits, experiencing but little sickness, and retaining his faculties in remarkable vigor till within the last year. His was emphatically a sound mind in a sound body; he was

characterized for sound common sense, a strong sentiment of justice and honesty, insistence on his own rights, and respect for those of others; economy, simplicity, and hospitality in domestic affairs: was provident, faithful, and kind in the family circle; a peaceable, prudent, and accommodating neighbor; a serviceable, judicious, and trustworthy townsman, honored with the principal municipal offices, including those of selectman and representative in the legislature; a reliable counselor in financial matters; a lover of his country and its liberties; a firm opposer of slavery and oppression; sparing in religious professions; of broad tolerance towards all denominations; liberal in theology, and a steadfast hoper in the final triumph of good over evil. These were qualities and characteristics which in the deceased overshadowed the incidental imperfections common to human nature. He was warmly attached to the interests of the town, and was a constant attendant on town meetings, the last one he attended being in 1878, when in his 94th year. Among the positions of public financial trust he occupied, was that of director in the Blackstone Bank of Uxbridge, over twenty years. He had been expecting his departure for three years, expressed his entire resignation to the Divine disposal, and passed away in the confident assurance of the life everlasting. Appropriate funeral honors were paid to his memory and remains, at his late residence, the 13th, with ministrations by Rev. Geo. S. Ball of Upton, Rev. Adin Ballou of Hopedale, and now his mortal part sleeps with the dust of his ancestors in

Friends' Cemetery at South Uxbridge. All the numerous descendants of the deceased were present at the funeral, except the four great grandchildren.

A. B.



SEVENTH GENERATION.

862.

LOVELL PULSIFER SOUTHWICK⁷, (Moses⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Moses and Sarah (Pulsifer) Southwick, born Dec. 7, 1806; married first, Dec. 13, 1830, Phebe Lougee, born Nov. 11, 1811, died Aug. 6, 1851; second, April 4, 1854, Lucinda Thayer, born July 15, 1827. He is a millwright and carpenter, and has built several first class houses in Uxbridge and vicinity and is an energetic and much esteemed man. Children:

- 1412. Ira⁸, born Nov. 2, 1832; married Angenette F. Thayer.
- 1413. Wellington⁸, born June 21, 1835, died Sept. 6, 1853 by bursting a blood vessel.
- 1414. Mary⁸, born Sept. 4, 1837; married Addison J. Williams.
- 1415. Samuel Taylor⁸, born Sept. 7, 1838, died July 17, 1840.
- 1416. Augustus⁸, born Oct. 25, 1840, died Dec. 8, 1841.
- 1417. George Lovell⁸, born Dec. 3, 1845; married, June 2, 1869, Mary Adeline Morton, daughter of Alfred and Mary (Abbott) Morton.

Married second wife, April 4, 1854, Lucinda Thayer.
Children:

- 1418. John Slater⁸, born Dec. 26, 1854, died March 1855.
- 1419. Manly⁸, born March 16, 1855, died Sept. 12, 1855.
- 1420. Edward Francis⁸, Oct. 3, 1857, died Aug. 23, 1858.
- 1421. Wellington⁸, born Oct. 15, 1859. He was a farmer.
- 1422. Louisa⁸, born Aug. 22, 1864, died June 20, 1865.
- 1423. Adeline May⁸, born Sept. 12, 1868; deceased.

865.

LUKE SOUTHWICK⁷, (Moses⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴,

Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹) son of Moses and Sarah (Pulsifer), born Dec. 3, 1823; married, Dec. 20, 1840, Sarah Smith Thayer, born Feb. 20, 1825. He was a millwright. Children:

- 1424. Dirantha Augustus⁸, born April 13, 1847, died Sept. 20, 1848.
- 1425. Elsie Maria⁸, born March 27, 1848; married Jan. 19, 1867, Lyman F. Arnold, occupation, a blacksmith.
- 1426. Chloe Francis⁸, born March 31, 1850; married, Jan. 1, 1873, Leroy D. Morrill, occupation, engineer.
- 1427. Marvel Walter⁸, born June 4, 1857, occupation, carpenter.

888.

EDWARD SETH SOUTHWICK⁷, (David⁶, Edward⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of David and Mary (Sherman), born Oct. 3, 1814; married Lucy Ruany Fuller. He lives (1881), at Rutland, Vt. Children:

- 1428. Edward Oscar⁸, born May 31, 1849, at Ludlow Vt., died March 31, 1851.
- 1429. Austin Edward⁸, born Sept. 27, 1852, at Rutland, Vt., died Nov. 6, 1861.
- 1430. Anna Jane⁸, born Sept. 16, 1858, at Stoughton, Wis.; married, Oct. 25, 1877, John Patterson, lives at Rutland, Vt.
- 1431. Herbert⁸, born Aug. 31, 1866, at Rutland, Vt., died Aug. 4, 1867.
- 1432. Mattie May⁸, born March 25, 1869, at Rutland, Vt.

861.

LUCY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Moses⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Moses and Sarah (Pulsifer), born July 7, 1805; married Leonard Lougee. Children:

- 1433. Sewell⁸. Married Maria Young, May 24, 1853. He was a blacksmith.
- 1434. Margaret⁸. Married — Young, Dec. 8, 1853.



MASA BRANCH SOUTHWICK.



MRS. M. B. SOUTHWICK.

1279.

ELISHA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Enoch⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Enoch and Waity (Arnold), born May 31, 1805; married, July 1828, Athaline Inman, of Smithfield monthly meeting, R. I. Children:

- †435. Lydia⁸, born Oct. 11, 1831; married, 1852, Edward Sherman, of Millbury, Mass.
- †436. Willett⁸, born about 1848.
- †437. Cornelia⁸, died young.

1147.

MASA BRANCH SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jonathan⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Jonathan and Sarah (Branch), born at Orwell, Rutland Co., Vermont, April 5, 1801, died at Mont St. Hilaire, Canada, Oct. 16, 1879, in his seventy-eighth year. Married, Feb. 5, 1827, Eliza Andres, daughter of Samuel Andres, Esq., of Acadia, Canada. Children:

- †438. Daughter⁸, born Dec. 9, 1829, died Dec. 10, 1829, at Mont St. Hilaire, Canada.
- †439. Daughter⁸, born June 23, 1837, died March 24, 1838, at Mont St. Hilaire, Canada.

MASA BRANCH SOUTHWICK was the son of Jonathan and Sarah (Branch) Southwick, of the town of Orwell, Rutland County, Vermont, born April 5, 1801, his mother died when he was thirteen years of age. He was remarkably kind to his younger brothers and sisters, exercising an almost parental care over them, his superiority of character enabled him to have a great influence over them for their good. During his

early youth he secured a good business education, and being an excellent observer and thinker he became a person of very general and useful information, which he used for his mechanical inventions, and horticultural pursuits. He, like many before him, felt that knowledge was power, he therefore learned to speak and write the English and French languages correctly. He was apprenticed at thirteen years of age to learn the wool carding, cloth dressing and dyeing business. When he was seventeen years of age, his employer, Judge Moore, of Champlain Village, N.Y., sent him to take charge of a new mill near Chambly, Canada. Afterwards Judge Moore built another mill at Mont St. Hilaire, Canada and admitted him as a partner in the business, and at the death of Judge Moore he purchased this property of the heirs. He was married to Miss Eliza Andres, Feb. 5, 1827. she was the daughter of Samuel Andres, of L'acadie, Huntingdon Co., 21 miles S. E. of Montreal. May 17, 1827, he settled at Mont St. Hilaire; his wife and himself being in perfect accord he felt all the more encouraged in his enterprises and efforts to perfect his inventions. They were noted for their hospitality, far and wide.

A DREAM OF HOME.

Home! home! at last I've found thee!

Thou dearest spot on earth:

Each nook and tree around thee

And e'en the rough old hearth.

Are dearer now than ever,

Since far from thee and thine

I've roamed o'er hill and river;

O! there's no home like mine! — M. B. S.

He invented many improvements in the flax manufacture, which are acknowledged to be the best in use and for which patents were obtained by him in Canada and the U. S., he also obtained a patent for desiccating meats and vegetables, which was approved by Prof. Horseman, of Cambridge, Mass. He sent specimens of dried meats, apples, potatoes, etc., to the Paris Exposition, for which a bronze medal was awarded to him, and in Canada a silver medal was awarded to him by the Canadian government. His widow has now (1881), potatoes which were dried 26 years ago and are as good and fresh as when dried; by putting hot water on it sufficient to moisten it, in a minute it will be mashed potatoes, and most excellent to eat. For his mechanical skill and inventive genius he was made an honorary member of the Montreal Mechanics' Institute, in 1854. He was in business in St. Hilaire 57 years, and held a commission for the local Courts, for many years. He held office and performed many duties in the municipality, holding the rank of Major in the Canadian Militia for many years with honor.

About ten years before his death he had a sun-stroke, from which he never fully recovered. He died October 16, 1879, of apoplexy, and was buried in Mount Royal Cemetery, Montreal, Lot 1257, Section B.

1005.

JOSEPH SOUTHWICK FARNUM⁷, (Mary⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Mary (Southwick) and Daniel Farnum, born Aug.

21, 1813, died Sept. 22, 1873. Married Lois Stoddard, 1841. Children :

1440. Ann Eliza⁸, born 1842; married Frank E. Lancaster, 1871.

1441. Mary Janette⁸, born 1846; married John Edwards Rockwood, 1876.

1006.

LUKE SOUTHWICK FARNUM⁷, (Mary⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Mary (Southwick) and Daniel Farnum, born Jan. 20., 1817; married Chloe M. Taft, 1849. Children :

1442. Elizabeth Southwick⁸, born 1852; married Jerome Prentiss., 1877.

1443. Ella Frances⁸, born 1855; married George Fisher, 1876.

1444. Moses Taft⁸, born 1858.

1445. Walter James⁸, born 1862.

1008.

JAMES MOORE FARNUM⁷, (Mary⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Mary (Southwick) and Daniel Farnum, born April 11, 1822; married Ophelia Stoddard, 1847. Children :

1446. Mary Alice⁸, born 1849; married Charles W. Ellison, 1871. They had two children. viz. : Minnie⁹, born 1873, died 1874; Elizabeth Clark⁹, born 1876.

1447. Daniel Stoddard⁸, born 1855; married Flora Lilly Bailey. 1881.

1448. James Herbert⁸, born 1857.

1449. Sarah Joanna⁸, born 1860.

866.

MOSES B. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Moses⁶, Joseph⁵, Law-

rence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Moses and Sarah (Pulsifer), born Dec. 7, 1827; married Persis A. Thompson. Occupation, carpenter, at East Douglass, Mass. One child:

1450. Gardner⁸, born Sept. 3, 1854; occupation, school teacher at East Douglass, Mass.

1016.

JONATHAN IRISH SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jonathan⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Jonathan and Martha (Irish), born June 16, 1819; married Sarah Hull, July 1, 1842. Children:

1451. Joseph⁸, born July 6, 1843, at North Collins, Erie Co., N. Y.: married Elizabeth Austin, Oct. 3, 1866. They live (1880) at Bennett Station, Lancaster Co., Nebraska.
1452. James George⁸, born Nov. 10, 1845, at North Collins, Erie Co., N. Y.; married first, Mary Donovan, Jan. 1, 1867; second, Esther Austin, April 6, 1871. They live (1880) at Bennett Station, Lancaster Co., Nebraska.
1453. Mark Welford⁸, born July 12, 1851, at North Collins, Erie Co., N.Y.; married Lillie May Robinson, Oct. 25, 1874. They live (1880) at Bennett Station, Lancaster Co., Nebraska.
1454. Charles Sumner⁸, born July 17, 1856.
1455. Henry Lee⁸, born May 10, 1859.
1456. Alice Bathshabe⁸, born Sept. 21, 1865.

691.

WILLIAM D. SOUTHWICK⁷, (David⁶, Joseph⁵, Joseph⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of David and Betsey (Moore), born Sept., 1805; married first, Fanny Albro, born 1805, died 1865, aged 60 years; second, ——— Cannor or Connor. Children:

1457. Mary⁸.

1458. Jane⁸.

1459. Ann⁸.

Married second wife, — Cannor or Connor, had one daughter.

863.

MARY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Moses⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Moses and Sarah (Pulsifer), born Oct. 3, 1811; married Chandler Walker. Occupation, farmer at East Douglass, Mass. Children :

1460. Sarah⁸, born Oct. 14, 1835.

1461. Ruth⁸, born March 22, 1838; married William C. Bayley, Dec. 27, 1856.

1462. Hiram E.⁸, born July 11, 1840.

1463. Chandler M.⁸, born July 14, 1842.

1464. Henry A.⁸, born June 28, 1851; occupation, farmer at East Douglass, Mass.

864.

ELSIE SOUTHWICK⁷, (Moses⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Moses and Sarah (Pulsifer), born July 11, 1816, died Dec. 10, 1855. Married Smith Sherman, a farmer at East Douglass, Mass. Children :

1465. Moses⁸.

1466. Adrastus⁸, born Feb. 21, 1838; married Celia Angel. He was a stone-cutter.

1467. Sarah Roena⁸, born Sept. 7, 1832; married April 10, 1870. Charles William Allen, a farmer at East Douglass, Mass.

707.

CHRISTOPHER SOUTHWICK⁷, (Joseph⁶, Joseph⁵, Joseph⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Joseph and Dorcas (Sweet), died 1879. Married Charlotte Almy. One child:

1468. Alfred⁸.

1281.

THOMAS MUSSEY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Enoch⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Enoch and Waity (Arnold), born March 9, 1812, died in North Smithfield, Aug. 9, 1871; married, Feb. 11, 1838, Lavinia Buffum Mowry, born Dec. 20, 1820, daughter of Osborne Mowry, and granddaughter of Ahaz Mowry, who was a distinguished preacher of the Society of Friends or Quakers; also granddaughter of Amasa Southwick. Occupation, mechanic, artist and farmer. Children:

1469. Ellen Herbert⁸, born at Uxbridge, Mass., Dec. 14, 1838, died Feb. 8, 1842.

1470. Osborne Mowry⁸, born at Uxbridge, Mass., March 9, 1841, Married first, April 30, 1863, Maria Wilmarth, of Slaterville. died Aug. 16, 1871; second, Nov. 22, 1872, Adelaide Amelia Byrns, of Somerville, died Nov. 24, 1879.

1471. Alice Lavinia⁸, born at Uxbridge, Mass., Feb. 22, 1846; married, April 20, 1863, in Uxbridge, Thomas Wilmarth, of Providence, R. I.

1472. Emily Waity⁸, born at Uxbridge, Mass., Jan. 20, 1848; married, Oct. 7, 1866, in Blackstone, Mass., William H. Thayer, of Watertown, Mass.

740.

JOSIAH SOUTHWICK⁷, (Stephen⁶, Josiah⁵, Joseph⁴,

Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Stephen and Lydia (Backus), born Sept. 12, 1812, died Jan. 16, 1875. Married first, Dec. 8, 1833, Phebe R. Place, daughter of Henry and Rebecca Place, born 1816, died Aug. 14, 1842; second, Mrs. Mary V. Townsend, May 30, 1852. Children:

- 1473. Amanda M.⁸, born Sept. 1, 1835; married George S. Sherman, June 30, 1850.
- 1474. Stephen Henry⁸, born May 19, 1836, died Feb. 26, 1837, aged 9 months, 7 days.
- 1475. Stephen Henry⁸, born Dec. 20, 1838, was killed at the battle of Plattsburgh Landing, April 6, 1862.

Married second wife, Mary V., widow of Capt. William Townsend, May 30, 1852. One child:

- 1476. Frank T.⁸, born March 25, 1858, is a music teacher.

1374.

ARTEMAS R. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Asa⁶, Daniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Asa and Sarah or Sally (Tenney), born 1828; married, 1850, Ann Widafield, probably born 1829. Children:

- 1477. Netta⁸, born 1852.
- 1478. Clarence⁸, born 1854.
- 1479. Edward⁸, born 1857.
- 1480. Thomas H.⁸, born 1861.
- 1481. Rachael L.⁸
- 1482. Permelia⁸.
- 1483. Child⁸, name not known.

1376.

NAOMI SOUTHWICK⁷, (Asa⁶, Daniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Asa and

Sarah (Tenney), born 1839; married 1862, Harrison Taylor. Children:

1484. Norris L.⁸, born 1862.

1485. Sarah M.⁸, born 1864.

1486. Child⁸, born 1866.

1487. David E.⁸, born 1868.

985.

DAVID SOUTHWICK⁷, (Paul⁶, Caleb⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Paul and Sarah (Coffee), born Sept. 29, 1831; married June 1, 1871, Sarah Frances Vilas, of Ogdensburgh, N. Y. Children:

1488. Harriet Louisa⁸, born 1872.

1489. Sarah Frances⁸, born 1874.

1490. Pauline Chase⁸, born 1876.

1491. Ellen Mary⁸, born 1878.

1013.

HANNAH SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jonathan⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jonathan and Martha (Irish), born July 8, 1812, at North Collins, Erie Co., N.Y.; married Nehemiah Hull. Children:

1492. Ruth⁸, born Sept. 12, 1842, at North Collins, Erie Co., N.Y.

1493. Daniel⁸, born April 9, 1844, at North Collins, Erie Co., N.Y.; married Margaret —.

1494. Lydia⁸, born July 10, 1847, at North Collins, Erie Co., N.Y.; married James Judson Coats, of Medina, N.Y.

1495. George⁸, born April 19, 1853, at North Collins, Erie Co., N.Y.; married Julia Ella Vogan, Buffalo, N.Y.

980.

CALEB T. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Edward⁶, Caleb⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Edward and Maria (Miller), born Oct. 4, 1833: married, Aug. 16, 1859, Susan W. L. Dodge, of Salem, Mass., born June 6, 1839. Children:

- 1496. Frederick W.⁸, born July 20, 1866, died March 10, 1874.
- 1497. Eliza M.⁸, born July 23, 1869, died March 15, 1874.
- 1498. William E.⁸, born Sept. 12, 1871, died Sept. 16, 1871.
- 1499. Annie J.⁸, born Sept. 12, 1871, died Sept. 16, 1871. Annie and her brother William were twins.
- 1500. Harrie⁸, born Nov. 5, 1877, died Nov. 8, 1879.

1014.

MARY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jonathan⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jonathan and Martha (Irish), born March 22, 1814, at North Collins, Erie Co., N.Y. Married, Jan. 12, 1841, Timothy Austin. Children:

- 1501. Elizabeth⁸, born July 19, 1842, at North Collins, Erie Co., N.Y.; married Joseph Southwick, Oct. 3, 1866.
- 1502. Esther⁸, born July 10, 1844, at North Collins, Erie Co., N.Y.; married, April 6, 1871, James George Southwick.
- 1503. John⁸, born Aug. 25, 1846, at North Collins, Erie Co., N.Y.; married Alice Hartzell.
- 1504. Jonathan⁸, born Aug. 5, 1848.
- 1505. William⁸, born June 24, 1852, at Springfield, Iowa.
- 1506. Thomas Perry⁸, born April 25, 1858, at Springfield, Iowa; married, Sept. 10, 1879, Ida Hartzell.

765.

SUSAN BUEL SOUTHWICK⁷, (Henry C.⁶, Solomon⁵, Solomon⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), daughter of

Henry and Julia Catharine (Buel), born Aug. 4, 1843 ; married George Cary Briggs, Nov. 10, 1865. Children :

1507. Southwick Cary⁸, born Sept. 18, 1866.

1508. Maria⁸, born June 20, 1868.

1509. Henry Southwick⁸, born May 25, 1870.

1510. George Cary⁸, born May 25, 1870. He and his brother Henry Southwick were twins.

1188.

ANNA REMINGTON SOUTHWICK⁷, (William⁶, Theophilus⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of William and Rebecca (Bowditch), born Jan. 21, 1813 ; married, March 11, 1832, Thurber Warfield Hill, born Dec. 12, 1802, died Nov. 15, 1877. Children :

1511. William⁸, born Jan. 31, 1833, occupation, a farmer.

1512. Caroline⁸, born Oct. 10, 1835 ; married Theodore —, June 17, 1869.

1513. George⁸, born May 18, 1837 ; married Hattie Wales. Nov. 27, 1879. Occupation, a dealer in horses and carriages. at Woonsocket, R. I.

1514. Amos⁸, born Aug. 20, 1838, died Sept. 4, 1839.

1515. Nancy O.⁸, born May 6, 1840, died April 5, 1841.

1516. Sybil⁸, born Oct. 13, 1842 ; occupation. a school teacher in Woonsocket, R. I.

1517. Nathan Southwick⁸, born Jan. 31, 1845 ; was a Universalist preacher in Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1880.

REV. NATHAN SOUTHWICK HILL was born in the town of Woonsocket, R. I., Jan. 24, 1846. It being a manufacturing centre, considerable attention had been paid to educational facilities, of which Mr. Hill availed himself, passing through the different grades and completing the High School course of study at 17

years of age. Subsequently he studied at Scholfield's Commercial College, in Providence, R.I. In 1869 he resolved to prepare for the Christian ministry, and for this purpose he entered the Divinity School connected with Tufts' College, four miles from Boston, under control of the Universalist Church.

Naturally studious and fond of good books, school exercises were never irksome, and he was never so happy as when some abstruse problem was satisfactorily solved. One of his earliest characteristics was a fondness to see *how* his playthings were made; he was never satisfied to take this knowledge at second hand, but he must take to pieces and then re-construct; and we may add that in mature life this tendency still lingers and is manifest in his chosen work. Before he was eleven years old he had twice read the New Testament; and without any solicitation he presented himself to his venerable pastor, the late lamented Rev. John Boyden, for membership in the Universalist church of his native town. After a rigid examination on the entire New Testament he was accepted, and Christmas day 1858, witnessed his reception into the Church of Christ, of which he continues a consistent professor, and a staunch advocate of Liberal Christianity.

January 1, 1878, he received and accepted an invitation to the pastorate of the Third Universalist Church, Brooklyn, N.Y., which position he occupied for two years. When his resignation became known the *Brooklyn Star* averred: "We regret to learn that Rev. Nathan S. Hill is about to sever his connection

as pastor of the Church of the Reconciliation. During the reverend gentleman's stay in Brooklyn, he has drawn around him by a sort of magnetic influence a host of friends who wish him success wherever he may go."

The Rev. C. H. Leonard, D. D., of Tufts College says of him: "We gladly commend him as a christian man and devoted student. While in college his whole course was marked by conscientious study and religious devotion. We are glad to say, also, that since he left the formal study of the Divinity School, he has not relaxed in earnestness, but has studied under the direction, to some extent, of his old teachers."

The Hon. L. W. Ballou, M. C., a valued friend has a kindly word. "It gives me great pleasure to commend Rev. Nathan S. Hill, as a most worthy, conscientious, upright christian minister, with social qualities of a high order, a devoted student, industrious and faithful to all the duties of his profession, and whose moral character and conversation have been exemplary from his youth."

363.

ANDREW J. CHILSON⁷, (Judson⁶, Mary⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), grandson of Mary (Southwick) and Israel Chilson, and son of Judson and Sophia Smith, born Aug. 21, 1828; married Jane M. Walker, March 23, 1851. Children:

1518. Homer A.⁸, born Feb. 12, 1852; married Susan E. Crawford, June 15, 1871.

1519. Waraner C.⁸, born Oct. 28, 1853; married Phebe Parley. Nov. 23, 1875.
 1520. Cora Jane⁸, born Feb. 14, 1856.
 1521. Albert J.⁸, born March 9, 1863.
 1522. Edward F.⁸, born July 21, 1867.

894.

DANIEL SOUTHWICK⁷, (Elisha⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Elisha and Margaret (Moshier), born Sept. 26, 1784, died 1869. Married Frances Paine. He was a large dry goods merchant, at Troy, N. Y.

1523. Lewis Lyman⁸, born 1819, died 1878. had no children.
 1524. Joanna⁸, born 1825; unmarried, lives (1880) at Troy, N. Y.
 1525. Mary⁸, born 1832; married Charles W. Tillinghast. lives (1880) at Troy, N. Y.; has a daughter Frances.
 1526. Warren⁸, born 1835; unmarried; lives (1880) at Troy, N. Y.

616.

MARY CHILSON⁷, (Elizabeth⁶, Edward⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Elizabeth (Southwick) and Moses Chilson, born June 21, 1819; married, 1842, Thomas Dana, at Wallingford, Vt., born Dec. 21, 1817, at Danby, Vt. Children:

1527. Marion Eliza⁸, born Oct. 21, 1847.
 1528. Wallace Moses⁸, born Aug. 15, 1849; married Cecil Frost. Sept. 8, 1872.
 1529. Edgar Thomas⁸, born Feb. 1, 1851; married Fannie Clark. Feb. 28, 1872.
 1530. Edna Maria⁸, born Oct. 12, 1855.
 1531. Allston William⁸, born May 5, 1857.
 1532. Stella May⁸, born July 21, 1851.
 1533. Fenella Hattie⁸, born Sept. 9, 1861.
 1534. Marshall Ezra⁸, born Nov. 19, 1863.

1070.

OLIVE ARAMINTHA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jonathan⁶, Lemuel⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jonathan and Esther (Corwin), born March 17, 1828, died Nov. 13, 1857. Married George W. Rose, Jan. 1, 1852. Children:

- 1535. Emma Florence⁸, born March 28, 1854; married William Tuft, Nov. 14, 1878.
- 1536. Esther Amelia⁸, born Oct. 31, 1855; occupation. school teacher.
- 1537. George Edgar⁸, born Nov. 1, 1857.

927.

MOWRY FARNUM⁷, (Ruth⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Ruth (Southwick and David Farnum, born Dec. 23, 1799, at Uxbridge, Mass., died 1868. Married, 1826, at Fitchburg, Mass., Evelina Johnson Gibson, daughter of Leonard Gibson, born 1802, at Westminster, Mass. Both died of pneumonia at Cedar Rapids, Iowa. He moved to Cedar Rapids, Iowa, about 1854, and engaged in manufacturing plows, etc.; was appointed trial justice, and was elected mayor of Cedar Rapids, Iowa, for two terms. Children:

- 1538. Charles Willard⁸, born June 14, 1827, at Fitchburg, Mass.; married first, Fanny Eugene Benchly; second, Caroline Amelia Bishop.
- 1539. George Southwick⁸, born 1829, at Grafton, Mass.; married Alice Tuft.
- 1540. David Gibson⁸, born 1831, at Grafton, Mass.; married Fanny Todd.
- 1541. Henry Clay⁸ born 1833, at Grafton, Mass.

- 1542. Daniel Webster⁸, born 1834, at Grafton, Mass., died 1845.
- 1543. John Davis⁸, born 1836, at Grafton, Mass., died 1845.
- 1544. Evelina Jane⁸, born Sept. 2, 1837, at Grafton, Mass.: married Wellington W. Higley, April 8, 1858.
- 1545. Sarah Ellen⁸, born 1839, at Grafton, Mass.: married John Bishop.
- 1546. Mary Ellen⁸, born 1841, died 1843.

1037.

GEORGE FOLGER SOUTHWICK⁷, (Enos⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Enos and Pamela (Barker), born Sept. 10, 1810; married, Jan. 1, 1830, Anna Soule, died Nov. 24, 1878. He was the first white child born in the present town of North Collins, Erie Co., N. Y. Children:

- 1547. Franklin⁸, born Aug. 4, 1835, died Oct. 26, 1837.
- 1548. Albert⁸, born Aug. 24, 1839; married, July 1, 1862, Phebe A. White.
- 1549. Lattie⁸, born July 12, 1845; married, 1866, Willard Slocum.

1039.

ENOS HENRY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Enos⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Enos and Pamela (Barker), born June 30, 1819; married, July 9, 1850, Clarinda Jane Howe. Children:

- 1550. Ada⁸, born June 8, 1851; married, Jan. 8, 1873, John White.
- 1551. Stella⁸, born Nov. 4, 1853; married George Warren Mitchell, Sept. 19, 1877.
- 1552. Grace⁸, born May 25, 1856; married David White, March 31, 1880.
- 1553. Dora⁸, born June 24, 1858; married William H. Morrison, Dec. 18, 1878.
- 1554. Arthur H.⁸, born Aug 24, 1860.
- 1555. Mary Edith⁸, born Oct. 14, 1862.
- 1556. Jessie⁸, born Dec. 11, 1864.

1557. Eugene Penfield⁸, born Jan. 1, 1869.

1558. Enos H., Jr.⁸, born Aug. 26, 1872.

722.

JAMES CHAPMAN SOUTHWICK⁷, (William⁶, William⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of William and Lucy (Kilburn), born March 20, 1793, died Nov. 14, 1841. Married Eliza Southwick, Nov. 26, 1820. One child:

1559. Prescott⁸, born Aug. 19, 1821, died Feb. 16, 1833.

720.

WILLIAM SOUTHWICK⁷, (William⁶, William⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of William and Lucy (Kilburn), born July 30, 1787, died Jan. 15, 1825. Married, Sept. 3, 1809, Betsey Foster, born Dec. 10, 1791. Children:

1560. Benjamin Franklin⁸, born Dec. 17, 1809.

1561. Susan A.⁸, born May 22, 1811.

1562. Sally⁸, born March 28, 1813.

1563. Sumner⁸, born Feb. 2, 1815.

1564. Brooks⁸, born Dec. 25, 1817.

1565. Orlando⁸, born Jan. 21, 1819.

1566. William Henry⁸, born March 27, 1825.

825.

JONATHAN S. SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Nathan and Molly (Moulton), born May 10, 1805; married first, Aug. 1, 1830, Charlotte Downing, born Dec. 1810, died Feb. 28, 1832; second, March 20, 1824, Mary Brown, born May 12, 1805. Occupation, a farmer. One child:

1567. Charlotte Elizabeth⁸, born May 20, 1831; married John Farren. They had one child, Charlotte.

Second wife, Mary Brown. One child:

1568. Daniel Brown⁸, born June 22, 1834; married, 1874. Eliza Nichols, daughter of John Nichols. They had two children, viz.: Arthur, born 1876; Walter.

827.

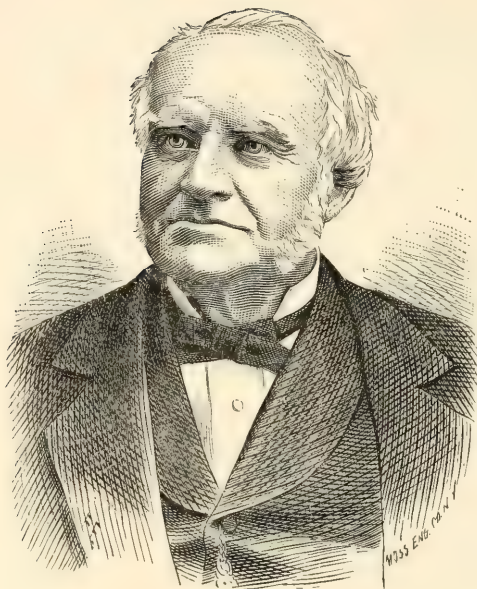
EBEN MOULTON SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Nathan and Mary (Moulton), born July 29, 1811; married first, Aug. 18, 1831, Abigail Locke, of Burlington, Mass., born 1809, died 1862; second, Keziah Reynolds, died 1876. Children:

1569. Eben, Jr.⁸, born July 4, 1832; married Phoebe N. Taylor. 1856. They had one child, Thurza.
 1570. William Henry⁸, born Aug. 2, 1834; married Clara Brown, 1865. They had two children, viz.: Clarence E., and Freddie.
 1571. Joel Locke⁸, born Feb. 12, 1838; married, April 26, 1863. Maria Mosher, daughter of William and Eliza Mosher. They had two children, viz.: Charles F., and Walter H. He is a farmer, at West Peabody, Mass.

1286.

GEORGE SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, John⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of George and Hephzibah (Burrill), born June 5, 1773, died Jan. 7, 1846. Married first, Hannah Twiss, April 2, 1795; second, Mary Lakeman. He kept tavern at Danvers, now Peabody, on Lowell Street. Children:

1572. Hannah⁸, born July 2, 1795, died Feb. 12, 1803.
 1573. George⁸, born May 20, 1797, died May 15, 1803.



WILLIAM H. SOUTHWICK.

1574. Clarissa⁸, born Jan. 15. 1799.
 1575. George⁸, born June 3, 1804; married, Sept. 14. 1826. Rachael Poor.
 1576. Samuel⁸, born May 15, 1806.
 1577. Amos⁸, lived a few days.
 1578. Amos⁸, born May 1, 1809.

Second wife, Mary Lakeman.

1579. Mary⁸, born May 23, 1811.
 1580. Hannah⁸, born Aug. 1, 1814.
 1581. Martha⁸, March 28, 1817.
 1582. Jesse Harding⁸, born Sept. 22, 1820.
 1583. Thomas Harding⁸, born May 16. 1824.

907.

WILLIAM HENRY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Chade⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Chade and Chloe (Giddings), born at Manchester, Vt., Feb. 10, 1815, now living (1881) at Palmyra, Wayne Co., N.Y. Married, June 23, 1840, Henrietta A. Chapman, born Oct. 29, 1820, died Feb. 6, 1879. Children:

1584. William C.⁸, born June 29, 1842, died May 16, 1851.
 1585. Henry K.⁸, born Aug. 30, 1846; married. May 1. 1872. Julie E. Andreson. No issue.
 1586. Edwin M.⁸, born Oct. 22, 1852, died Aug. 19, 1855.

1003.

DARWIN H. BROWN⁷, (Hiram⁶, Mary⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), grandson of Mary Southwick (Chilson) and Jacob Brown, and son of Hiram and Jane J. (Smith), born June 9, 1853, lives at North Adams; married, Nov. 22, 1877, at North Adams, Mary Eddy. One child:

1587. Mary Dame⁸, born Aug. 9, 1878.

1183.

ALPHEUS BAKER SOUTHWICK⁷, (Remington⁶, Theophilus⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Remington and Philena (Cook), born July 10, 1805; married first, May 20, 1833, Elizabeth Eddy Howland, of Providence, R. I., a descendant of John Howland, who came over with the Pilgrims to Plymouth, Mass., died June 28, 1835, aged 23 years; second, Aug. 11, 1841, Mrs. Lucy Claflin Farrar, daughter of Benjamin and Puah Herrick, of Hopkinton, Mass. Alpheus was a machinist and mechanical engineer. One child:

1588. Maria Green⁸, born April 18, 1834, died May 15, 1859.
Was a school teacher.

Second wife, Mrs. Lucy Claflin Farrar. Children:

1589. Elizabeth Howland⁸, born Oct. 7, 1842, died Aug. 12, 1848.
1590. Eliza Herrick⁸, born Oct. 12, 1849, died Nov. 3, 1865.

624.

HOSEA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Nathan⁶, Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Nathan and Hannah (McWaters), born Oct. 4, 1798, died March 2, 1876. Married, Feb. 6, 1817, Anna Hatch, born Feb. 6, 1800. After the births of Nathan E. and Huldah, they moved from Whitehall, to Randolph, Pa., where all the rest of the children were born. Anna is now (1880) living with her son Levi. Hosea was a millwright, carpenter and joiner by trade. Children:

1591. Nathan Elisha⁸, born June 22, 1818, at Whitehall: married Mary Smith, July 3, 1840.



HOSEA SOUTHWICK.

1592. Huldah⁸, born April 8, 1820, at Whitehall, N.Y.; married. Oct. 15, 1847, Charles Browley, a farmer of Meadville, Pa. They had four children, viz.: Jane, Eva, Charles and Dora.
1593. Amanda Viola⁸, born April 21, 1822, died, 1839.
1594. Lucinda⁸, born April 22, 1824, deceased. Married C. Syker. They had seven children.
1595. John W.⁸, born April 19, 1826; married, and lives in Buffalo, Mo.
1596. Levi⁸, born Sept. 29, 1829; married Catherine Parkhurst.
1597. Hosea⁸, born Sept. 1, 1831; married first, Dec. 8, 1851. Harriet A. Winston, died Dec. 1, 1875; second, Aug. 23, 1877. Jerusha Jones, of Kentucky.
1598. Ellen Maria⁸, born Oct. 8, 1833, deceased. Married Lewis Smith. They had two children.
1599. Delilah Eliza⁸, born Oct. 6, 1835; married Charles Loop. They reside in Tama Co., Iowa.
1600. Emeline E.⁸, born July 18, 1838, deceased. Married Frank Warren. They have two sons living.
1601. Amanda Viola⁸, born Oct. 6, 1840; married, May 24, 1860. Lewis Smith, who previously married her sister, Ellen Maria.
1602. Byron Theodoric⁸, born June 13, 1843; residence, Bradford, Penn.

625.

DEWEY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Nathan⁶, Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Nathan and Hannah (McWaters), born Dec. 12, 1800, at Whitehall, N.Y.; married first, 1822, at Whitehall, N.Y., Dorcas Bigelow, born in Whitehall, N.Y., died 1840; second, 1843, at Lyndon, Adaline A. Sterling, born Dec. 14, 1818. He went to Downs ville, N. J., in 1877, where he now resides, thirteen of his family are still living. Children:

1603. Jerome⁸, born 1823, at Whitehall, N. Y., died 1856, at Crawford Co., Pa. Married, 1842, Minerva Hulbert, of Boonville, Oneida Co., N.Y.

1604. Esther⁸, born 1825, at Whitehall, N.Y.; married first, 1840, Jacob Boyce, of Boston, died 1862, at Sullivan Co., N.Y., was a farmer; second, 1865, Mr. Hoyt, was killed by an accident on the Pennsylvania R. R. She lives (1880) at Ashley, Luzerne Co., Pa.
1605. Hannah⁸, born 1829, at Whitehall, N.Y.; married, 1847. — Hoyt, in Ashley, Luzerne Co., Pa.
1606. Diadema⁸, born 1831, in Whitehall, N.Y.; married, 1845. Arant Deypeyster, of Constableville, N.Y. She is now (1880) a widow living in Lydon, N.Y.
1607. Amaretta⁸, born 1833, in Whitehall, N.Y.; married, 1849. Emery O. Freeman, a farmer of Jefferson, N.Y.
1608. Myron H.⁸, born 1837, in Crawford Co., Pa.; married — Britton, of Stark Co., Ohio. He served three years in the late war, from Crawford Co., Pa.

Three children died in infancy.

Second wife, Adaline A. Sterling, of Sparta, Crawford Co., Pa., a native of Orleans Co., N.Y. Children:

1609. Isabella Kelso⁸, born June 12, 1845, at Crawford Co., Pa.; married, Oct. 12, 1865, Hiram Holcomb, of Rundells, Crawford Co., Pa., occupation, a farmer.
1610. Henry Clay⁸, born July 2, 1848, in Crawford Co., Pa., died 1849
1611. Laneon C.⁸, born Nov. 30, 1850, at Crawford Co., Pa.; married, 1878, George Pancoast, a farmer of Downsville, N. J.
1612. William B. Sterling⁸, born 1852, at Crawford Co., Pa.; married, 1874, Rebecca Duffield, of Forest Grove, N. J.
1613. An infant unnamed⁸.
1614. Clara L.⁸, born 1854, in Crawford Co., Pa.; married 1872. William Sine, a painter of Plumsteadville, Bucks Co., Pa.
1615. Verona C.⁸, born 1855, in Crawford Co., Pa.
1616. Flora⁸, born 1859, in Crawford Co., Pa.
1617. Blanche Maud⁸, born 1862, at Crawford Co., Pa.

1320.

DR. MOSES DANIELS SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George and Sallie (Daniels), of Blackstone, Mass., born



DR. MOSES SOUTHWICK.

July 9, 1805, died June 9, 1875. Married first, Rachael Adeline Fisher, of Uxbridge, died Jan. 13, 1842; second, Aug. 1842, Lorana Farnum, of Slatersville, R. I. Children:

- 1618. Sarah Josephine^s, born June 19, 1830; married Ellis Albee, Jr.
- 1619. Elizabeth^s, born March 14, 1834; married Charles A. Taft.
- 1620. Edward Livingstone^s, born Feb. 7, 1836; married Elizabeth Pitts.

Married second wife, Aug. 1842, Lorana Farnum, of Slatersville, R. I. Children:

- 1621. Frederic William^s, born July 13, 1843; married E. Maria Walker.
- 1622. Adeline Fisher^s, born Oct. 24, 1845; lives at Millville, Mass.
- 1623. Laura Albee^s, born Nov. 25, 1849; married Fletcher A. Thompson.
- 1624. Maria Louise^s, born May 13, 1852; married George P. Brown.

DR. MOSES DANIELS SOUTHWICK, son of George and Sallie (Daniels) Southwick, of Mendon, Mass., was born July 9, 1805. His early days were spent on a farm. His preparation for college was made under the instruction of Rev. Simeon Doggett, of his native town. He passed through a regular collegiate course at Brown University, Providence, R. I., and studied with Dr. Usher Parsons, receiving his medical diploma from the Brunswick Medical School, Maine. Being thus thoroughly grounded in his profession, he commenced practice in Welfleet, Mass., where he remained three years. From there he removed to Millville, Blackstone, Mass., and settled for the remainder of his life, about forty years. He was a man of sterling character; of vigorous powers of mind; well balanced, and of remarkably even temperament. Among his

prominent traits were his strong reasoning faculties; his sound judgment and good common sense, always manifested by his fidelity to principle; and a firm adherence to his convictions of right and duty. There was no man in the community whose opinion was more respected, or better entitled to respect, than his. The purity of his motives and his steady consistent pursuit of all objects approved by his sense of right and justice, were marked attributes in his character. In public life he has at times held most of the town offices, and was twice elected to the Massachusetts State Senate, where he served with honor to himself and the towns he represented. He was an active member, and for two years President of the Worcester District Medical Society. He was officially connected with the Massachusetts Temperance Union, and was a staunch advocate and efficient worker in this most important field. In his professional capacity he was able, faithful, always prompt in his engagements, kind and attentive to his patients and sincere and upright in his counsels. During the later part of his life he was an active member of the Society of Friends, honored and highly esteemed. He died June 9, 1875.

626.

JOHN WESLEY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Nathan⁶, Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Nathan and Hannah (McWaters), born Jan. 7, 1802, at Whitehall, N.Y.; married first, Jan. 8, 1823, Esther Chapman; second, Huldah Wells, June 1, 1844. Children:

- 1628. Huana^s, born Oct. 20, 1823, died 1864.
- 1629. Nathan^s, born June 27, 1825.
- 1630. John W.^s, born Aug. 18, 1827, died Aug. 26, 1832.
- 1631. Andrew J.^s, born June 7, 1829, died in Illinois. He went to college in Schenectady, N.Y.
- 1632. Helen M. R.^s, born Sept. 5, 1831, died in Arkansas.
- 1633. Joseph^s, born Aug. 1, 1833.
- 1634. Mary Ann^s, born Jan. 1, 1835.
- 1635. Stephen R.^s, born Feb. 12, 1837; went to Ursa college. Illinois.

Second wife, Huldah Wells. Children:

- 1636. Welcome^s, born March 31, 1845.
- 1637. Whitman R.^s, born Feb. 27, 1847.
- 1638. Davis Wesley^s, born Aug. 29, 1849.
- 1639. Esther Matilda^s born Aug. 9, 1851, died Aug. 3, 1875.
- 1640. Elisha Jason^s, born Feb. 13, 1854.

627.

JOHN HANNIE SOUTHWICK^{7,*} Nathan⁶, Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Nathan and Hannah (McWaters), born Jan. 7, 1802, died Aug. 1869, at Conquest, Cayuga Co., N.Y. Married, Dec. 10, 1822, Hannah Rooker, born Dec. 15, 1805, at Whitehall, N.Y., died March 26, 1853, at Conquest, Cayuga Co., N. Y. Children:

- 1641. Joseph Madison^s, born Oct. 4, 1824, died in the army. 1863. Married; Oct., 1848, Keziah E. Olney,
- 1642. Almeda M.^s, born Dec. 5, 1827, died May 14, 1858; married Edward H. Bates, July, 1849.
- 1643. Almira Eveline^s, born Nov. 30, 1830; married. Aug. 15, 1869, James W. Reynolds, born Sept. 4, 1825, died Oct. 15, 1874, at Fulton, Oswego Co., N.Y., with disease contracted in the army.
- 1644. Candace Dorcas^s, born July 11, 1834, died April 2, 1862.

* John Wesley (626) and John Hannie. were twins.

1645. Daniel Socrates^s, born April 6, 1836.
 1646. Hannah Lovina^s, born Oct. 24, 1839.
 1647. John Wesley^s, born June 10. 1841. died March 4, 1858. at Conquest, Cayuga Co., N.Y.
 1648. Sabrina Estelle^s, born July 27. 1843; married Henry C. Wilcox, Feb. 1860.

1002.

J. LEONARD BROWN⁷, (Hiram⁶, Mary⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), grandson of Mary Southwick (Chilson) and Jacob Brown; son of Hiram and Jane (Smith), born March 6, 1844; married, Feb. 22, 1867, Nancy Day, of Stamford, Vt. Children:

1649. Jennie H.^s, born at Clarksburgh, Mass., Feb. 17, 1868.
 1650. Henry L.^s, born at Clarksburgh, Mass., June 23, 1869.
 1651. Hiram^s, born at Clarksburgh, Mass., March 25, 1871.
 1652. Mary M.^s, born at Clarksburgh, Mass., Dec. 12, 1872.
 1653. George C.^s, born at Clarksburgh, Mass., March 19, 1874.
 1654. Laura^s, born at Clarksburgh, Mass., March 17, 1876.

1045.

WILLIAM BOWRON SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George and Jane (Bowron), born at Peru, Clinton Co., N.Y., June 7, 1810, died March 1877. Married, March 11, 1838, at Leon, Cattaraugus Co., N.Y., Maria Rideout, born Feb. 28, 1818, at Riga, Genesee Co., N.Y. Children:

1655. Jane Bowron^s, born Dec. 24. 1838. at Collins, Erie Co., N.Y.; married William E. Seavy. They live at Saegertown, Pa.

- 1656. Henry Green⁸, born Sept. 5, 1840, at Collins, Erie Co., N.Y.; married Minnie Chapman. They live at Warren, Ohio.
- 1657. Mary Lucinda⁸, born May 21, 1842, at Dayton, Cattaragus Co., N.Y.; married Garretson DeMille, July 5, 1857, at Richmond, Crawford Co., Pa. They live at Otsego, Mich.
- 1658. Clarinda Hibbard⁸, born April 30, 1845; married Silas Walden. They live at Guys Mills, Crawford Co., Pa.
- 1659. Esther Fidelia⁸, born Jan. 21, 1848, died Feb. 5, 1873. Married, Thomas O. French, at Leon, Cattaragus Co., N. Y.
- 1660. Ezra Alvin⁸, born July 13, 1849; married Christina Keopaz. They live at Keene, Kansas.
- 1661. Emily Miranda⁸, born Sept. 3, 1853; married Thomas O. French. They live at Cattaragus Co., N.Y.
- 1662. Julia Francelia⁸, born Feb. 1, 1855. She lives at Otsego, Allegan Co., Mich.

WILLIAM BOWRON SOUTHWICK had a very checkered life, being a very energetic industrious man. He had many reverses by fire and flood, and many other adverse circumstances, which is the lot of most of the sons of men who pursue the phantom of wealth, but he had the great success to rear a family of eight children to honor and cheer him in the down hill of life.

875.

ASA SMITH SOUTHWICK⁷, (EZRA⁶, Edward⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Ezra and Deborah (Smith), born Nov. 22, 1807, at Danby Vt.; married Mary Hopkins. He lives at Rantoul, Ill. Children:

- 1663. Frank Benjamin⁸, born March 15, 1838, at Bellevue, Eaton Co., Mich.

1664. Henrietta^s. born Feb. 13, 1834. at Collins, Erie Co., N.Y. : married Manly Hall. They live at West Richfield, Summit Co., Ohio.
1665. Archelaus A.^s. born Aug., 1839, at Bellevue, Eaton Co., Mich.
1666. Ezra^s, born Aug. 20. 1842. at Bellevue. Eaton Co., Mich., died March, 1847.

876.

ABRAHAM LAPHAM SOUTHWICK⁷, (Ezra⁶, Edward⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Ezra and Deborah (Smith), born Aug. 4, 1809, at Mt. Holly, Rutland Co., Vt.; married first, April 27, 1836, Maria Smith, daughter of Augustus Smith, of Danby, Vt., died Feb. 19, 1840; second, Aug. 25, 1841, Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Barak Smith, born Aug. 25, 1820. Abraham now (1880) resides at Gowanda, Erie Co., N.Y. Children:

1667. Albert^s. born April 6. 1837. at Collins, Erie Co., N.Y. He went to Iowa in 1856 or '57. there he joined John Brown of historic fame, in his strike for freedom. in Kansas, and narrowly escaped death by the treachery of "Quantrel" the noted desperado who burned Lawrence, in Kansas. His cousin Edward Morrison was killed at the time of the betrayal of the party by "Quantrel." He enlisted in a Missouri regiment and served on the side of the Union during the Rebellion, and is now (1880) living at Salina. Kansas.
1668. Maria^s, born Feb. 9, 1840, at Farrington, Mich.

Married second wife Elizabeth Smith, Aug. 25, 1841, born Aug. 25, 1820, daughter of Barak Smith.

1669. Gilbert Smith^s,* born April 13, 1843, died Dec. 24, 1866.
1670. Joseph Addison^s,* born Aug. 13, 1846, at Collins, Erie Co., N.Y., he now (1880) resides at Gowanda, Erie Co., N.Y.

* Gilbert and Joseph both served in the war of the Rebellion and were in the trenches before Petersburg when Lee surrendered at Appomattox.

603.

DAVID SOUTHWICK⁷, (David⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of David and Eunice (Deming), born May 20, 1804, died Nov. 1867. Married first, Aurelia Hyde, 1830, died June 17, 1847; second, Catharine Cooper, 1852. He was a farmer in Tyre, Seneca Co., N.Y. Children:

- 1671. William Henry⁸, born Feb. 5, 1831; married, Jan. 23, 1856. Harriet N. Traphagen, at Junius, Seneca Co., N.Y. They live at Martin, Allegan Co., Mich.
- 1672. Ann Eliza⁸, born June 13, 1832; married, 1850, Orson Porter, a farmer of Wolcott, Wayne Co., N.Y. They live at Wolcott, Wayne Co., N.Y.
- 1673. Maria⁸, born July 8, 1834, died 1858, at Tyre, N.Y. Married William A. Stephenson, Nov. 1, 1855.
- 1674. David⁸, born May 16, 1843, died Nov., 1867. Married Lamira Porter, of New Orleans, La. He was a doctor at New Orleans, La.
- 1675. Albert⁸, born June 3, 1845; married, Aug. 14, 1867, at Parsons, Kansas, Kate Curran, born in Ireland. He is a farmer and lives at Parsons, Kansas.

Second wife, Catharine Cooper. Children:

- 1676. Eunice⁸, born Feb. 4, 1853; married William Lawrence, of Galen, Wayne Co., N.Y.
- 1677. Jennie⁸. Married Fred D. Kline.
- 1678. Nellie⁸.
- 1679. John⁸, lives on the homestead with his mother.

1194.

MARBRA SOUTHWICK BROWN⁷, (Lucy⁶, Theophilus⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Parley and Lucy (Southwick), born July 28, 1813; married, Jan. 29, 1838, in Douglass, Mass.,

Isaac Dunham, a clergyman. They reside at Bridgewater, Mass. Children:

1680. Isaac⁸, born July 19, 1842, died Dec. 23, 1862, in Westport, Mass., from injuries received in the army.
1681. William E.⁸, born Jan. 13, 1848; married in Fall River, Mass., Feb. 17, 1869, Marie E. Remington. He is a merchant, at Fall River, Mass.
1682. Lucy R.⁸, born July 11, 1853; married James L. Hill, a clergyman, March 28, 1878. They reside in Lynn, Mass.

1015.

ELIZABETH SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jonathan⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jonathan and Martha (Irish), born Jan. 5, 1816, at North Collins, Erie Co., N.Y.; married, April 28, 1845, Abner Taft. Children:

1683. Mary Elizabeth⁸, born 1846, at Collins, Erie Co., N.Y.
1684. Martha Anna⁸, born 1848, at Collins, Erie Co., N.Y.; married Gilbert H. Bull. They had one daughter, born at Central City, Colorado.
1685. Sarah H.⁸, born 1850, at Collins, Erie Co., N.Y.; married — Swantzen. They had two boys.

607.

ADIN DEMING SOUTHWICK⁷, (David⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of David and Eunice (Deming), born 1813; married first, 1834, Susanna Hunt; second, Margaret Hunt. Occupation, a farmer. Children:

1686. Cornelia⁸, born 1835; married, 1854, Warren H. Howe, of Austin, Mich.
1687. Ellen⁸, born 1837; married, 1857, Alonzo E. Scribner, of Junius, N. Y.

1688. Charles⁸, born Nov. 1838; married, Nov. 23, 1867, Lois Kate Mosier, died Oct. 26, 1878. He is a broker at Louisville, Kentucky, where he lives. They had one child. Charles Aden Southwick, born Jan. 29, 1869.
1689. Morell⁸, born 1840; married Frances Angell. They live at Odell, Ill.
1690. Augusta⁸, born 1844, died 1845.
1691. Thurlow Weed⁸, born 1849; married Amelia Brice, 1866. They have four boys, and live on his father's homestead, at Junius, N.Y.
1692. Larissa C.⁸, born 1853; married, 1873, Byron Garnett, of Junius, N.Y.

582.

EUNICE SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jesse⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jesse and Nancy (Moore), born 1798; married Patrick Lynch. One child:

1693. Jesse⁸. Married Harriet Whitcomb. He is a lawyer in Chenoa, Ill., and has five children, viz.: Jesse, Henry, Harriet, Burton and Willie, the two latter died.

583.

ADALINE SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jesse⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jesse and Nancy (Moore), born 1800; married, 1818, Fortunatus Berry, who was a tanner by trade, and moved to Wisconsin. Children:

1694. William⁸, born 1819.
1695. Adelaide⁸, born 1821; married — Billings. They had one son, Charles.
1696. Mary⁸, born 1823; married — LeMars. They live in Wisconsin.

587.

PAULINE SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jesse⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴,

Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jesse and Nancy (Moore), born 1814, died 1871. Married first, 1832, in Illinois, — Fields; second, — Judd. One child:

1697. James⁸, born 1833.

Married second husband — Judd, and had several children.

1377.

MERCY ANN SOUTHWICK⁷, (Nathan⁶, Daniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Nathan and Clarinda (Hall), born July 13, 1834; married Franklin Sprague, Dec. 7, 1856. Children:

1698. Elva Jane⁸, born Aug. 28, 1857.

1699. Marcus Bartlett⁸, born Oct. 5, 1862.

1700. Homer Eli⁸, born April 27, 1865.

1701. Milton Ameron⁸, born March 30, 1870.

1051.

SARAH JANE SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and Sarah Jane (Bowron), born Sept. 8, 1826, died Oct. 9, 1869. Married Peter Russell, July 8, 1844. Children:

1702. Delana⁸, born Aug. 25, 1845, died Sept. 20, 1847.

1703. Ellen C.⁸, born June 18, 1847. She graduated in State Normal School, Edenborough, June, 1873, and is a professional teacher; lives at Saegertown, Crawford Co., Pa.

1704. Delilah⁸, born July 24, 1848; married Franklin Bunting, July 4, 1870. They have (1880) five children, viz.: Sarah Zuleme⁹, born July 26, 1871; Bertha I.⁹, born April 18, 1873; Maurice Revere⁹, born Jan. 24, 1875; Grall E.⁹, born June 18, 1877; Franklin Philetus⁹, born Feb. 16, 1879.

1705. Edmond⁸, born June 12, 1850; married Leyula Hunter. Oct. 8, 1871. They have (1880) three children, viz.: Delana Bell⁹, born Oct. 24, 1872; Vernon C.⁹, born April 23, 1875; Maud Minnie⁹, born Sept. 10, 1877.
1706. Alice⁸, born June 23, 1853; married Simeon Glenn. Feb. 17, 1877. They have two children, viz.: Ira M.⁹, born Nov. 14, 1877, died April 11, 1878; Niva⁹, born April 3, 1879.

586.

JAMES LAWRENCE SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jesse⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Jesse and Nancy (Moore), born July 1812, died Feb. 1867. Married, 1834, Louvicy Trumbo, died 1875. Children:

1707. Jesse⁸, born 1835; married Docia Burney.
1708. Harness⁸, born 1836; is a farmer near Springfield, Ill.
1709. Amanda⁸, born 1837, died in Missouri. Married William Butler, 1873. They had four children.
1710. Caroline⁸, born 1839; married Henry Payne. They had four children, viz.: Annie, Jesse, Celia and Burton.
1711. Adam⁸, born 1843, died in the Army.
1712. William⁸, born 1845, died and left a family in Springfield, Ill. Married Sarah Brunk. They had five children, viz.: William, Minnie, James, Edward and Rosa.
1713. Andrew⁸, born 1852; married Ann Brunk.
1714. Olive⁸, born 1854.

1256.

MIRRIAM SOUTHWICK⁷, (Stephen⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Stephen and Mary Wheeler, born Oct. 29, 1812; married, Oct. 6, 1836, Thomas Wheeler. Children:

1715. Caroline M.⁸, born July 5, 1837, died June 4, 1873.
1716. Roena⁸, born Dec. 16, 1838.
1717. Nancy M.⁸, born March 2, 1842.

585.

WILLIAM SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jesse⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Jesse and Nancy (Moore), born 1805, at Junius, Seneca Co., N. Y.; married, 1830, Louvicy P. Proctor, born 1811. They live on the farm settled by Jesse, his father, in 1819, in Sangamon Co., Ill., being one of the first settled in that County. Jesse and Nancy (Moore), endured in their early life the privations incident to a pioneer's life. Children:

- 1718. Nancy E.⁸, born 1832, died 1878. Married Jerome Duncan. 1852. They had seven children, Clarissa, Carrie, Eddie and Laura; the rest are dead.
- 1719. Eunice⁸, born 1835; married C. Osborn Fox, died 1873. They had six children, viz.: Leslie, D. E. Bond, Mary O., Marcellus, Luello and Charles.
- 1720. David⁸, born July 23, 1839; was in Co. A., Illinois Cavalry through the war.
- 1721. James Webster⁸, born 1841; was in Co. E. 114 Illinois Infantry, through the war. Is in New Mexico, in the mercantile business.
- 1722. John H.⁸, born Feb. 1, 1845; married Ida Newton, Sept. 30, 1876. They live at Atlantic, Iowa. He is a stock dealer.
- 1723. Philip Swingly⁸, born 1847; not married in 1880.
- 1724. Laura Adelia⁸, born 1851; married, 1873, H. A. Stevens, a practicing lawyer at Springfield, Ill.

DAVID SOUTHWICK, son of William and Louvicy (Proctor), was born near Springfield, Illinois. He went to school in Magnolia, Putnam County, Illinois, one and a half years. In 1861, he entered the Union army, as a member of 3d Regiment, Ill. Cavalry, Co. A. He served three years: under Gen. John C.

Fremont, in Missouri, in 1861; under Gen. Curtiss, in Missouri, and Arkansas in 1862; taking part in nearly all the engagements in southwestern Missouri, including the battle of Pea Ridge, Arkansas. Was under Gen. Sherman at the first attack on Vicksburgh, Miss., in the spring of 1863, and was with Gen. John A. McClernand, at the capture of Arkansas Post. the same spring. Was at Vicksburgh under Gen. Grant from his first attack until the surrender of the Rebel Gen. Pemberton, July 4, 1863; taking part in the engagements around that stronghold, including the hard-fought battle of Baker's Creek or Champion Hills. He was at the capture of Jackson, Miss., under Gen. Sherman a few weeks later, and in August of the same year was transferred to the department of the Gulf. Was under Gen. Franklin in southwestern Louisiana in the fall of 1863, when the regiment was actively engaged in scouting and skirmishing until the latter part of 1863, when they were sent to Port Hudson, where they remained doing outpost duty and scouting until July, 1864. Was at Memphis, Tenn., when the Rebel Gen. Forest made his raid into that city, Aug., 1864. Was mustered out of service at Springfield, Ill., Sept., 1864. In 1866 started for the mountains. Left St. Louis, April 18, 1866; went by boat to Fort Benton, Montana Territory; spent five years in Montana engaged in gold mining. In Feb., 1871, went to Arizona Territory, at Mohave County, Cerbut, engaged in silver mining. Was elected to the 11th legislature in the fall of 1880.

580.

ORPHA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jesse⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jesse and Nancy (Moore), born 1794; married Abraham Pease. They moved to Illinois with her father Jesse, in 1819, to Springfield. Children:

- 1725. Dexter⁸, lives in Elpasso, Woodford Co., Ill., and has a wife and family.
- 1726. Theodore⁸, lives at Ottawa, Lasalle Co., Ill.
- 1727. Brigham⁸, died 1875. Married Matilda Matthew. They had four children, viz.: Jesse, Alice, Mary and Arthur, all living in Sangamon Co., Ill.
- 1728. Nancy⁸, died in infancy.

678.

EDWARD SOUTHWICK⁷, (Amasa⁶, Nathaniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Amasa and Polly (Richardson), born May 31, 1812, died May 7, 1867. Married, June 3, 1847, Ann H. Earl. Children:

- 1729. Edward Milton⁸, born April 30, 1850.
- 1730. Sarah Earl⁸, born April 30, 1852.
- 1731. Jeanie⁸, born Aug. 18, 1853.

680.

THOMAS SOUTHWICK⁷, (Amasa⁶, Nathaniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Amasa and Polly (Richardson), born April, 1816; married, Jan. 21, 1868, Ann B. Marshall. Children:

- 1732. Albert Amasa⁸, born Dec. 20, 1868, died March 6, 1875.
- 1733. Nathan Marshall⁸, born May 18, 1872.
- 1734. Sarah Maria⁸, born March 12, 1876.

681.

NATHAN SOUTHWICK⁷, (Amasa⁶, Nathaniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Amasa and Polly (Richardson), born Jan. 30, 1818; married, May 11, 1847, Elizabeth S. Mason, born April 16, 1823. Children:

1735. Katherine M.⁸, born March 6, 1848; married, Nov. 22, 1876. A. D. Schroeder. They had one child, Nathan Southwick, born Sept. 3, 1877.
 1736. Walter⁸, born Nov. 19, 1851.
 1737. Francis H.⁸, born Nov. 12, 1853.

1137.

IRA H. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Ichabod⁶, Ichbaod⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Ichabod and Beula, born 1802, in N.Y., died 1833. Married, 1825, Ann Jane Ely, born 1802. He was a carpenter and millwright, also was engaged as a raftsmen in the spring of the year, and died on a raft about three hundred miles from home. One child:

1738. Ely B.⁸, born 1826. at Hartford Co., Maryland: married Jane McGee. 1848.

1257.

PLINY BUFFUM SOUTHWICK⁷, (Stephen⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Stephen Sweet and Mary (Wheeler), born Sept. 7, 1821; married first, Oct. 3, 1850, Mary J. Hartwell, born June 15, 1833, died April 4, 1867; second, Julia E. Smith Burrill, Feb. 24, 1868. Children:

1741. George Milton⁸, born Jan. 4, 1857; married Addie Adelia Carter, Jan. 9, 1878.

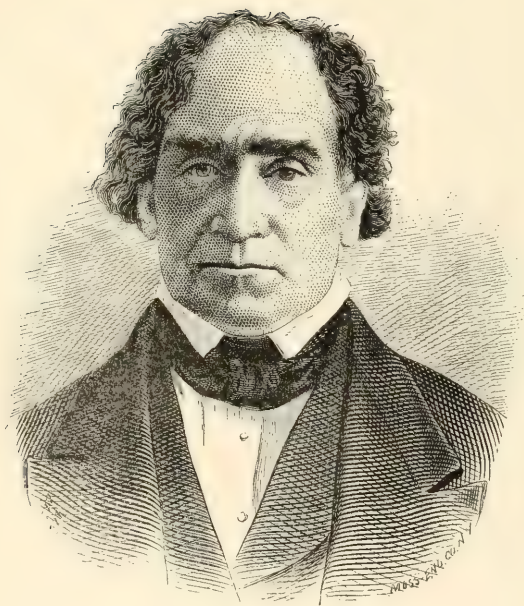
1742. Lilla Maria⁸, born May 19, 1860.

1743. Mary Susan⁸, born Aug. 29, 1866.

PLINY B. SOUTHWICK, aged 56 years, prohibitionist and republican, coal, grain and flour dealer. Mr. Southwick is too radical to have been born anywhere in the United States, except the state of Massachusetts. He was born there in the town of Berlin, Sept. 7, 1821, in fact he is radical in everything, neutral in nothing. During the Anti-Slavery controversy he was a Garrisonian Abolitionist. He is a believer in a God of love, not of wrath, and in a religion that makes men better. For thirteen years he was a member of the Hopedale Community, at Milford, Mass., founded by Adin Ballou and others. He is a justice of the peace, a member of the school committee, a deputy of the Worcester County Lodge of Good Templars; hence he believes in the equality of the sexes and of course in woman's rights to the ballot. He is a friend of the working man, but not a believer in strikes, and he believes moreover in progress here and hereafter, and that an honest man is the noblest work of God. Residence, Berlin, Worcester County, Mass.—*New England Directory*, 1880.

1018.

ANNA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jonathan⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jonathan and Martha (Irish), born May 27, 1823; married, Sept. 29, 1823, William Hull, a farmer of Springdale, Iowa. Children:



BENJAMIN SOUTHWICK.

1744. Austin⁸, born 1824, at Springdale, Iowa.
 1745. Mary⁸, born 1826, at Springdale, Iowa, died 1869.
 1746. Nehemiah⁸, born 1828.

1078.

BENJANIN SOUTHWICK⁷, (Benjamin⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Benjamin and Sarah (Fiske), born June 8, 1789, died April 24, 1870. Married, Sept. 10, 1818, Clarissa Barton, daughter of David Barton and Lydia (Fuller) Barton, born June 26, 1800, died May 13, 1872. Benjamin was at New Salem, Mass. as per Records Congregational Church. Occupation a blacksmith and farmer. Lived at Sangerfield and Waterville, Oneida Co., N.Y. Children:

1747. Lathrop Barton⁸, born Sept. 5, 1819, died June 15, 1836.
 1748. Caroline Elizabeth⁸, born Feb. 11, 1822, died Sept. 10, 1833.
 1749. Martha Sophia⁸, born June 22, 1826; married, Dec. 16, 1846, at Sangerfield, Robert J. Thacher. They live at Rome, Oneida Co., N.Y.
 1750. Rinaldo Marshall⁸, born Dec. 9, 1828, died April 11, 1874, at Madilla, N.Y. Married, May 26, 1852, Mary Porter.
 1751. Alfred Dwight⁸, born Jan. 29, 1835, died Aug. 7, 1842, at Sangerfield.
 1752. David Brainerd⁸, born Sept. 6, 1837, died Feb. 13, 1838, at Sangerfield.
 1753. Edward Stewart⁸, born Dec. 16, 1838, died Oct. 23, 1839, at Sangerfield.
 1754. Dr. Augustus Benjamin⁸, born June 20, 1840; married Harriet F. Scudder, April 29, 1874. They live at Rome, Oneida Co., N.Y.

1262.

STEPHEN HANSON SOUTHWICK⁷, (Stephen⁶, David⁵,

Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Stephen Sweet and Mary (Wheeler), born March 9, 1827, died Dec. 30, 1860. Married Sapiah H. Whitcomb, at Bolton, Mass. Children :

1755. Edward Earle⁸, born July 7, 1853.

1756. Chester⁸, born May 26, 1855.

1076.

PERNINA JUSTINA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jonathan⁶, Lemuel⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jonathan and Esther (Corwin), born April 7, 1839, died Feb. 26, 1873, in Cardington, Ohio. Married, Aug. 12, 1858, Francis Marion Sargent, born May 22, 1834, at Cardington, died Oct. 12, 1878. He was a carpenter at Marion, Ohio. Children :

1757. Gerald Durando⁸, born May 31, 1860, died Oct. 1, 1860.

1758. Cortez Ellsworth⁸, born Dec. 29, 1861; is a telegrapher at Marion, Ohio.

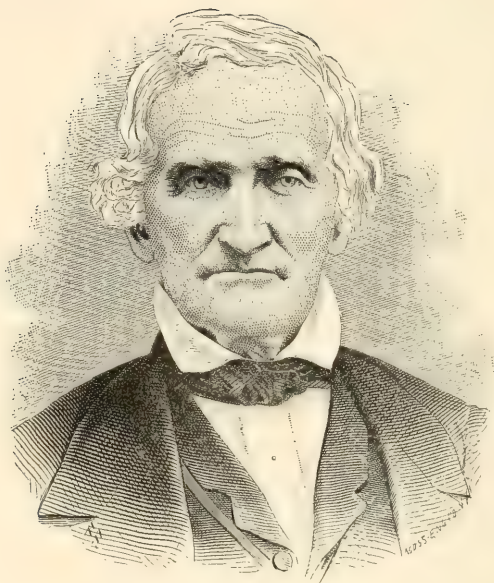
1075.

ADMAH ZADINA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jonathan⁶, Lemuel⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jonathan and Esther (Corwin), born March 21, 1837; married, Sept. 20, 1862, Francis Marion Wood, born May 12, 1839. Children :

1759. Adah Lucretia⁸, born July 24, 1863, at Big Island, Marion Co., Ohio.

1760. Charles Corydon⁸, born April 10, 1865, died April 24, 1865.

1761. Ira Arabellah⁸, born May 6, 1869.



ABIJAH SOUTHWICK.

1083.

POLLY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Benjamin⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Fiske), born Aug. 22, 1799, at New Salem, Mass., died April 13, 1826. Married Hezekiah Beardsley, 1820. Children:

- 1762. Sarah R.⁸, born April 23, 1821, at Rome. Oneida Co., N.Y.; married Lodowick G. Williams. Sept. 1, 1842. They live at Sangerfield, Oneida Co., N.Y.
- 1763. Clarissa Polly⁸, born Feb. 17, 1823, died April 12, 1855. Married Richard Gorton, Jan. 2, 1841. They live at Sangerfield, Oneida Co., N.Y.
- 1764. Sherrald⁸, born 1825, died 1826, at Whilestown. Oneida Co., N.Y.

1082.

ABIJAH SOUTHWICK⁷, (Benjamin⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Benjamin and Sarah (Fiske), born March 9, 1797, died Aug. 26, 1865. Married, July 25, 1825, Roxanna McDonald, born Feb. 1, 1805, died Jan. 13, 1877. Children:

- 1765. Alfred Porter⁸, born May 18, 1826; married Mary M. Flynn. May 26, 1853.
- 1766. Amos Fiske⁸, born Aug. 8, 1828, died Sept. 20, 1833.
- 1767. Amelia⁸, born June 27, 1832; married Truman H. Lewis. Sept. 14, 1852.
- 1768. Daniel Kellogg⁸, born Dec. 2, 1836, died Nov. 11, 1864.
- 1769. Ophelia⁸, born Nov. 9, 1838, died March 3, 1839.
- 1770. Amos A.⁸, born April 19, 1840; married Eliza Eastman. Feb. 14, 1872.
- 1771. Caroline A.⁸, born Aug. 22, 1846; married Preston B. Plumb, March 8, 1867.

1061.

ELMINA LAMBERTON⁷, (Deborah⁶, Sarah⁵, Daniel⁴,

Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), granddaughter of Sarah (Southwick) and Nathan Eaton, and daughter of Deborah and Adam Lamberton, born Nov. 6, 1808; married, Nov. 11, 1830, Daniel Livermore, at Sangerfield, Oneida Co., N.Y. Children:

1772. Henrietta⁸, born probably, 1831.

1773. Emily⁸, born probably, 1833.

1774. Virginia⁸, born probably, 1835.

1775. Daniel⁸, born probably, 1837.

1274.

JAMES COMSTOCK SOUTHWICK⁷, (Daniel⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Daniel and Hannah Smith, born Dec. 12, 1824; married, Sept. 18, 1845, Elizabeth Holbrook. He is a successful farmer at Millville, Mass., and occupies a part of the original farm owned by Daniel Southwick, who married Ruth Shove. Children:

1776. Mendora Elizabeth⁸, born June 7, 1847; married, Dec. 24, 1880, Josiah B. Davis, of Blackstone, Mass.

1777. Eva Amanda⁸, born Aug. 14, 1852; married, Jan. 29, 1880, Charles H. Buffum.

1778. Le Etta Holbrook⁸, born Feb. 28, 1859, died Aug. 7, 1860.

1779. Wilder Daniel⁸, born April 19, 1866.

852.

GEORGE BAXTER SOUTHWICK⁷, (Ezra⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Ezra and Chloe (Taft), deceased. Married Ruth Smith, May 12, 1840. Children:

1780. Ruth Emma⁸, born April 16, 1872.

1781. George A.⁸, born Oct. 7, 1875, died July 23, 1876.

Margaret Thomas married Alfred Earnest Waters Oct 14, 1922

SEVENTH GENERATION
Gene 2m. Albert E. Waters Jr Born Mar 22 1924
854

CLOVIS LAPHAM SOUTHWICK⁷, (Arnold⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Arnold and Patience (Lapham), born Dec. 19, 1829; married Julia A. Henett, July 25, 1856. Children:

1782. Frank Arnold⁸, born May 11, 1856; married Minnie M. Mowrey, July 4, 1880. They live (1880) at Brooklyn N. Y. He is a watch-case manufacturer.
1783. Jeannett Kennett⁸, born Jan. 16, 1860.
1784. Emily Maria⁸, born Feb. 10, 1867, died Aug. 3, 1871.
1785. Gertrude Louise⁸, born July 19, 1869.
1786. Cora Mabel⁸, born July 15, 1871.

743.

HENRY COLLINS SOUTHWICK, JR.⁷, (Henry C.⁶, Henry⁵, Solomon⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Henry Collins and Mary (Parkman), born June 3, 1827; married Margaret Julia Fraser, born Jan. 6, 1832. Children:

1787. James Butters⁸, born July 28, 1851.
1788. Harry C.⁸, born April 2, 1853.
1789. Julia Ann⁸, born Dec. 15, 1854. Died Dec
1790. Mary⁸, born Aug. 14, 1857. died at Footville, Wis.. Sept. 15, 1858.
1791. John Fraser⁸, born April 22, 1859, died Oct. 18, 1860.
1792. Margaret W.⁸, born April 24, 1861.
1793. George Newell⁸, born March 7, 1863.
1794. Harvey J.⁸, born Dec. 18, 1864.
1795. Effie⁸, born Feb. 7, 1867. Died Aug 22, 1958
1796. Charles⁸, born March 1, 1868, died Aug. 29, 1868.
1797. Edwin⁸, born July 24, 1869, died Nov. 11, 1875.
1798. William Albert⁸, born Nov. 18, 1874, died March 2, 1876.

850.

DUTY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Ezra⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴,

Effie Southwick married Ralph Thomas a professor at Colgate University Sept 23 1891

R. Thomas died Mar 19, 1919
One daughter Margaret Julia Born April 29, 1896

June 30, 1951 - one son - Ralph Thomas Waters
Born Mar 5, 1954

Lawrence², Daniel², Lawrence³, son of Ezra and Chloe (Taft), born 1812, died Aug. 3, 1860. Married, Jan. 20, 1833, Sally Paine. Children:

Two children died in infancy.

1799. Emory S.⁸, born Oct. 10, 1834; married, Aug. 5, 1858, Sarah A. Titts.

1800. George Edward⁸, born Feb. 28, 1838; married Anna Potter.

1119.

DAVID SOUTHWICK¹, (Benjamin⁶, Ichabod⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Benjamin Franklin and Charlotte (Haddock), born Feb. 22, 1808, died 1879. Married, 1832, Laura L. Harrington, at Busti, N.Y., died 1863. Children:

1801. Martha^b, born 1833; married Whitney Abbott, of Sugar Grove, Pa., a carpenter, and resides at Columbus, Kansas.

1802. Harriet⁸, born 1835, in Harmony, N.Y.; married Ezra W. Hibberd, of Jamestown, N.Y., an engineer.

1803. Levi⁸, born April 30, 1836, at Carroll, N.Y.; married, 1860, Laura A. Garfield, of Ellery, N.Y. They live at Jamestown, N. Y.

1804. Jane⁸, born 1838; married, 1857, Lafayette Eastman. They live at Nashville, Mich.

1805. Mary⁸, born 1839, at Carroll, N.Y.; married, 1857, Myram Norton, of Jamestown, N.Y. They live at San Mateo Co., California.

1806. Florilla⁸, born 1840; married, 1862, Albert Coon, a blacksmith. They live at Jamestown, N.Y.

1807. Lois⁸, born 1841, at Carroll, N.Y.; married, 1859, Adrian Like, a miner at Gowanda, N.Y.

1808. Ellen⁸, born 1842; married Robert Moon, 1864. They live at Macon, Mich.

1809. David, Jr.⁸, born 1843, at Jamestown, N.Y.; married 1873.

1810. Charles⁸, born 1844, died 1876.
 1811. Elnara⁸, born 1846; married, March, 1871. Eugene Lewis, of Jacksonville, a carpenter.
 1812. Lucina⁸, born 1851; married Abram Hosier. They live at Corry, Pa.
 1813. Oliver⁸, born 1853; not married (1881).
 1814. Charlotte⁸, born 1859; married, 1873, Peter Eaker, died 1879, a shoemaker. She lives at Blockville, N.Y.
 1815. William⁸, born 1855; not married (1881).

970.

WILLIAM SOUTHWICK⁷, (Lemuel⁶, Asa⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lemuel and Rhoda (Arnold), born May 10, 1830; married Harriet Holmes, 1852. Children:

1816. Lannes⁸, born 1861; married Mary Patterson.
 1817. John⁸, born 1863, died Dec. 9, 1873 or 1879.
 1818. Hattie⁸, born 1865, died 1865.

969.

LYDIA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Lemuel⁶, Asa⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Lemuel and Rhoda (Arnold), born Aug. 9, 1820; married Benjamin Sherman. Children:

1819. Charles⁸, born 1850, died Aug. 31, 1878, of consumption. Married Mary Dart.
 1820. Hattie⁸, born 1852.
 1821. Peleg⁸, born 1854.
 1822. William⁸, born 1856.

967.

JEROME SOUTHWICK⁷, (Lemuel⁶, Asa⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lemuel and

Rhoda (Arnold), born Nov. 20, 1814; married Rebecca Covert. Children:

1823. Chauncey⁸, born Feb. 19, 1835; married Eliza M. McConney.

1824. Mina⁸. Married — Hoxter, lives at Garfield, Paunce Co., Kansas.

1825. George A.⁸ P. O. address, East Toledo, Ohio.

968.

LUCIEN SOUTHWICK⁷, (Lemuel⁶, Asa⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lemuel and Rhoda (Arnold), born July 19, 1816, died 1867. Married Susena Stannard. Children:

1826. Alfred⁸, born Sept. 7, 1837; married Sarah A. Jones, 1861. at Mayfield, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio. P. O. address, Ithica, Gratiot Co., Michigan.

1827. Sylvia⁸, died aged 7 years.

1828. Joel⁸, died aged 2 years, 6 months.

1829. Hellen⁸, born June 1844; married Thomas Corlett, at Warrensville Centre, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio.

1830. Lucien G.⁸, born Dec. 17, 1852; married Elizabeth Covert, 1870.

1831. Charles⁸, born 1853; married Hattie Wroath, Euclid, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio.

963.

JAMES SOUTHWICK⁷, (Samuel⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, Samuel², Lawrence¹), son of Samuel and Mary (Porter), born Jan. 13, 1782, died 1851. Married, Dec. 30, 1806, Polly Lawson, at Montpelier, Vt., died 1855, daughter of David and Hannah Lawson. Children:

1832. Benjamin⁸, born Jan. 18, 1811, died April 29, 1869. Married, June 15, 1838, Mary B. Gray, of East Montpelier, Vt.

1833. Matilda Ann⁸, born March 14, 1819, died April 15, 1855.
Married Myrick Ainsworth, of Calais.
1834. Lawson⁸, born Feb. 22, 1827, died Sept. 16, 1852, at Sacramento, California.

987.

DEBORAH SOUTHWICK⁷, (Paul⁶, Caleb⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Paul and Sarah (Coffee), born Sept. 15, 1835; married, Sept. 16, 1862, Henry Harris, of West Chazy, N. Y.
Children:

1835. David Platt⁸, born Oct. 15, 1863.
1836. Mary Frances⁸, born Jan. 30, 1876.
1837. William Henry⁸, an adopted child.

984.

PHEBE SOUTHWICK⁷, (Paul⁶, Caleb⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Paul and Sarah (Coffee), born Aug. 29, 1829; married first, Oct. 25, 1848, Ansel N. Partridge; second, Dr. N. N. Child, Dec. 27, 1860. Children:

1838. Annie Laura⁸, born May 11, 1864, died 1865.
1839. Frank Southwick⁸, born Feb. 21, 1866, died 1879.
1840. Sarah Augusta⁸, born 1864, an adopted child.

605.

ORIN SOUTHWICK⁷, (David⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of David and Eunice (Deming), born 1808; married, 1833, Laura A. Hewes. Children:

1841. Emma⁸, born 1833; married Lucius E. Moore. 1854, at Fairport, N.Y.

- 1842. Caroline M.⁸, born 1835; married. 1856. at Chicago. Ill., Alfred Weed, a lumber merchant, at Chicago, Ill.
- 1843. Mary S.⁷, born 1837; married Martin Van Buren Van De Mark, born March 2, 1837, a banker at Clyde, Cloud Co., Kansas.
- 1844. Anna H.⁷, born 1839; married first. 1867, John G. Coleman, a farmer, of Junius, N.Y.; second, 1879, John W. Booth, a farmer, of Waterloo, N.Y.
- 1845. Emertine L.⁸, born 1841; married. 1868, Myron H. Cozad, a farmer, of Seneca Falls, N.Y.
- 1846. John H.⁸, born 1844, died 1848.
- 1847. Linus Ely⁸, born 1846; married, Dec. 25, 1879, Mary Simonds, born Feb. 1859. No children, (1880). He is a banker at Friend, Nebraska.
- 1848. John H.⁸, born 1849.
- 1849. Charles H.⁸, born 1849, died 1850. He and his brother John H., were twins.
- 1850. William Orin⁸, born 1853; is a farmer at Junius, Seneca Co., N.Y.
- 1851. Laura A.⁷, born 1855; married. 1874. Millard F. Frantz, a farmer at Fayette, N.Y.

973.

EDMUND SOUTHWICK⁷, (Edmund⁶, Asa³, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Edmund and Chloe (Clark), born March 22, 1833; married, Nov. 9, 1852, Maria S. Keyes, in Pittsfield, Mass., born Dec. 25, 1831, in Adams, Mass. One child:

- 1852. George L.⁸, born Oct. 7, 1853, died Sept. 10, 1856, in North Adams, Mass.

978.

TRUMAN WILBUR⁷, (Lydia⁶, Asa³, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lydia (Southwick) and Samuel Wilbur, born June 12, 1821; married

first, Lucy Ann Miner, Jan. 7, 1841; second, Betsey Ann Parrish, Oct. 8, 1848; third, Theresa Ward, Sept. 15, 1864. Two children:

1853. Eunice⁷, born April 13, 1844; married, 1860, Charles L. Huntley, a farmer in Brant, Mich. They have two children, viz.: Bertha and Frank.

1854. Lucy C.⁸, born March 29, 1848; married, 1864, David E. Ward, a farmer in Leslie, Mich. They have two children, viz.: George and Elma.

Second wife, Betsey Ann Parrish. Children:

1855. John W.⁸, born Aug. 1, 1849; married May M. Coy, 1872. They have three children, viz.: Elma, Blanch and Homer. He is a farmer in Leslie, Mich.

1856. Sarah A.⁸, born Aug. 28, 1858.

1857. Lucinda⁸, born Nov. 11, 1854; married, 1874, Alexander McDougall, a farmer in Brant, Mich. They have two children, viz.: Nancy and Cora.

Third wife, Theresa Ward. One child:

1858. William H.⁸, born Aug. 18, 1866.

951.

WILLIAM C. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Zadock and Elizabeth (Carpenter), born Aug. 21, 1808; married first, Cornelia Everitt, of Poughkeepsie, N.Y.; second, Lydia Maria Hughes, of Poughkeepsie, N.Y. He is a tanner. One child:

1859. Cornelia⁸, died in infancy.

Second wife, Lydia Maria Hughes. Children:

1860. Catharine⁸. Married Marcus M. Tuthell. They had one child, William.

- 1861. Josephine⁸. Married Ely Dobbs.
- 1862. Mary⁸, was killed by a blast of rocks.
- 1863. Robert W.⁸
- 1864. Royal C.⁸ Married Alice Tubby.

942.

HENRY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Zadock and Elizabeth (Carpenter), born Sept. 17, 1791, died March 26, 1871. Married, July 10, 1814, Hannah Winans, born March 6, 1792, died May 15, 1866. Children:

- 1865. James Moore⁸, born Jan. 20, 1816, died Jan. 4, 1866. Married Maria A. Upton.
- 1866. Mary D.⁸, born April 8, 1818; married John Halsted Northrop, April 9, 1839.
- 1867. Elizabeth⁸, born March 8, 1820; married Du Bois Fitz Gerald, May 10, 1840.
- 1868. Zadock⁸, born Sept. 28, 1821, died Dec. 16, 1868. Not married.
- 1869. Lydia⁸, born Dec. 10, 1824, died Jan. 3, 1826.
- 1870. Julia A.⁸, born Jan. 13, 1827; married Benjamin Vernooey. Feb. 20, 1865.
- 1871. Hannah W.⁸, born Feb. 24, 1829; married Perry C. Stoddard, July 15, 1850.
- 1872. Susan⁸, born April 29, 1832, died April 29, 1832.

HENRY SOUTHWICK, son of Zadock and Elizabeth (Carpenter), was born in the town of Clinton, Dutchess Co., N.Y., Sept. 17, 1791; and married Hannah Winans of Poughkeepsie. He learned the trade of a tanner of his father.

In 1814, his father Zadock purchased a landed property with a good water power and built thereon a

tannery and put his son Henry in possession of it to do the business as partners. About 1820, he (Zadock) sold to his son Henry the entire business, and Zadock bought a property about three miles down the stream, called the Beerskill, and erected in 1821 a tannery at that place. A few years after, Henry's tannery was burned, and he felt very discouraged, but the neighbors held him in such esteem that they clubbed together and delivered the lumber necessary to erect a new tannery, which he promptly did and was successful as a tanner. He was elected many times to town offices; was a very industrious and upright man, and highly esteemed for his sterling integrity and independence of character. He was a very active and efficient anti-mason after the murder of William Morgan by the Free Masons. He was a practical temperance man and a friend to the poor; also a plain straight Foxite Quaker. He reared a large and respectable family of children who revere his memory. He died March 26, 1871, aged about 80 years. He was buried in the Friends' burying ground at Greenfield in the town of Wawarsing, Ulster Co., N.Y.

943.

WILLETT H. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Zadock and Elizabeth (Carpenter), born Sept. 9, 1793, died Feb. 1, 1818. Married Laura Capron, of Uxbridge, Mass. He was a very exemplary man who won the love and respect of all who knew him. He was stricken down in the bloom of youth, two years

after marriage. His wife was a most lovely person, beautiful, amiable, good and intelligent. When courting his wife, he rode from Poughkeepsie in a single seated, two wheeled vehicle, to Uxbridge, about two hundred miles; but she was a prize worth going that far after. One child:

1873. Olivia^s. Died young.

945.

EDWARD C. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Zadock and Elizabeth (Carpenter), born May 8, 1797, died Jan. 20, 1870. Married first, Oct. 23, 1828, Eliza A. Birdsall, of Rahway, New Jersey, born July 16, 1808; second, Margaret Laing, of Plainfield, New Jersey, born Sept. 26, 1806, died April 4, 1880. Children:

1874. Helen^s, born Nov. 6, 1829, died May 8, 1848.

1875. Willett H.^s, born Dec. 18, 1831.

1876. Robert B.^s, born Jan. 23, 1834, died April 18, 1837.

1877. Julia^s, born Aug. 3, 1836, died April 15, 1846.

1878. Laura C.^s, born April 7, 1839.

Married second wife, Margaret Laing, Feb. 22, 1843. One child:

1879. Thomas L.^s, born Aug. 1, 1846; married Mary E. Davis. Oct. 21, 1874.

EDWARD C. SOUTHWICK, was the sixth child and fifth son of Zadock and Elizabeth (Carpenter) Southwick, and was born at Clinton, Dutchess Co., N.Y., May 8, 1797. He learned the tanners trade of his



EDWARD C. SOUTHWICK.

father, and in 1816 he succeeded to his father's business at Poughkeepsie, in company with his brothers Willett H. and Robert B., under the firm name of W. H. Southwick & Co. Willett H. dying that year, his brother Stephen entered the firm, the style being R. B. Southwick & Co. Robert's health becoming poor, he retired from the business about 1826, his brother William C. becoming a partner in 1830. After about five years William withdrew and Stephen also, then Edward carried on the business until 1861, when he took his son Willett H. into the business with him, with the firm name of E. C. Southwick & Son. Another son, Thomas L., succeeded his uncle George, who died in the fall of 1864. Edward continued in business until his death in 1870, having been in the business fifty-four years. His business consisted of tanning and currying and pulling wool; and he had a coal yard and lumber yard and had a dock and ran a sloop, etc., etc. He annually tanned from 5,000 to 6,000 sides of leather; part was finished in harness and part in wax leather, and about 1,500 calf skins; and pulled about 8,000 sheep skins per year and generally tanning the pelts. He was one of the old style of Friends.

950.

GEORGE SOUTHWICK⁷, (Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Zadock and Elizabeth (Carpenter), born Dec. 22, 1805, died Oct. 19, 1864. Married first, June 7, 1831, Susan Brewster, of Orange Co., N.Y.; Second, Cecelia

Meyers, of Kingston, Ulster Co., N.Y., no children. He was a most excellent man, was killed in the fall of 1864, by falling through a trap door in his leather store, at Kingston, Ulster Co., N.Y. Children :

1880. Benjamin B.⁸, born April 5, 1832.

1881. Davis L.⁸, born April 19, 1834.

1882. Laura C.⁸, born 1837, died 1837.

949.

RICHARD C. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Zadock and Elizabeth (Carpenter), born Sept. 13, 1804, died Nov. 8, 1868. Married first, Aug. 23, 1831, Elizabeth R. Bevier, born Oct. 24, 1810, died May 7, 1865 ; second, Avis Coffin, no children. Children :

1883. Genette⁸, born May 26, 1832, died Oct. 20, 1842.

1884. Adna H.⁸, born Nov. 13, 1834, died Jan. 26, 1838.

1885. Cornelia⁸, born June 16, 1837.

941.

SARAH SOUTHWICK⁷, (Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Zadock and Elizabeth (Carpenter), born June 12, 1789, died Jan. 12, 1845. Married, Sept. 21, 1811, John Caller, born Aug. 5, 1786, died Aug. 17, 1854. Children :

1886. James Moore⁸, born Jan. 11, 1813; married Lucy Frye Frost, Aug. 20, 1846.

1887. Willett S.⁸, born March 9, 1815, died April 29, 1815.

1888. Elizabeth S.⁸, born Nov. 28, 1816, died Aug. 23, 1838.

1889. Laura Capron⁸, born July 17, 1819, died Sept. 21, 1838.



RICHARD C. SOUTHWICK.

1890. Lydia, born March 15, 1821; married George W. Frost. Oct. 7, 1852.
1891. Stephen S.⁸, born Sept. 14, 1822, died May 14, 1851.
1892. Ruth Oakley⁸, born March 19, 1824; married Corneilus H. Delamater, June 12, 1843.
1893. Hannah Moore⁸, born Aug. 19, 1827; married John O. Stephens, May 19, 1858.
1894. Susan Brewster⁸, born April 3, 1832, died Aug. 30, 1836.

SARAH SOUTHWICK, daughter of Zadock and Elizabeth (Carpenter) Southwick, was a person of superior education and most excellent intellectual qualities. She received a part of her education at John Comly's boarding school in Pennsylvania, not far from Philadelphia. Her physical constitution was never very vigorous and strong, consequently she gave much attention to the laws of health and the best and most natural remedies for disease, and by so doing lived many years longer than she otherwise would have done. She was very decided against the use of calomel, never using it herself and advising her family not to use it. She was one of the earliest abolitionists, and wrote many articles for the press and was a zealous advocate for equal rights before the law for the people of all nations and colors. She was a conscientious and consistent Friend or Quaker, and sometimes spoke in meeting very acceptably; she was a warm advocate of home education and thought mothers should be more careful to practice what they preached, and by so doing would materially aid in building up good characters. Her life was worthy of imitation. She was always kind and considerate for

the poor, particularly the worthy poor, by rendering timely aid in their hour of distress. It is the good mothers who are the makers of good men and women. She was a most zealous Anti-Masonic advocate, and said that if Masonry was good it need not be sworn to, and their light should not be hid under a bushel, and that true benevolence should assist all good people without being bound by oath to assist a brother Mason, only because he was a Mason. She was highly esteemed by all who knew her, and none knew her but to praise. She was a very industrious person, and although not having a strong constitution, she accomplished a great amount of work by her great method, both physical and mental. One of her mottoes was, "be just and fear not;" another was, "right was right through all the world should err." She was one of the most faithful of mothers, and always said she wished to leave her children the best of legacies, viz.: a good education, both by example and precept.

JOHN CALLER was a person of remarkable memory and strength of mind, he was a great reader. His parents dying when he was very young, he was apprenticed to a saddler and harness maker, a Quaker named James Jenkins, at Pleasant Valley, Ulster Co., N. Y. After his marriage he found that the business did not agree with him, he quit it and carried on a small farm, and grocery store, at Poughkeepsie, N.Y., for a few years, and bought a larger farm and quit store keeping; and in 1835 he sold it and engaged in freighting



JOHN CALLER.

business to New York city. He was afterwards elected as Magistrate of Poughkeepsie for several years.

948.

ADNAH H. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Zadock and Elizabeth (Carpenter), born April 30, 1803, died Feb. 11, 1875. Married Mary D. Reynolds, Feb. 8, 1827. Children:

1895. James R.⁸, born Nov. 4, 1827.

1896. Lydia⁸, born Feb. 18, 1830, died Dec. 2, 1879, after several years of patient suffering with spinal curve.

1897. Catharine⁸, born Oct. 29, 1832, died Dec. 17, 1838.

1898. Elizabeth R.⁸, born Aug. 25, 1835.

1899. Hannah⁸, born Dec. 1, 1839.

ADNA H. SOUTHWICK was born April 30, 1803, and was 20 years old when his father Zadock died (in 1823). He being the oldest son at home, was given the charge of the business, consisting of the Franklin sole leather tannery, capable of tanning 12,000 hides per year; a saw mill; a store of general merchandise; a shoe shop; a farm, etc., and was to pay the four younger children their legacies and finish their education, and take care of his mother; all of which he faithfully did. By his untiring energy and good judgement, with the aid of his older brother, he was able in 1831 to buy a large landed property of 500 acres of beautiful valley land at a place called "Napanoch," with a great water power, where he built a superb grist and flouring mill, costing \$20,000, and

an axe and edge tool factory, where they made 200 dozen axes per day, and other tools and machinery. He then built a very large stone sole leather tannery, 200 feet long, 60 feet wide, and three stories high, which with the machinery cost \$54,000; its capacity was 25,000 hides, i. e., 50,000 sides of sole leather per year. He then took into partnership his brothers Richard and George and built a large store for selling general merchandise for their help. They built a hotel, and being near the Delaware and Hudson Canal, had two canal boats and about twenty-five teams to haul bark and do other work. They also had a wagon maker's shop, shoe factory, tailor shop, and about twenty-five dwelling houses; but a complication of disasters befel them, and in the financial tornado of 1837 they were compelled to surrender. Adna H. with his brother Stephen then went to Galveston, Texas, taking with them a frame for a large building which they erected at Galveston, which subsequently became very valuable as the city grew. Adna H. then sold out to his brother Stephen and returned to his family, who did not go with him. He then engaged in several enterprises and finally became a real estate broker in New York City, dying Feb. 11, 1875. His career was a very checkered one, but always marked with great energy of character.

946.

LYDIA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Zadock and Elizabeth (Carpenter), born Jan. 1, 1799, died

Sept. 13, 1829. Married, 1825, Dr. Samuel Blois, of New York City, died Oct. 19, 1873. One child:

1900. Olivia⁸, born Aug. 19, 1827, died in infancy by her clothes taking fire from an open grate.

947.

STEPHEN SOUTHWICK⁷, (Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Zadock and Elizabeth (Carpenter), born Dec. 16, 1800, died Oct. 20, 1870. Married first, Adeline Brewster, of Poughkeepsie; second, June 16, 1847, Julia Shelton, of Connecticut. Children:

1901. Sanford B.⁸, born Oct. 12, 1833.

1902. Joseph W.⁸, born May 6, 1837, killed in the Secession War.

Second wife, Julia Shelton. One child:

1903. Lulie⁸, born 1848.

1112.

JANE LUCRETIA SOUTHWICK⁷, (David⁶, Jacob⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of David and Lucretia (Larkin), born Dec. 13, 1837, at Smithfield, R. I.; married, May 1, 1855, George W. Winslow, son of Simeon A. Winslow. Children:

1904. George Arthur⁸, born June 25, 1858, at Northbridge, Mass.

1905. Frederick Irving⁸, born Jan. 30, 1863, at New Bedford, Mass.

1906. Alice Maria⁸, born Aug. 15, 1868, at New Bedford, Mass.

1907. David Herbert⁸, born Dec. 19, 1873 at New Bedford, Mass.

1908. Grace Mabel⁸, born Oct. 14, 1879, at South Boston, Mass.

1322.

MARY ANN SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of

George and Sally (Daniels), born Jan. 10, 1811; married Christopher Daniels, May 26, 1839. Children:

1909. Minervaⁿ, born June 20, 1840.

1910. Sarah^s, born March 9, 1842; married Charles Henry, April 4, 1865.

1911. Nathan Georgeⁿ, born March 1, 1852.

1290.

GEORGE STANFORD SOUTHWICK⁷, (Eber⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Eber and Marcy (Cass), born Feb. 28, 1813; married Maria Morse. Children:

1912. Elmira^s, born Dec. 30, 1833, died March 15, 1879. Married John Donaldson.

1913. Child^s, died in infancy.

1914. George E.^s, born April 23, 1840; married Sarah Jane Thayer, Nov. 20, 1861.

1915. Noyes S.^s, born Dec. 22, 1844, died in infancy.

1915a. Child^s, died in infancy.

922.

EDWARD SOUTHWICK, JR.⁷, (Edward⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Edward and Catharine (Wilkinson), born Aug. 10, 1812, died Nov. 26, 1857. Married Lucinda Smith. Children:

1916. Edward^s, born Feb. 14, 1848.

1917. Gilbert Wilkinson^s, born Dec. 18, 1850; married Mary Seat, Nov. 29, 1877.

1918. Henry^s, born Feb. 11, 1857; married Jennie Douglass, 1879.

1235.

MARY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Daniel⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Daniel and Jerusha (McCloud), born Oct. 19, 1838; married Marcus Kinsella, Nov. 1, 1859. Children:

- 1919. Sarah E.⁸, born Aug. 4, 1860.
- 1920. Marcus V.⁸, born Feb. 4, 1862, died Aug. 15, 1864.
- 1921. Jerusha A.⁸, born July 11, 1865.
- 1922. Jerome⁸, born Oct. 5, 1867.
- 1923. Charles⁸, born April 20, 1870.
- 1924. Mary⁸, born May 28, 1873.
- 1925. Addie⁸, born Sept. 9, 1875.
- 1926. Ida⁸, born Sept. 9, 1875. She and her sister Addie were twins.
- 1927. Enoch W.⁸, born Feb. 9, 1878.

1185.

URANIA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Nathan⁶, Theophilus⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Nathan and Amy (Wilkinson), born April 24, 1811; married, Aug. 29, 1839, Thomas W. Aldrich, born Oct. 13, 1814, is a farmer. Thomas W. and Urania and their descendants reside on the farm where Theophilus Southwick was born, and a considerable number of the four generations of his descendants claim it as their honored home. One child:

- 1928. Robert⁸, born July 21, 1840; married Frances Dorr Aldrich, daughter of Burrill Aldrich.

835.

JAMES SOUTHWICK⁷, (Francis⁶, George⁵, John⁴,

John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Francis and Hannah (Nourse), born April 3, 1795, died April 14, 1877. Is named in grandfather's will. Moved to Dover, N. H. Married, in Lynnfield, April 7, 1816, Ann Downing, died July 9, 1876. Children:

- 1929. James Asa⁸, born Feb. 11, 1817, died Oct. 20, 1825.
- 1930. Mary Ann⁸, born April 26, 1819; married William Beavins. Sept. 6, 1848.
- 1931. Martha⁸, born July 17, 1830; married John Smellie. April 8, 1869.

962.

BETSEY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Samuel⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Samuel and Mary, born April 1, 1780, died June 8, 1861. Married, July, 1800, Lovel Bullock, born April 16, 1775, died March 11, 1859. Children:

- 1932. Eliza⁸, born Nov. 13, 1801, died Aug. 6, 1872. Married, March 28, 1833, Samuel K. Tucker, born Nov. 3, 1801, died April 11, 1844.
- 1933. Irena⁸, born Oct. 4, 1803, died April 17, 1879. Married, Jan. 25, 1825, Wesley Dodge, born July 13, 1803, died March 4, 1879.
- 1934. Mary⁸, born Nov. 21, 1805; married, Aug. 2, 1829, Rev. Amos Blanchard, born Sept. 16, 1800, died Jan. 6, 1869.
- 1935. Hannah P.⁸, born June 7, 1808, died Sept. 27, 1835.
- 1936. Elvira⁸, born July 18, 1810, died Aug. 23, 1857.
- 1937. Calista A.⁸, born April 10, 1817, died April 14, 1846. Married Frederick W. Dow, Nov., 1835.
- 1938. Lyman⁸, born April 6, 1821; went to California.

1237.

EARL SOUTHWICK⁷, (Elisha⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Elisha and

Lydia (Houghton); married first, June 10, 1845, Sophia Morse, died Nov. 29, 1857; second, April 10, 1858, Clarinda Miller, died June 9, 1876. He changed his name to George Houghton, is a large shoe manufacturer in Hudson, Mass. One child:

1939. George E.⁸, born Oct., 1847, died Aug. 5, 1864.

Second wife, Clarinda Miller. Children:

1940. Charles M.⁸, born May 3, 1860.

1941. Willie A.⁸, born Dec. 10, 1862, died Dec. 5, 1863.

1942. Hattie S.⁸, born May 21, 1864.

1943. Frank S.⁸, born May 13, 1867, died Feb., 1868.

1944. — A.⁸, born Feb. 8, 1869.

1945. Lizzie G.⁸, born Feb. 4, 1871.

1946. Infant⁸, born June 9, 1876, died Sept. 23, 1876.

1203.

EMMA D. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Philip⁶, Edward⁵, Joseph⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Philip R. and Amelia (Dexter), born April 5, 1834; married, in Westford, Mass., June 28, 1880, Dr. J. Bernard Brinton, of Philadelphia.

EMMA D. SOUTHWICK, born in 1834, the eldest of seven children, attended private schools until she entered Bradford Academy, where she spent four years. In 1861, she entered the Mansion House Hospital at Alexandria, as nurse, the demand at that time being very great for care-takers for the sick and otherwise disabled soldiers who were filling our hospitals. She spent nearly a year there in active service, having under her care about sixty men at a time; at first all

cases of sickness, but for the last months wounded men entirely, where a rich and most interesting work was opened to her. Then after a vacation at home, she found occupation in a ward in Armory Square Hospital at Washington, where the nurses were all volunteers, and being encouraged to make everything as pleasant as possible, the wards were arranged so pleasantly that many a man said it was like going into his mother's room at home. Here she spent nearly a year, ministering to many hundred men, there being among the younger ones many who called her mother. Her schemes for diverting the minds of her patients were various and often amusing, not only would she introduce games and join in them herself, but she would devise something useful for them to do; and as the hospital stockings were never mended when sent to the wards, she would get the men together each week, and providing needles and yarn, have a mending bee. The city people being very kind too, entertainments were often gotten up and the patients gathered at Miss Southwick's ward, and thus many tedious hours were saved our crippled boys. Her work ceased when the battles of the Wilderness led to the opening of hospitals at Fredericksburgh, when with two other ladies, securing passes from the surgeon, she went into the field work, first at Fredericksburgh, where a general care was given the men lying closely together in 10 by 100 buildings; and from six in the morning until ten at night, there was no cessation from dressing wounds, and providing food for the sufferers.

From Fredericksburgh to White House Landing, and then up the James River in the 5th and 2d corps, she found all she could do, until prostrated with the heat, bad water, and over-work, she was taken to Alexandria and then home. But after a while, in 1864, she found a field of labor again at Harpers Ferry, where she made many improvements, but suffering severely from chills and fever, she accompanied her cousin Mrs. Stephenson and son to South Carolina, where they spent five or six months on a plantation on Helena Island; Miss Southwick acting as teacher for two plantations, caring for those up to 14 years of age in the morning, and the older ones every afternoon.

Here, too, she found scope for other energies, nursing the old and sick; feeding the hungry little ones left at home for hours together, while their mothers were obliged to be at work; and Sundays gathering them in groups to read and sing. They made also pleasant trips to Savannah and Charleston just after Sherman had made his "march to the sea," and saw the first enthusiastic gathering of the colored people and the desolation of the southern cities. The call for teachers for the Freedmen being very loud, Miss Southwick entered that work at Richmond and Petersburg, and was attached to it for about three years.

Then in 1868, with an invalid sister, she accompanied a party of ladies through fifteen months' journeying from Glasgow, Scotland, to Naples, spending a winter in Rome and studying with intense interest the

wonders of the old world. After this, from 1870 to 1873, was spent at home.

Being desirous of attending the Universal Exhibition at Vienna, in 1873, Miss Southwick sought and obtained a commission to write for the *Boston Daily Traveller* and *Commercial Bulletin*; and spent seven months in Vienna, travelling through Switzerland, France and England; writing letters for the press and taking part in the first meeting ever held in Hungary, of the Unitarians of that country, England and America, and which she considers one of the most interesting gatherings ever held, and of which a full account was given in the *Traveller* and *Christian Register*.

While at Vienna, the breaking up of our commission and generally disgraceful appearance of our department, led to a desire on her part to take an active place in the Centennial Exhibition, and a year before its opening she accepted a position offered her (in the office of the Massachusetts state commission) where she made use of the knowledge gained, for the general good, and as her own work made application for space for the building of a log cabin to illustrate life in New England, one hundred years ago. The idea being to furnish it with articles, and keep it open to the public every day; with six ladies always there knitting, spinning, quilting, netting, making lace, etc.; these ladies to change every day, having half of their time to themselves and with no expense excepting their passage out and back. Then beside the old house a modern kitchen where a complete contrast

would be shown, and an old fashioned dinner prepared and sold each day.

This work being accepted, was successfully carried out during the whole exhibition, receiving (it was estimated) half a million visitors, and giving the benefits of the exhibition to one hundred and twenty persons, many of whom could not have visited Philadelphia in any other way. Miss Southwick having closed her work, went the last of Nov., 1876, to Santa Barbara, Cal., and spent the winter with her sister Abba (Mrs. G. W. Young), since deceased, but returned in the spring to take part in the permanent exhibition at Philadelphia. And the next spring, in April, 1878, she sailed with a party of ladies for a long European tour; going out accredited as the special correspondent of the *Daily Traveller* of Boston, and landing at Glasgow. She went to Paris for the first six weeks of the exhibition; then through Norway, Sweden and Russia, and back to Paris, for October and November; after which the winter was spent in Rome, and the spring in Egypt and Palestine: a party of four ladies spending holy week in Jerusalem, and twenty days on horse-back to Beirut, then to Constantinople and Rome, reaching Paris early in July, 1879. Writing up Britain and Normandy, and after a tour of England made alone and among the peasantry, she sailed Sept. 13, 1879, for New York.

1108.

JONATHAN SOUTHWICK⁷, (David⁶, Jacob⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of David and

Lucretia (Larkin), born 1821; married Miranda Carpenter, 1812. Children:

- 1947. Josephine⁸: married — Benson.
- 1948. Jerome⁸.
- 1949. Marion⁸.
- 1950. Hattie⁸.
- 1951. Ella⁸.

725.

JOHN SOUTHWICK⁷, (Stephen⁶, William⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Stephen and Prudence Southwick, born Sept. 18, 1788, died April 19, 1849. Married, May 14, 1815, Elizabeth Russell, born Dec. 3, 1792, died Oct. 14, 1877. Children:

- 1952. John Russell⁸, born July 19, 1816; married Lucy Sophia Kemp, Sept. 2, 1842.
- 1953. William⁸, born July 14, 1818, died Dec. 3, 1818.
- 1954. William⁸, born Nov. 1, 1819, died Jan. 26, 1875. Married. May 12, 1844, Elizabeth Marinda Parker.
- 1955. Elizabeth Sutton⁸, born Dec. 6, 1821.
- 1956. Stephen Augustus⁸, born March 31, 1824; married Lydia Elizabeth Daniels, June 15, 1859.
- 1957. David Henry⁸, born Jan. 25, 1827; married widow Harriet Lord, (*nee* Cate) Sept. 24, 1868.
- 1958. Edwin⁸, born July 30, 1829.
- 1959. Child⁸, born May 7, 1832, died May 7, 1832.
- 1960. Child⁸, born May 7, 1832, died May 9, 1832. 1959 and 1960 were twins.
- 1961. Benj. Franklin⁸, born July 5, 1835; married Mary Ann Osborn, Oct 20, 1868.
- 1962. A son⁸, born March 20, 1838, died March 22, 1838.

1104.

JESSE SOUTHWICK⁷, (David⁶, Jacob⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of David and Lu-

cretia (Larkin), born 1815 ; married Ruth Taft. Children:

1963. Emma⁸. Married — Fenner, of Groton, Mass.

1964. Sarah⁸.

1965. Charles⁸.

1966. Frank⁸.

1107.

DAVID SOUTHWICK⁷, (David⁶, Jacob⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of David and Lucretia (Larkin), born 1821 ; married Elsie Fowler, Nov. 25, 1849. Children:

1967. George⁸, born March 29, 1853, died July 8, 1862.

1968. Austin⁸, born Aug. 5, 1861.

1969. Harret E.⁸, born April 24, 1863.

728.

DANIEL SOUTHWICK⁷, (Stephen⁶, William⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Stephen and Prudence Southwick, born March 11, 1800 ; married Esther Fowler, July 9, 1829. Children:

1970. Samuel Fowler⁸, born Aug. 5, 1830 ; married Elizabeth Mulchy, Dec. 5, 1872.

1971. Edward⁸, born Feb. 24, 1833 ; married, Jan. 19, 1853, Rachel Annible Barker.

1253.

ELECTRA WILDER SOUTHWICK⁷, (David⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of David Jr., and Polly (Cooledge) ; married Lyman Balcomb, Sept. 8, 1846. Children:

- 1972. Charles Daniel⁸, born May 31, 1848.
- 1973. Henry Lewis⁸, born July 25, 1852.
- 1974. Edmund Walter⁸, born Jan. 26, 1854, died Oct. 1, 1854.
- 1975. Mary Electra⁸, born May 16, 1856, died July 16, 1856.
- 1976. Ellen Elizabeth⁸, born Nov. 15, 1857.
- 1977. Frances Lyman⁸, born April 13, 1859, died April 26, 1860.
- 1978. Ezra Ammi⁸, born Oct. 17, 1863.
- 1979. Emeline Sarah⁸, born Dec. 25, 1866.

1251.

ABIGAIL ELMIRA SOUTHWICK⁷, (David⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of David Jr., and Polly (Cooledge), born Jan. 27, 1822; married, April 2, 1845, George F. Flagg, born Nov. 21, 1816. Children:

- 1980. Charles Henry⁸, born April 7, 1846, died Aug. 29, 1848.
- 1981. Sarah Elizabeth⁸, born Feb. 16, 1850.
- 1982. Mary Grace⁸, born Jan. 16, 1854.

1249.

EDMUND BLOOD SOUTHWICK⁷, (David⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of David Jr., and Polly (Cooledge), born Feb. 8, 1818; married Abigail Green, Oct. 12, 1842. Children:

- 1983. Abby Jane⁸, born March 12, 1844.
- 1984. Almira Elizabeth⁸, born Jan. 13, 1846.
- 1985. Mary Caroline⁸, born July 21, 1847.
- 1986. Cynthia Angeline⁸, born Oct. 8, 1849.

995.

SUSANNA HARKNESS⁷, (Betsey⁶, Enoch⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Betsey

(Southwick) and George Harkness, born July 27, 1806, died Dec. 20, 1879. Married, 1825, Jarvis Hoag. He moved with his family to Scipio, Cayuga Co., N. Y., where all his family were settled. That fell destroyer, consumption, which made them his early prey, took the parents and three of the children out of the five (Mary, Delia and Franklin), in a few short years. Children:

- 1987. Mary^s, born June 26, 1828; married J. D. H. Batty.
- 1988. Lydia D.^s, born May 25, 1830; married Wm. Meader, in the fall of 1855.
- 1989. Delia^s, born April 24, 1833, deceased. Married John Hazard. She left one child.
- 1990. Franklin^s, born July 10, 1836, deceased. Married Lydia Hazard. He died leaving two children.
- 1991. Emeline^s, born Sept. 1, 1841; married — Locke. †

996.

JAMES HARKNESS⁷, (Betsey⁶, Enoch⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Betsey (Southwick) and George Harkness, born Oct. 1, 1807; married Phebe C. Taber, June 30, 1836. Children:

- 1992. Lewis^s, born March 8, 1838; married Hannah Newcomer. Feb. 28, 1867.
- 1993. Sarah^s, born March 29, 1840; married J. G. Miner, March 9, 1859.
- 1994. Edwin^s, born Sept. 22, 1842; married Ellen Lamb, Nov. 30, 1879.
- 1995. Henry^s, born April 6, 1845; married Caroline Lamb, June 8, 1867.
- 1996. Elmira^s, born Jan. 2, 1848; married H. N. Evarts, Oct. 13, 1867.
- 1997. Emily^s, born June 7, 1850; married C. I. Haines, Aug. 24, 1870.
- 1998. Nathan, J.^s, born Sept. 4, 1852.

997.

GEORGE HARKNESS⁷, (Betsey⁶, Enoch⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Betsey (Southwick) and George Harkness, born June 3, 1809; married, March 9, 1837, Mary J. Batty, born April 17, 1819, died Feb. 8, 1879. Children:

- 1999. Susanna⁸, born March 7, 1838, died Jan. 27, 1876.
- 2000. Betsey⁸, born Dec. 24, 1839; married Martin Potts, Oct. 24, 1858. They have three children, viz.: Estella⁹, born Nov. 20, 1860; George L.⁹, born June 27, 1865; Mary E.⁹, born Jan. 21, 1876.
- 2001. Lysander G.⁸, born Jan. 30, 1842, died Feb. 13, 1864.
- 2002. Lois B.⁸, born May 28, 1844, died 1858.
- 2003. John W.⁸, born Aug. 6, 1846.
- 2004. Joel⁸, born Aug. 9, 1848.
- 2005. Mary J.⁸, born March 14, 1851.
- 2006. Jesse S.⁸, born May 29, 1853.
- 2007. Wilson J.⁸, born Jan. 21, 1856.
- 2008. Newton L.⁸, born March 20, 1860.

1265.

LYDIA VARNEY⁷, (Mary⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Mary (Southwick) and Timothy Varney, born April 5, 1827; married first, Edward Buffum, June 3, 1852; second, J. W. Foster of Westerly, R. I. Children:

- 2009. Fredrick C.⁸, born July 29, 1853.
- 2010. Arthur H.⁸, born Jan. 11, 1855.
- 2011. Edward H.⁸, born July 18, 1861.

1266.

GEORGE VARNEY⁷, Mary⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Mary (South-

wick) and Timothy Varney, born Dec. 20, 1836; married first, Oct. 18, 1868, Mary E. Dakin of Sudbury, died in childbirth; second, Lucie Gilpatrick, of Great Falls, N. H., Oct. 30, 1872. Children:

2012. Lucie Maud⁸, born April 3, 1876.

2013. Mary E⁸, born Jan. 21, 1879.

1267.

ISAAC VARNEY⁷, (Mary⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Mary (Southwick) and Timothy Varney, born July 19, 1839; married, Oct. 29, 1862, Phebe E. Buffum, of North Berwick, Me. Children:

2014. Louisa B.⁸, born Aug. 8, 1864.

2015. Edward⁸, born May 3, 1868.

2016. Geasquin⁸, born Jan. 10, 1870.

2017. Willie⁸, born Feb. 11, 1872.

1308.

OLIVER BARTLETT SOUTHWICK⁷, (John⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of John and Ann (Callum), born March 19, 1799, died Feb. 1, 1873. Married, Nov. 22, 1832, widow Mary Oakes Winch Smith, born Feb. 18, 1807. He was a ship carpenter. Children:

2018. Harriet Maria⁸, born Dec. 15, 1835; married Henry G. Spear, May 11, 1853. They live at Providence, R. I., (1880).

2019. Ellen J.⁸, born Dec. 30, 1837; married Barzillai H. N. Tucker, May 13, 1856. They live at Spencer, Mass., (1880).

2020. Francis S.⁸, born Jan. 4, 1843; married first, Henrietta B. Davis, Oct. 26, 1865; second, Nettie M. Barnes, Sept. 20, 1878. They live at Leicester, Mass., (1880.).

2021. Henry E.⁸, born Nov. 19, 1844; married Josie Marah, June 6, 1868. They live at Worcester, Mass., (1880).

1310.

JOHN SOUTHWICK⁷, (John⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of John and Ann (Callum), born Nov. 5, 1804, died Feb. 2, 1874. Married first, May, 1836, Harriet Walker, of Charlestown, Mass.; second, Jan. 15, 1843, Louisa Richardson, of Medford. Children:

2022. Louisa Maria⁸, born Feb. 11, 1844, died May 1, 1848.
 2023. Albert Plympton⁸, born May 11, 1850; not married, (1880).
 2024. Helen Mary⁸, born April 9, 1853.

1307.

WILLIAM ARNOLD SOUTHWICK⁷, (John⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of John and Ann (Callum), born April 17, 1797, died Sept. 26, 1866. Married, 1817, Betsey Guernsey. Children:

2025. John⁸. Married Sarah Jones.
 2026. Alonzo⁸.
 2027. Mary⁸.
 2028. Julia M.⁸ Married — Rand.

1085.

TABITHA LELAND SOUTHWICK⁷, (Isaac⁶, Jacob⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Isaac and Tabitha (Roberts), born Nov. 20, 1809, died 1878. Married Harrison S. Prentice, of Worcester, Mass. Children:



Isaac H. Southwick

2029. George Henry⁸, born Oct. 11, 1834; married Elvira Andrews. of Worcester, died 1869.
2030. Harrison Southwick⁸, born Aug. 1836; married Emma Bowen. He was a merchant, of Worcester, died 1861.
2031. Edward C.⁸, born April 1840, died young.
2032. Eliza Forbes⁸, born Aug. 1849.

1086.

ISAAC HARRISON SOUTHWICK⁷, (Isaac⁶, Jacob⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Isaac and Tabitha (Roberts), born Aug. 14, 1811, lives at Providence, R. I. Married, Aug. 8, 1837, Clarissa Ann Keith, of Grafton, Mass. Children:

2033. Henry Keith⁸, born Oct. 11, 1838; married first, Sarah Jane Fiske; second, Louise Harden.
2034. Clara Maria⁸, born April 11, 1840; married Joshua Buffum, a tea merchant of New York City.
2035. Sarah Eliza⁸, born March 12, 1843, died young.
2036. Royal Keith⁸, born Feb. 23, 1845; married, Feb. 6, 1871. Ella Metcalf, daughter of John Trumbul Metcalf, of New York City. No children:
2037. Joseph Harrison⁸, born March 8, 1847, at Providence, R. I.
2038. Annie Keith⁸, born Aug. 22, 1849, at Providence, R. I.
2039. Isaac Hinkley⁸, born Jan. 28, 1854, at Providence, R. I. He is a lawyer.

1088.

JOSEPH EDWARD SOUTHWICK⁷, (Isaac⁶, Jacob⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Isaac and Tabitha (Roberts), born 1815; married first, Marinda Chamberlain; second, Lydia Scott. He lives at Pana, Ills., and is a magistrate there. Children:

2040. Frances⁸, born Aug. 1841, died 1842.
2041. Annie Chamberlain⁸, born Feb. 1843, died 1865.

- 2042. Joseph Ashland⁸, born Nov. 4, 1844.
- 2043. Edward Harrison⁸, born 1846, died 1870.
- 2044. Isaac⁸, born 1848.
- 2045. Samuel⁸, born 1854.
- 2046. Mary⁸, born 1857, died 1860.

1087.

ELIZA LUCY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Isaac⁶, Jacob⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Isaac and Tabitha (Roberts), born Jan. 27, 1813; married, Nov. 12, 1837, Moses Forbes, died 1850. She lives at St. Louis, Mo. Children:

- 2047. Arthur Page⁸, born April 15, 1840; married Theresa James. They reside at St. Louis, Mo.
- 2048. Moses Southwick⁸, born Oct. 11, 1842; married Virginia Isabella Stagg. They live at St. Louis, Mo.
- 2049. Eliza Frances⁸, born March 18, 1845, died Jan. 6, 1866.

1332.

MELISSA SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, Daniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and Louisa (Tenney), born Feb. 14, 1836; married March 20, 1854, Charles C. Adams. Children:

- 2050. Flora⁸, born Aug. 24, 1855.
- 2051. Ida⁸, born May 9, 1857; married John M. Locke.
- 2052. Etta⁸, born Aug. 10, 1859; married Henry Craig.
- 2053. Charles⁸, born May 18, 1867.

1331.

AARON SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, Daniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George and Louisa (Tenney), born March 8, 1830, in Danby, Vt.;



E. L. FORBES.

married, April 16, 1858, Annette E. Fairbanks, of Massachusetts. Children:

- 2054. George Willis^s, born Sept. 26, 1859.
- 2055. Charles Aaron^s, born Dec. 5, 1861.
- 2056. James Jacob^s, born Feb. 26, 1864.
- 2057. Nettie Alice^s, born Jan. 6, 1866, died Oct. 26, 1869.
- 2058. Earnest Alonzo^s, born Nov. 24, 1875.

AARON SOUTHWICK is now settled in the township of Madison, near Manhattan, in Kansas. He is a farmer and publishes a weekly newspaper at Riley Center, Riley Co., Kansas. In July, 1838, Aaron with his parents moved to Medina Co., Ohio; they lived in various parts of Ohio, till he was 23 years old, once, however, moving to Lagrange Co., Indiana, and residing there four months, when they returned to Ohio. In the same year he removed to Kalamazoo Co., Mich., where he purchased a farm and followed the occupation of farming for several years. He sold his farm in Kalamazoo Co., and bought another in Allegan Co., Mich., to which he moved and on which he lived until 1868. In 1868 he sold his farm in Allegan Co., and bought another in Kalamazoo Co., Mich., where he lived till the spring of 1869. That year the Kansas fever became epidemic and he again sold his property in Michigan and started for Kansas, where he arrived April 24, 1869, and purchased 160 acres of land in Madison township. He has been adding improvements yearly and now has a beautiful and comfortable home. The country has settled up well and a thrifty village has sprung up adjoining his farm.

1334.

EMMA SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, Daniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and Louisa (Tenney), born Feb. 21, 1844; married, Aug. 8, 1862, Gilbert Mayo. Children:

2059. Frank⁸, born June 13, 1863, died Nov. 28, 1864.

2060. Nellie⁸, born Oct. 4, 1865, died Feb. 13, 1870.

2061. Nora⁸, born Aug. 4, 1871.

2062. Archie⁸, born Oct. 29, 1875.

2063. Edith⁸, born Sept. 17, 1877.

1335.

SARAH SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, Daniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and Louisa (Tenney), born May 26, 1851; married, Aug. 29, 1869, Coburn Blake. Children:

2064. Anna⁸, born May 23, 1871.

2065. Artie⁸, born March 10, 1876, died April 13, 1876.

2066. Hettie⁸, born April 30, 1877.

1190.

MARY JOY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Daniel⁶, Theophilus⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Daniel and Lucinda (Brown), born Dec. 14, 1824; married, Aug. 22, 1849, Edward F. Dyer. Children:

2067. Edward Foster⁸, born May 31, 1852.

2068. Manning Wheelock⁸, born Dec. 29, 1855, lives at Pawtucket, R. I.

2069. Martha Jane⁸, born Oct. 6, 1858.

1191.

DANIEL WILLIAM SOUTHWICK⁷, (Daniel⁶, Theoph-

ilus⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹,) son of Daniel and Lucinda Brown, born Nov. 16, 1826; married, Feb. 6, 1849, Susan Thayer, died Nov. 4, 1860. Children:

2070. Ella Lucinda⁸, born May 11, 1854; married, July 25, 1872, Theodore Brown.

2071. George Frederick⁸, born March 30, 1858, died June 4, 1861.

2072. Susan Mary Louisa⁸, born March 31, 1860. She is a school teacher at Central Falls, R. I.

1192.

SUSAN MARIA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Daniel⁶, Theophilus⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Daniel and Lucinda (Brown), born Sept. 19, 1828; married, Oct. 1, 1850, Francis N. Hall, born Sept. 29, 1826. Children:

2073. Mary Augusta⁸, born July 18, 1851; married David S. Bassett, June 23, 1875.

2074. Nettie Frances⁸, born March 10, 1862.

1010.

GEORGE H. BROWN⁷, (Henry C.⁶, Mary⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), grandson of Mary Southwick (Chilson), and Jacob Brown, and son of Henry Cummings Brown and Clarrissa M. (Baker), born Nov. 1, 1834; married Harriet E. Sedgewick, 1856. Children:

2075. Charles⁸, born 1857.

2076. Frederick⁸, born 1859.

2077. Mary⁸, born 1861.

2078. William⁸, born 1865.

1011.

CORRILLA M. BROWN⁷, (Henry C.⁶, Mary⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), granddaughter of Mary Southwick (Chilson) and Jacob Brown, and son of Henry Cummings Brown and Clarrissa M. (Baker), born May 15, 1838; married Charles N. Patrie, born Sept. 6, 1837, near Poughkeepsie, N.Y. One child:

2079. Frank N.⁸, born Jan. 24, 1865.

1012.

NELSON S. BROWN⁷, (Henry C.⁶, Mary⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), grandson of Mary Southwick (Chilson), and Jacob Brown, and son of Henry Cummings Brown and Clarrissa M. (Baker); married Lucy Patterson, 1868. Children:

2080. George⁸, born 1869.

2081. Cora⁸, born 1871.

2082. Henry⁸, born 1873.

2083. Clarrissa⁸, born 1874.

936.

ELISHA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Royal⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Royal and Phebe (Farnum), born April 27, 1809, died Feb. 6, 1874. Married, Jan. 13, 1835, Delia Purington, at Monson, Mass. He is a tanner, and shoe manufacturer. He moved from Uxbridge to Sturbridge in 1839, and lived there until his death. Children:

2084. Marrianna⁸, born Jan. 16, 1838; married A. C. Morse, June 1, 1858.

2085. Farnum⁸, born Aug. 21, 1840; married Sarah E. Nichols.

933.

JONATHAN F. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Royal⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Royal and Phebe (Farnum), born Dec. 14, 1799; married first, Nov. 14, 1822, Chloe Holbrook, born Aug. 13, 1801, died Aug. 11, 1855, at Ironstone, Mass.; second, Jan. 12, 1858, widow Lucy S. Darling. Children:

- 2086. Emeline⁸, born Nov. 29, 1825; married C. Messervy, May 14, 1846.
- 2087. Stephen Holbrook⁸, born Aug. 15, 1827.
- 2088. Lydia Morse⁸, born May 28, 1829.
- 2089. Mary Urania Farnum⁸, born May 31, 1832.
- 2090. Sylvanus Holbrook⁸, born Jan. 15, 1835.
- 2091. Jonathan Farnum⁸, born Dec. 15, 1839, died July 15, 1840.

JONATHAN F. SOUTHWICK, son of Royal and Phebe (Farnum), born Dec. 14, 1799, learned the tanning business of his father Royal, and carried on the tanning and currying business at Ironstone, in the town of Millville, until within a few years (1881), and had in connection a farm. Bark becoming scarce and dear it was not profitable to carry on the business at that place, and at his time of life he did not deem it wise to remove to a more favorable locality to carry on the business. He has always been a regular attendant of the yearly meetings of Friends at Newport, R.I. He is now (1881) 82 years of age and has reasonably good health, both mental and physical.

929.

JAMES SOUTHWICK⁷, (Royal⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Royal and

Phebe (Farnum), born Oct. 7, 1789, in Uxbridge; married, Oct. 4, 1809, Ruth Darling, daughter of Hannah (Southwick) and Jesse Darling, born Dec. 3, 1783, died Nov. 3, 1858. He left home in 1830, and has never been heard from. Children:

- 2092. Hannah Darling^b, born July 10, 1810, in Uxbridge, Mass., died in Pawtuxet, R. I., Oct. 20, 1849.
- 2093. Phebe Farnum^s, born July 28, 1814, in Millville, Mass.: married S. B. T. Loring, of Boston. No children.
- 2094. Urania Farnum^s, born Oct. 19, 1817, in Millville, Mass., died in Smithfield, R. I., Aug. 4, 1844.

931.

ROYAL SOUTHWICK 2d⁷, (Royal⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Royal and Phebe (Farnum), born Sept. 9, 1795, died Sept. 23, 1875. Married, March 7, 1827, Direxa Claflin, born Feb. 27, 1805. Children:

- 2095. Josephine Mellen^s, born Dec. 15, 1827; married, Nov. 14, 1850, Dr. James C. Ayer, of Lowell, Mass., died July 3, 1878.
- 2096. Henry Clay, Jr.^s, born Oct. 12, 1829, died Dec. 12, 1878. Married Elsa D. Eames, June 1, 1854.
- 2097. Royal 3d^s, born March 21, 1834.
- 2098. Edward Farnum^s, born Oct. 27, 1837, died Aug. 20, 1855.
- 2099. John Claflin^s, born Dec. 2, 1835; married Ella M. Clapp.
- 2100. Edna Burnette^s, born April 19, 1841.

The late ROYAL SOUTHWICK had entered upon his eighty-second year when "the fatal asterisk of death" was set against his name. He was born at Uxbridge in this state, September 14, 1795, and was a lineal descendant of Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick of Salem, Mass., who were banished from the

state by the Puritans, in 1659, for believing in Quakerism; they went to Shelter Island, where they died within three days of each other, in the spring of 1660, from exposure and privation. They were, previous to banishment, fined, whipped and imprisoned for non-attendance at the First Church, of Salem. The inherited faith which sustained the heart of the noble William Penn, and which inspired the verse of Whittier, never lost its hold on Royal Southwick, nor did he ever forget the martyrdom which his ancestors suffered for the love of truth. It was his practice through life to attend the yearly meetings of the Friends or Quakers, at Newport, R. I. His father, brother and sister were all elders of the Society of Friends.

In 1826, he married Direxa Claflin, daughter of Major John Claflin, of Milford, sister of Horace B. and Aaron Claflin, of New York.

In 1829, when the Lowell Manufacturing Company commenced operations here, Mr. Southwick, Alexander Wright, the Wilson brothers, and others, moved to Lowell from Medway, and engaged in the manufacture of carpets. Mr. Southwick took the processes of carding and spinning by contract. He remained in that company's employ till 1844, and his contract proved highly remunerative to him and also to the company.

In 1844, he visited England, and informed himself thoroughly touching the latest improvements in the various processes of the woollen manufacture, that had been introduced there. He then purchased a large interest in the Baldwin Manufacturing Company

at North Chelmsford, whose business he conducted with signal success for about ten years; then transferred his interest to the Wilton Manufacturing Company, and successfully conducted the operations of the latter company until near the opening of the Rebellion.

Outside of manufacturing, he engaged extensively in other operations, and was for some years President of the Merchants Bank, succeeding Dr. Pillsbury, and preceding Mr. Hosford in that office.

He remained a citizen of Lowell until 1859, when he removed to Boston, and continued to reside there until his death. During his long abode in Lowell, he was prominent in many public movements, and exerted himself strenuously in behalf of the Whig party, which, in fulfillment of the dying prediction of his illustrious friend, Daniel Webster, now lives "only in history."

While cherishing the friendship of Webster, Mr. Southwick cherished with still greater fondness the friendship of Webster's celebrated Whig rival, Henry Clay. For "Harry of the West" he named his first-born son. To secure the prize of the Presidency for "Harry of the West," he thought no sacrifice of time or money too great. And when, in visiting Lowell, in October, 1833, Mr. Clay took upon his knee, and blessed, and caressed the boy whom his far-off Lowell friend had named for him, the fond father's "cup of happiness" was full. Endeared as Henry Clay was to him, Mr. Southwick felt a natural and just pride, (as a Delegate from Massachusetts to the National

Whig Convention of 1840), in voting for the nomination of Mr. Clay. But it was written in the Book of Destiny that Kentucky's greatest son, (loved and honored, as he was, above all others, by millions of Americans), should never enter the Promised Land of Presidential power. Fate, which, with grim irony, is forever laughing at the wisest calculations, and dashing to the ground the fondest hopes of the children of men, passed both Clay and Webster by, and bestowed her laurel crown on William H. Harrison.

In 1844, it seemed that Mr. Clay's hour had come, and the interest felt in his election was as great among the Whigs of Lowell as among those of Ashland. Mr. Southwick was then a member of the State Senate, and seemed likely to become a member of Congress. He exerted himself to the utmost for Mr. Clay. The telegraph not having been introduced, if the mails alone were relied on, the Whigs of Lowell would have to remain during the whole night following the national election in painful doubt whether they had lost or won in the great struggle for power. There was then no *Times* office where the returns could be learned from New York—the pivotal State—as now. Southwick arranged that instantly upon the arrival at the Albany depot in Boston of the New York train at ten o'clock on the decisive night, a swift horse should receive the returns and bring them, with all speed, to Woburn. At Woburn, his own well-known horse, "Old Royal," stood ready to bring the returns to Lowell. The Democrats also ran a similar "pony express" to the *Lowell Advertiser* office. "Old Royal"

brought the disastrous news of Clay's defeat from Woburn to his master in one hour. The excitement of that night will never be forgotten by those who participated in it, though one and thirty years have rolled by since it subsided into silence and calm. How grimly and wildly the Democrats rejoiced over Mr. Polk's success! How the Whigs mourned—many actually wept—over the final defeat of their idolized Clay! None more than Horace Greeley, who twenty-eight years later, encountered a similar Waterloo. Mr. Southwick could never feel such an interest in any later contest.

Having mentioned his Whigism, it is but fair to state that his courage and independence far outweighed his devotion to party. With his Quakerism he inherited an earnest opposition of human slavery, and a disposition to treat the black man with the same respect which he bestowed on the white. It was largely through his instrumentality that George Thompson, the English anti-slavery agitator, visited Lowell, while a member of Parliament, in 1834, and spoke, and was mobbed in the old City Hall, and he it was who entertained Mr. Thompson and William Lloyd Garrison (who accompanied him) at his house. It required real courage for any Democratic or Whig politician, in those days, to receive such "firebrands" into his house as his guests; but, a few years later, Mr. Southwick indulged his hospitable disposition in a manner more daring still. When Frederick Douglass and Charles Lennox Remond came to Lowell and addressed her people in the same hall in which Mr. Thompson

had been mobbed, Mr. Southwick took them to his house in Tyler street, and extended to them the same civilities to which by courtesy they would have been entitled had they not been "guilty of a skin not colored as his own." In spite of the then prevailing prejudice against negroes and abolitionists, Mr. Southwick, perhaps, lost nothing of official position by showing "the courage of his opinions." In 1833, 1839 and 1840 he served as a member of the House of Representatives; in 1841, in the Common Council; in 1844 and 1845, in the State Senate; and for several years he was Chairman of the Whig City Committee. But for many years prior to his sudden death on Sept. 23, 1875, he had wholly withdrawn from any form of public service.

Mr. Southwick leaves three sons, Henry Clay and John Claflin, New York merchants for many years past, the latter of whom appeared as a principal witness for the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher in the famous Tilton case; and Royal, now on his return voyage from Europe. He also leaves two daughters—Mrs. Josephine Mellen Ayer, wife of Dr. James C. Ayer, and Miss Edna B. Southwick. His wife, also, survives him. He was buried at Mount Auburn, the Rev. Dr. DeWitt conducting his funeral services. The attendance of relatives was unusually large, and the casket which contained his remains, beautiful in death as he was in his prime of manhood, seemed buried in a bank of flowers.

Mr. Southwick was a subject of great interest to the phrenologist on account of the magnitude of his

brain. The circumference of his head was the same as that of the head of Mr. Webster; and for many years he and Webster wore hats made on the same block. Very few such heads are recorded in human annals. Here and there, in the long procession of the centuries, larger heads may have appeared than history or biographers have taken notice of, just as, according to Sir Thomas Browne, more remarkable persons have been forgotten "than any that stand remembered in the known account of time." A few only, even of those conspicuous enough to attract the attention of the biographer, have had their cranial dimensions transmitted to us. In virtue of his bulk of brain, the late Mr. Southwick deserves to pass into history with Franklin, Webster and James T. Brady, among Americans; Addison, Fox and Sir James Simpson, among Englishmen; Baron Cuvier, Mirabeau and Napoleon the First, among Frenchmen; Dr. Chalmers, among Scotchmen; Pope Leo the Tenth, among Italians; and Haller, Leibnitz and Puffendorf, among Germans.

1405.

DAVID SOUTHWICK⁷, (Lemuel⁶, Lemuel⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Lemuel and Joanna (Rice), born Sept. 29, 1836; married, Aug. 24, 1868, Maria Messenger, died Jan. 25, 1878. One child:

2101. Lemne Correl⁸, born Jan. 25, 1877.

1398.

MARY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Lemuel⁶, Lemuel⁵, Jonathan⁴,

Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Lemuel and Joanna (Rice), born July 29, 1824; married, March, 1860, Jackson Munroe, was in the army in the late war and discharged on account of failing health. They moved to Kansas, Nov. 10, 1874. Children:

2102. Alonzo D.⁸

2103. Rosalthy A.⁸

2104. Udora E.⁸

2105. Rosetta L.⁸

1395.

ALONZO SOUTHWICK⁷, (Lemuel⁶, Lemuel⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Lemuel and Joanna (Rice), born June 4, 1818, in Clark Co.; married, in Marion Co., Ohio, April 27, 1842, Mary Jane Van Warner, daughter of William Van Warner and Anna (Faurotte). Alonzo and family moved to Pleasant Hill, Mo. He is a farmer and an extensive land owner in Texas. Children:

2106. Lemuel⁸, born March 23, 1844, in Marion Co., Ohio; married first, Aug. 15, 1866, Elnora Higgins, died Jan. 12, 1870; second, Jennie Walker, March 4, 1879.

2107. David Dudley⁸, born March 12, 1846, in Marion Co., Ohio.

2108. Harriet Elizabeth⁸, born Dec. 25, 1847, in Marion Co., Ohio; married, Feb. 9, 1870, William Yarrell, died Feb. 10, 1873.

2109. Arthur Clyden⁸, born March 8, 1850, in Marion Co., Ohio; married Laura Myers, Sept. 24, 1879. They live in Sumner Co., Kansas.

2110. Alice Louisa⁸, born March 4, 1852, in Marion Co., Ohio; married John Walker, Sept. 4, 1878. They live in Sumner Co., Kansas.

2111. Kennina Adell⁸, born Nov. 25, 1855, in Marion Co., Ohio.

2112. Sorvina Elvira⁸, born Dec. 2, 1857, in Marion Co., Ohio, died Oct. 8, 1860, in Marion Co., Ohio.

2113. Edward Alonzo⁸, born May 20, 1860, in Marion Co., Ohio.
2114. Anna Matilda⁸, born July 8, 1863, in Marion Co., Ohio.
2114a. William Clarence⁸, born Aug. 15, 1866.

1402.

ARNOLD SOUTHWICK⁷, (Lemuel⁶, Lemuel⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Lemuel and Joanna (Rice), born Feb. 7, 1832, died in the army. Married Maria Harper. Children:

2115. Ella.⁸
2116. Sherman Durando.⁸

1396.

ELECTRA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Lemuel⁶, Lemuel⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Lemuel and Joanna (Rice), born Aug. 30, 1821; married Nov. 1, 1846. Children:

2117. Joanna⁸, born Oct. 31, 1849; married Henry Shultz.
2118. John⁸, born May 2, 1854.
2119. Mary E.⁸, born Nov. 1, 1855.
2120. Madora⁸, born Feb. 16, 1857; married Lewis Britton.
2121. Arnold⁸, born Jan. 22, 1858.

1227.

MARY ANN SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and Paulina (Howard), born Nov. 13, 1816; married, April 16, 1835, John Treffry, died June 16, 1850. Children:

2122. George⁸, born July 2, 1839, died 1841.
2123. Hannah Haywood⁸, born Sept. 4, 1841, died 1843.
2124. Marianna⁸, born Aug. 30, 1843.
2125. John Haywood⁸, born March 24, 1845.
2126. Alice⁸, born May 11, 1847.
2127. Joshua⁸, born Aug. 24, 1849.

1228.

HENRY SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George and Paulina (Howard), born June 12, 1818; married, Sept. 11, 1842, Julia Ann McAvoy. Children:

2128. George⁸, born July 4, 1843.

2129. Mary⁸, born Sept. 11, 1844.

2130. Caroline Elizabeth⁸, born Sept. 12, 1846; married Flavius Gillott, Oct. 1, 1866.

2131. William⁸, born Oct. 11, 1848.

2132. Henry Albert⁸, born April 27, 1857.

1230.

AUGUSTA MELVINA SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and Paulina (Howard), born Aug. 18, 1828; married, Oct. 12, 1851, John Marshall. Children:

2133. Janet Ann⁸, born Aug. 26, 1852.

2134. Emily⁸, born July 11, 1854, died Sept. 19, 1854.

2135. John Haywood⁸, born May 9, 1856.

2136. George Edmond⁸, born June 11, 1858.

2137. Charles Henry⁸, born May 11, 1860.

2138. Stephen Thorn⁸, born Jan. 16, 1862.

2139. Ernest Alfred⁸, born Feb. 22, 1865, died April 26, 1866.

912 a.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jesse⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Jesse and Charlotte (Marsh), born Oct. 3, 1806; married Eliza Riggs, 1836. Children:

2140. Mary⁸.

2141. Hamilton⁸.

913.

DORCAS SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jesse⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jesse and Charlotte (Marsh), born 1810, died 1856. Married Theron Tayton, 1828. One child:

2142. Mary⁸.

914.

GEORGE W. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jesse⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Jesse and Charlotte (Marsh), born 1812, died 1870. Married — Boutwell, 1844. One child:

2143. George W.⁸

910.

JOHNSON M. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jesse⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Jesse and Charlotte (Marsh), born 1803; married, 1830, Ann Castle. Children:

2144. Charles⁸.

2145. Castle⁸.

2146. Albert⁸.

912.

HAMILTON SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jesse⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Jesse and Charlotte (Marsh), born 1806; married, Jan., 1838, Martha Sherwood, daughter of James and Sarah Sherwood, born 1816. Children:

2147. Theron Taylor⁸, born 1840; married Celia Stilwell, of Danville, N.Y., 1863.
2148. Frederick Sherwood⁸, born 1850; married Drua Boorman, at Rochester, N.Y., 1877.
2149. Millard Fillmore⁸, born 1856.
2150. Hattie⁸, born 1858; married Chester W. Snyder, at Rochester, N.Y., 1877. Chester W. Snyder and Brother are bankers and grain dealers, at Clifton, Kansas (1880).

1319.

GILBERT SOUTHWICK⁷, (Amasa⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Amasa and Alice (Chase), born at Pelham, Mass., May 24, 1822; married, Oct. 31, 1849, Alice M. Kellogg, at Amherst, Mass. Children:

2151. Henry G.⁸, born Aug. 1851; married Ida Green, Nov. 12, 1878.
2152. Susan H.⁸, born June 7, 1856, died Oct. 5, 1861.

1314.

ELIZA ANN SOUTHWICK⁷, (Amasa⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Amasa and Alice (Chase), born at Uxbridge, Aug. 8, 1801; married first, Aug. 8, 1818, Osborne Mowry, of Newport, R. I., born March 11, 1792, at Smithfield, R. I.; second, Sept. 25, 1843, Patrick Connell, born May 9, 1814, who was killed in the Mexican War, May 9, 1847. Children:

2153. Lavinia Buffum⁸, born Dec. 20, 1820, in Pelham, Mass.; married, Feb. 11, 1838, Thomas Mussey Southwick, died of a cancer, at North Smithfield, R. I., Aug. 9, 1871.
2154. Alice Chase⁸, born Sept. 7, 1822, in Pelham, Mass.; married first, Jan. 28, 1840, Slater Mowry, died Oct. 22, 1846; second, Nov. 28, 1850, Ezra B. Reed, of Providence, R. I.

2155. John Osborne⁸, born Feb. 25, 1824, in Pelham, Mass.: married Emeline Meacham.

Second husband, Patrick Connell. One child:

2156. Elizabeth Ann⁸, born July 17, 1844; married, 1869, Edward C. Swan, died in England, 1878.

1315.

JAMES SOUTHWICK⁷, (Amasa⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Amasa and Alice (Chase), born March 19, 1803, at Uxbridge, Mass., died, Sept. 29, 1878, at Southington, Ohio. Married first, April 27, 1829, at Wolcottville, Conn., widow Lois (Hayden) Curtis, daughter of Elisha Hayden and Irene (Warner), born Feb. 14, 1804, in N.Y., died Sept. 25, 1857, in Minn.; second, Jane Robinson, of Ohio. He was a shoemaker and farmer. Children:

2157. Charlotte Marion⁸, born Nov. 8, 1830, at Wolcottville, Conn.; married Laban Hopkins.
2158. Alice Irene⁸, born Dec. 19, 1832, at Torrington, Litchfield Co., Conn.; married first, 1849, in Ohio, Joseph A. Wolcott; second, David Duryea.
2159. Ellen Eveline⁸, born March 8, 1835, at Old Hadley, Mass.: married Samuel Painter.
2160. Henry Hayden⁸, born Sept. 3, 1837 at West Hampton, Mass., died Aug. 3, 1866, at Elba, Winona Co., Minn., of consumption, contracted in the Army.
2161. Charles Wesley⁸, born Sept. 20, 1839; married Mary Jane Jones, of Minnesota City, Minn.
2162. George Franklin⁸, born Jan. 28, 1842, died March 7, 1845.
2163. James Oliver⁸, born Oct. 23, 1844, at Nelson, Ohio, died Nov., 1844.
2164. Mary Blanche Lois⁸, born July 7, 1846, at Nelson, Ohio: married first, Joseph Nye Woods, Oct. 19, 1866; second, May 15, 1870, Orson Bagley, born Oct. 12, 1846.

Second wife, Jane Robinson, of Ohio. One child:

2165. Hepzibeth⁸.

1318.

PETER SOUTHWICK⁷, (Amasa⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Amasa and Alice (Chase), born at Newport, R.I., July 23, 1813, died at Palmer, Mass., Nov. 1, 1851. Married Mary Boynton. Children:

2166. Lawson Henry⁸.

2167. Maria⁸. Married — Sedgewick. They live at Palmer, Mass.

2168. Albert⁸.

2169. Joanna⁸.

1316.

HEPZIBETH SOUTHWICK⁷, (Amasa⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Amasa and Alice (Chase), born July 19, 1807; married, Jan. 19, 1835, Charles U. Wood, in Hadley, Mass. Children:

2170. Catharine A.⁸, born June 25, 1836, deceased.

2171. Mary Jane⁸, born July 12, 1838.

2172. William H.⁸, born Nov. 29, 1840, died 1858.

2173. George H.⁸, born Sept. 3, 1837, died 1853.

2174. Joseph N.⁸, born Feb. 28, 1845, died 1863.

2175. Charles G. Jr.⁸, born May 8, 1851, died 1852.

814.

GEORGE SOUTHWICK JR.⁷, (George⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of George and Betsey

(Ashton), born July 14, 1786; married Keziah Perkins, June 22, 1808. Children:

2176. Kissie⁸, born 1809.

2177. Mary⁸, born 1811.

826.

MARY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Nathan⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Nathan and Molly (Moulton), born July 19, 1809; married Samuel Wilson. Children:

2178. Samuel⁸.

2179. Sarah⁸.

2180. Child⁸, died young.

2181. Elizabeth⁸.

2182. Abby⁸.

815.

JOSEPH A. SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of George and Betsey (Ashton), born Dec. 24, 1788; married, Oct. 6, 1813, widow Keziah (Perkins) Southwick, widow of George, Jr. Children:

2183. Joseph⁸, born 1814; married Mary Clairage.

2184. Mary⁸, born 1816; married Samuel Cate.

2185. Keziah⁸, born 1818; married Joseph Farmer.

817.

ABIGAIL SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and Betsey (Ashton), born 1801; married Charles Bruce. Children:

- 2186. Charles⁸.
- 2187. Washington⁸.
- 2188. Augustus⁸.

819.

PLATTS SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of George and Betsey (Ashton), born April 9, 1798 or 1799; married, March 13, 1823, Elizabeth Twiss, born Sept. 27, 1806, died 1872. Children:

- 2189. Catharine Elizabeth⁸, born Sept. 4, 1825; married John Pilling, Aug. 3, 1852. They have three children, viz.: Mary, Bell and William.
- 2190. Abigail Bruce⁸, born March 31, 1829.
- 2191. Catharine Eliza⁸, born Sept. 2, 1831, died May 15, 1873. Not married.
- 2192. Mary Wilson⁸, born March 6, 1834, died July 16, 1871. Married Frank Putnam, 1855. They have two children, viz.: Ralph and Lillie.
- 2193. William Henry⁸, born June 23, 1837; married Jennie Jones, 1869. They have one child, Ernest.
- 2194. Jonathan Twiss⁸, born June 13, 1841; married Louisa Munroe, April 28, 1868.
- 2195. George E.⁸, born May 3, 1844; not married (1880).

1287.

EBENEZER CASS SOUTHWICK⁷, (Eber⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Eber and Marcy (Cass), born Dec. 3, 1803; married Sarah Ann Luther. Children:

- 2196. Marcy⁸, born April 4, 1831, died May 5, 1863. Married James Emerson.
- 2197. Amanda M.⁸, born Jan. 17, 1835, died April, 1872; married Nahum J. Morse.

2198. Lydia B.⁸, born April 24, 1838.

2199. David L.⁸, born Oct. 12, 1842; married Mary Eliza Leddy.

829.

WILLIAM F. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Nathan⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Nathan and Molly (Moulton), born June 5, 1815; married Clarissa Sweetser, May 24, 1843. Children:

2200. Mary Elmira⁸, born Oct. 2, 1844, died April 11, 1845.

2201. William Leverett⁸, born March 4, 1848, died Nov. 21, 1850.

2202. Clara E.⁸, born June 25, 1850.

2203. Alfred⁸, born July 11, 1853, died 1873.

2204. Frank W.⁸, born Oct. 16, 1858.

917.

HANNAH SOUTHWICK⁷, (Edward⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Edward and Catherine (Wilkinson), born May 6, 1803, died July 8, 1877. Married, Dec. 11, 1822, Doctor Lester Jewett, born May 18, 1793, died Dec. 23, 1863, at Lima, Mich. Children:

2205. Francis Jewett⁸, born Sept. 5, 1823, died May 7, 1825.

2206. Robert Jewett⁸, born May 3, 1827, died May 23, 1852, on the overland route to California. He was a teacher.

2207. Edward S. Jewett⁸, born Feb. 7, 1829; married Feb. 7, 1856. He is a farmer.

2208. Harvey Jewett⁸, born Nov. 14, 1831, died July 24, 1856, of typhoid fever, at Lima, Mich. He was a teacher.

2209. Catherine Jewett⁸, born June 23, 1836; married James G. Wilkinson, Feb. 16, 1858.

2210. Mary Jewett⁸, born March 18, 1839, died July 24, 1856. Married Jacob Talford, July 3, 1854.

2211. William Jewett⁸, born April 6, 1841, died Dec. 16, 1862, in Army Hospital at Nashville, Tenn.

2212. Ruth Jewett⁸, born April 2, 1844, died April 5, 1846.
 2213. Oakley Jewett⁸, born July 4, 1845, died April 9, 1846.
 2214. Nathan Jewett⁸, born July 17, 1847; married, Nov. 1862.
 Celia Brown. They have five children.

1164.

HOSEA SOUTHWICK⁷, (David⁶, Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of David and Betsey (Stacey), born April 17, 1791, died Sept. 3, 1832, in Champlain, N.Y. Married, April 26, 1819, in Benson, Vt., Maria D. Smith, born Aug. 17, 1800, died May 16, 1857, in Mooers, N.Y. Children:

2215. Henry Zelotes⁸, born Jan. 27, 1820, died July, 1820.
 2216. Maria A.⁸, born Feb. 17, 1821; married Joranthum Ober.
 Aug. 3, 1841.
 2217. Almira H.⁸, born Jan. 27, 1828; married, Oct. 10, 1848.
 Allen M. Angel, died Sept. 24, 1867, in Mooers, N. Y.

1160.

EBENEZER SOUTHWICK⁷, (David⁶, Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of David and Betsey (Stacey), born 1782, died 1816. Married, 1811, Clarissa Williams, of Benson, Vt. Children:

2218. Hiram⁸, born Feb. 28, 1812; married first, Elizabeth Tennent, Feb., 1839; second, — Freeman, Nov. 15, 1858.
 2219. James Ebenezer⁸, born Dec. 17, 1814; married Phebe Douglass, Dec. 31, 1846.

650.

SETH SOUTHWICK⁷, (Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Joseph and Hannah (Hunt), born Jan. 27, 1768, died Oct. 16, 1835.

Married first, Miss Lucinda Staples, June, 1794; second, Alpha Walden (*nee* Aldrich), of Bellingham. Children:

2220. Ruth⁸. born Jan. 24. 1794, died Oct. 16, 1835.
 2221. Elvira⁸. born Jan. 26. 1796: married first, Rufus Paine, of Mendon, Mass.: second, Percy Daniels, of Hopkinton, Mass. No children.
 2222. Seth⁸. born May 1. 1798. died April 11. 1854. Married Deborah Wilcox, Aug. 29. 1819.

Second wife, Alpha Walden. Children:

2223. Amy⁸. born May 4. 1803: married Caleb Taft. June 7. 1829.
 2224. Anne⁸. born June 27. 1805: married Daniel Hutcherson. died Feb. 5, 1865. No children.
 2225. Rachael⁸. born Dec. 26. 1808; married Absalom Daniels, died Feb. 24, 1866.
 2226. Mary⁸. born Sept. 22. 1816; married Elihu Corburn, died March 7, 1842. They had four children.
 2227. Alpha⁸. born Nov. 13. 1818; married Edward Tompson. Oct. 20, 1850. They have four children.
 2228. William⁸. born Sept. 20. 1811. died May 27. 1814.

653.

BENJAMIN SOUTHWICK⁷, (Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Joseph and Hannah (Hunt), born March 9, 1777, died June 6, 1836. Married first, 1799, Agnes Smith, of Smithfield, R. I.; second, Lydia Coats Douglass, no children; third, Sept. 12, 1813, Lydia Bachelor, no children; fourth, Eliza Bacon, of Burrillville, who is now living with her daughter Mary Robbins, in Lonsdale, R. I. Children:

2229. George⁸, born May 29, 1801, died at Mansfield, Conn. Married Salina Waldron, of Gloucester, R. I. They had three children.
2230. Daniel Smith⁸, born March 25, 1805; married, June 28, 1832, Sally Wilson, of Blackstone, Mass. They had eight children, five died young.
2231. Keziah⁸, born Feb. 13, 1803, died Jan. 9, 1877. Married. Oct. 27, 1825, Isaac Wallace, of Dalton, N. H.
2232. Susan Sayles⁸, born March 5, 1809; married Merrill Smith. July 1, 1834.

Fourth wife, Eliza Bacon. Children:

2233. James⁸, deceased. Not married.
2234. Mary Ann⁸, born 1825; married first, Dec. 9, 1844, Joshua Trask, of Millville, Mass.; second, Jeremiah Robbins, Feb. 19, 1860.
2235. Eliza⁸. Married Mr. Waterman, of Pawtuxet, R. I.

1166.

LUCRETIA SOUTHWICK⁷, (David⁶, Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of David and Betsey (Stacey), born Sept., 1801, died April 14, 1867. Married, Jan. 7, 1824, Dr. E. S. Loomis, of Montreal, P. Q., born 1793, died Dec. 31, 1872. Children:

2236. Alvah⁸, born Dec. 6, 1828, died July 29, 1846.
2237. Laura⁸, born Nov. 2, 1834, died Sept. 25, 1862.
2238. Martha⁸, born July 25, 1840, died Jan. 25, 1841.

LUCRETIA SOUTHWICK, when about twelve years of age, and a short time previous to the battle of Plattsburgh, when the British were seizing men, teams, and provisions, in Mooers, and its vicinity, her father being warned of the danger of remaining at his house, he with his sons drove the cattle into the depths of a forest, fitted up booths, and stored hay, grain, and

other valuables, coming home nights to look after the house and procure cooked food; Lucretia was left in charge of the house, her mother being on a visit to her old home in Connecticut, and her older sister being also absent. The expected British soon arrived, who ransacked the house and catechised her, wishing to know about her father and brothers, she managed to evade their questions and to excite their surprise by her smart answers. They at length took their departure, and in leaving the house helped themselves to some plums, and while doing so remarked to her that they were going down to take Plattsburgh, she replied that they probably would have to take large quantities of plum sauce in doing so. They were somewhat profuse in their profane replies, and on reaching Plattsburgh they could not capture it, and found it was easier to steal plums than to capture Plattsburgh.

1165.

MALINDA SOUTHWICK⁷, (David⁶, Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of David and Betsey (Stacey), born 1796, died Nov., 1856, in Ill. Married, in Mooers, N.Y., 1814, Capt. Winthrop Wheden, died Dec. 23, 1846, in southern Ill., aged 53 years. Children:

- 2239. Betsey Maria⁸, born Sept. 25, 1815; married, Jan. 1, 1836, Daniel Loomis.
- 2240. Edwin⁸, born Nov. 25, 1816, died Sept. 25, 1836, in Canton, N. Y.
- 2241. Fanny S.⁸, born March 10, 1820, died Jan. 30, 1846. Married Clark Churchel, a farmer.

2242. Jane M.^s, born June 24, 1821; married James Sutor.
2243. Warham^s, born Aug. 21, 1823, died Aug. 12, 1861. Married
Hester Elizabeth Ford, April 6, 1846.
2244. Lucien^s, born Dec. 15, 1825, in Mooers, N.Y., died Jan. 22,
1846, in Ill.

WARHAM SOUTHWICK had an eventful life, which would be very interesting to relate had we all the particulars, as it is we can only give sketches.

After living many years at Kinderhook, Ill., where he was a farmer and stock raiser, he moved to Ross-ville, Iowa, and then to Pleasant Valley (same state), where he carried on trade with the Indians in the most friendly and prosperous manner.

An incident is related of his wife putting a dishpan full of Mexican dollars into the stove oven to secure it from the pilfering Indians, as she was going out for a little while. The next morning she forgot to remove it until the fire had been built some time; though not injured they were very hot.

After trading in this way a few years, or until 1854, they, in company with many others, emigrated by the Freemont overland route to California, taking with them a large stock of cattle, and a large body guard, mounted and sufficiently armed for protection. They were well furnished with emigrant wagons, and everything necessary for the journey. His wife has been heard to say it was one of the most enjoyable she ever undertook.*

* Her father with his wife and sons had undertaken the same journey the year before, and when near Utah, were attacked by the so-called Indians, the father killed and the cattle taken from them. The family remained at Utah, and putting the affair into a lawyer's hands, he recovered satisfaction for the property.

Warham's death seemed almost a tragedy. He was returning from a political meeting in California, and with him were riding two men of opposing politics. (Warham inherited the plain outspoken characteristic of the Southwicks.) They were noticed to be warmly engaged in discussing their favorite topics. The termination of it was, he was found lying beside the road in an unconscious state, his head badly bruised, while his team had run away. He lived two days apparently unconscious, except at intervals. During one of these, not being able to speak, he made signs that he had been unfairly treated.* His widow, one son and two daughters, still live in Soquel, California.

1169.

AMOS PETTENGALE SOUTHWICK⁷, (David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of David and Betsey (Stacey), born June 25, 1807, at Benson, Vt.; married Maria Finch, June 26, 1833. Children:

2245. Charles Dolittle⁸, born April 11, 1835; married Charlotte A. Weeks, Oct. 4, 1857.

2246. Juliet⁸, born Jan. 22, 1837; married M. O. Reynolds, July 14, 1861.

1170.

ERASTUS ROYAL SOUTHWICK⁷, (David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of David

* The two men escaped uninjured. Though they were arrested and tried, nothing could be brought to bear against them beyond circumstantial evidence.

and Betsey (Stacey), born March 25, 1808, at Mooers, N.Y.; married first, Oct. 1, 1832, Mary Williams, at Erie, Penn., died Nov. 8, 1874; second, widow of Dr. William Ross, of Marysville, Ohio. Children:

2247. George Washington⁸.

2248. Charles Clifford⁸.

2249. Julia A.⁸

2250. Julius A.⁸, born April 25, 1841, in Wooster, Ohio.

2251. Hamilton B.⁸, born Aug. 4, 1834, in Erie Co., Pa.; married, 1868, Flora Tabbot, daughter of Dr. Tabbot, of Cincinnati, Ohio.

Second wife, widow of Dr. William Ross. Children:

2252. Helen Maria⁸, born Jan. 5, 1836, at Salem Cross Roads, N. Y.; married Charles Scott.

2253. Mary Louisa⁸, born April 18, 1839, in Salem Cross Roads, Chautauqua Co., N.Y.

1167.

MILTON SOUTHWICK⁷, (David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of David and Betsey (Stacey), born June 25, 1800; married, Nov. 14, 1826, Harriet Chamberlain, died Nov. 11, 1865. Children:

2254. Merrett Zelotes M.⁸, born Nov. 11, 1827; married, Jan. 23, 1858, Ruth E. Sheffield, of Bedfordshire, England.

2255. Sarah Antha⁸, born June 19, 1830, in Mooers, N.Y.; married, March 20, 1850, John F. Pecksly.

2256. Joel Erastus⁸, born July 15, 1832; married, Oct. 31, 1868, Eliza R. Porter, of Minnesota.

2257. Mary⁸, born Dec. 4, 1838; married Abram I. Lombard, May 8, 1862.

2258. Ely Chamberlain⁸, born Aug. 4, 1833, in Mooers; married, in Minnesota, Anna Reuterskiold, of Sweden.

2259. Flaccus Norbanus F.⁸, born Aug. 25, 1836, in Mooers; married in Minnesota, Mary Ann Slater.
2260. Matilda Harriet⁸, born March 22, 1841; married, April 29, 1862, Ira M. Jenkins, of Queensbury, Warren Co., N.Y.
2261. Emeline Sabina⁸, born Nov. 26, 1843; married, Oct. 14, 1866, Fobian A. Reuterskiold, of Stockholm, Sweden.
2262. Eben Charles⁸, born Feb. 2, 1845, in Lagrange, Wis. He enlisted in the army in 1863, got as far as St. Louis and died.
2263. Franklin Bosworth⁸.

1168.

DAVID SOUTHWICK⁷, (David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of David and Betsey (Stacey), born May 12, 1803; married first, 1824, Elizabeth Smedley, at Mooers, N.Y.; second, a southern lady. Children:

2264. John⁸. Settled in Olney, Ill., was there in 1869.

Second wife, a southern lady. Children:

2265. Rufus E.⁸, born 1845; married Matilda Richards, 1872.
2266. Rosetta Orilla⁸, born 1847; married — Oram, of Ashley, Ohio.
2267. Alice⁸, born 1855; married — Climans, of Milford Center, Ohio.

1161.

POLLY SOUTHWICK⁷. (David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of David and Betsey (Stacey), born May 2, 1786, died June 15, 1854. Married, Feb., 1811, Enos Merrill, born Nov. 5, 1785. Children:

2268. Mariett⁸, born Feb. 13, 1814, died May 21, 1842. Married. May 7, 1839, David H. Rood, of Mooers, N. Y.

2269. Ruby G.⁸, born Feb. 13, 1816, died Sept. 28, 1838.
2270. Frances M.⁸, born April 2, 1819; married George Waite. They reside in San Francisco, Cal.
2271. Harriet⁸, born May 3, 1821; married, Feb. 19, 1840, John Egbert Miller, died in California, 1873. They had three children, viz.: Ellen S.⁹, born 1843, married Dr. E. S. Pearsall, of Saratoga, N. Y.; Charles Egbert⁹, born 1845, died Dec. 26, 1873, he enlisted in the war of the Rebellion, and served his time out, then went into business in Kalamazo, Mich; Elwin I.⁹, born 1847.
2272. Jane⁸, born Aug. 15, 1823; married, Jan. 1, 1852, Alexander Conkey, of Canton, N. Y. She was educated at Castleton Seminary, Vt. Went South at the age of 23 years, as teacher of a Female Seminary, in Mississippi. They have six children, viz.: child⁹, died in infancy; Mary⁹, married, 1877, Frank Haddock, a congregational minister; Charles⁹; Walter⁹; Theodore⁹; Parsey⁹; the last four are all living at Appleton, Wis.
2273. Orsamus C.⁸, born Dec. 27, 1825; married Eliza Woodward, Oct. 14, 1852. They have three children, viz.: Carlton, Mary Frances and Hatta Maria. They reside in Minneapolis, Minn.
2274. Olive Branch⁸, born Sept. 8, 1828, died Aug. 3, 1846.

1032.

EDMOND Z. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Job⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Job and Sophia (Smith), born June 10, 1823; married, March 26, 1850, Marietta Clough. Children:

2275. Frank⁸, born Dec. 29, 1850; married, Sept. 22, 1874, Frances Carmel.
2276. Ida⁸, born Jan. 10, 1854; married, Jan. 19, 1875, Watson Curtis, died June 11, 1876.
2277. Ernest⁸, born July 13, 1855.
2278. Lawrence⁸, born July 8, 1857.

1031.

WHEELER B. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Job⁶, George⁵, Jona-

than⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Job and Sophia (Smith), born May 18, 1821, died May 27, 1864, while in camp with the army of the Potomac. Married first, Dec. 25, 1843, Sarah Stafford; second, Ellen Bersee, Nov. 14, 1850. He was a corporal in Co. F, 24th Regiment, N. Y. Cavalry. Children:

2279. Sophia Elizabeth⁸, born Sept. 18, 1847; married William H. Slocum.

Second wife, Ellen Bersee. Children:

2280. Melvia May⁸, born Dec. 22, 1855.

2281. Burt⁸, born Nov. 27, 1857; married, Sept. 16, 1880, Louisa Patterson.

2282. Emmet Wheeler⁸, born June 27, 1860.

1039.

RICHARD SOUTHWICK⁷, (Job⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Job and Sophia (Smith), born March 25, 1819; married first, Permela Pound, Nov. 6, 1835; second, Elizabeth Stafford, Dec. 25, 1843. Children:

2283. Ellen⁸, born Oct. 29, 1840; married, Sept. 11, 1860, Luther Landon, a farmer, son of Horace Landon.

2284. Owen⁸, born March 4, 1847; married, Dec. 3, 1866, Mary Stickney, daughter of Rufus Stickney, of Brant, Erie Co. He is a farmer

P. O. address of all the above is Eden, Erie Co., N.Y.

1029.

PHOEBE SOUTHWICK⁷, (Job⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Job and

Sophia (Smith), born Feb. 23, 1817; married Walter Kimball, Oct. 10, 1832. Children:

- 2285. Henry^s, born June 18, 1833; married Ann Eliza Stedwall, March 28, 1852.
- 2286. Josiah^s, born April 28, 1838; married Pauline Hathaway, Oct. 17, 1866.
- 2287. May^s, born April 5, 1846; married Uhlric Baker, April 5, 1868.
- 2288. Emma^s, born June 17, 1848.
- 2289. Bertha^s, born Nov. 22, 1858; married Edgar Shaw, April 13, 1874.

1035.

SOPHIA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Job⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Job and Sophia (Smith), born April 13, 1835, at Brant, Erie Co., N.Y.; married, Dec. 1, 1861, Stephen Landon, son of John Bishop Landon and Rebecca (Canfield), born March 10, 1830; a farmer and hardware merchant. Children:

- 2290. Harmon^s, born July 30, 1863.
- 2291. Lovejoy^s, born April 7, 1865.
- 2292. Weston^s, born Nov. 16, 1867.
- 2293. Rose^s, born Sept. 10, 1871.
- 2294. Martha^s, born Oct. 28, 1876.

1033.

PRISCILLA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Job⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Job and Sophia (Smith), born Sept. 20, 1825; married Thomas Brownell, Aug., 1847. Children:

- 2295. Howard^s, born Sept. 28, 1848, died Oct. 17, 1848.
- 2296. Millard^s, born June 5, 1850, died Oct. 2, 1867.

2297. Phoebe⁸, born Feb. 16, 1852.
 2298. Albert⁸, born April 24, 1854; married Nettie M. Read, April 17, 1878.
 2299. Alice M.⁸, born Nov. 15, 1856; married H. A. Wightman, May 21, 1879. They have one child; Ward H.⁹, born July 21, 1880.
 2300. Charles⁸, born Dec. 24, 1858.
 2301. Susie⁸, born Nov. 12, 1860.

628.

AMANDA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Nathan⁶, Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Nathan and Hannah (McWaters), born at Whitehall, Washington Co., N.Y., May 4, 1804, died July 29, 1850. Married, Sept. 5, 1822, Asa Densmore, born 1799, died 1880, aged 80 years, 6 months. Children:

2302. Chloe Julia⁸, born June 2, 1824, at Whitehall, died 1847. Married, April 19, 1846, Alfred J. Thrall, born Dec. 1, 1816, at Gouverneur, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y., died May 24, 1879. They settled near Oshkosh, Winnebago Co., Wis. No children.
 2303. Obadiah Roger⁸, born Aug. 8, 1827, died April 28, 1828.
 2304. Hosea Southwick⁸, born Jan. 5, 1829; married, May 5, 1850, Sally Jane Ashley, at Randolph, now deceased. They had three children.
 2305. Hannah Eleanor⁸, born Jan. 27, 1831; married, Sept. 8, 1851, Ellis B. Thrall.
 2306. Nathan Guy⁸, born July 25, 1833, died April 13, 1861, aged 27 years, 6 months; went to Kansas in 1855. Married, April 15, 1860, Elizabeth Drew, at Burlingame, Kansas Territory.

1270.

PHILADELPHIA COOK⁷, (Philadelphia⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Phil-

adelphia (Southwick), and Pascho Cook, born June 17, 1803, died Nov. 26, 1859. Married, Sept. 30, 1830, Jabez Green, of Oxford, Worcester Co., Mass., born Dec. 20, 1791, died Oct. 8, 1864. She was his second wife, he married first, Jan. 11, 1813, Nancy Brown, died March 20, 1829. Children by his first wife :

- 2307. Marcus⁸, born 1814, died when six weeks old.
- 2308. Lucy⁸, born Nov. 23, 1816, in Lyons, N. Y., died March 1, 1835.
- 2309. Mary⁸, born Nov. 16, 1818, at Lyons, N. Y.; married, June, 1842, George B. Southwick, of Uxbridge, Mass.

Second wife, Philadelphia Cook. Children :

- 2310. Cordelia A.⁸, born July 5, 1831, in Lyons, N. Y. She is a thoroughly educated woman in medicine, surgery, etc., has a large practice, and is very successful in the treatment of female diseases, and is a very benevolent person. She has adopted four children and is giving them a thorough education; it is to be hoped they will grow up and call her blessed.
- 2311. David E.⁸, born March 23, 1835, in Lyons, N. Y.; married Alzira Gaines, of Castile, N.Y.
- 2312. George A.⁸, born Aug. 5, 1836; married, Aug. 1, 1858, Anna S. Taft, of Mendon, Mass.
- 2313. Joseph Francis⁸, born Aug. 30, 1839; married first, Emily Bolatine, died 1859; second, Jennie Leroyd, died in Pike, N. Y.; third, Aug. 30, 1872, Ellen Ingraham, of Bristol, N. Y.

1159.

ROYAL SOUTHWICK⁷, (Daniel⁶, Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Daniel and Polly (Churchill), born Feb. 7, 1813; married, Jan. 13, 1841, Lydia R. Child. Children :

- 2313*a*. Alice M.⁸, born Aug. 5, 1842; married, March 5, 1863, Capt. William F. Williams. They have one son.
2314. L. Almeda⁸, born Oct. 21, 1843.
2315. Mary E.⁸, born Nov. 7, 1846; married, Feb. 18, 1869, Silas M. Oliphant, a farmer, at Cambria N.Y.
2316. Martha S.⁸, born Jan. 5, 1849.
2317. Maria L.⁸, born Dec. 20, 1851; married, Dec. 20, 1875, Andrew A. Bowers, of Somerset, N.Y. They have one child, Lydia J., born April 25, 1877.

1034.

JOSIAH SOUTHWICK⁷, (Job⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Job and Sophia (Smith), born Aug. 18, 1828; married Nov. 13, 1850, Huldah Ann Hawley, daughter of Solomon and Jane (Huson) Hawley, born Nov. 28, 1833, at Brant, Erie Co., N.Y. He is a dairyman and farmer in Brant and Evans, Erie Co., N.Y. Children:

2318. Richard Elwin⁸, born April 27, 1852; married, April 5, 1877, at Big Spring, Ottawa Co., Mich., Emma Rogers, daughter of Isaac and Eliza Ann (Mills) Rogers. He was a farmer at Angola, Erie Co., N.Y., also at Englishville, Kent Co., Mich., and Hart, Ocean Co., Mich.
2319. John Jay⁸, born June 21, 1856. He was born and lives at Angola, Erie Co., N.Y.
2320. William W.⁸, born Jan. 19, 1859. He was born and lives at Angola, Erie Co., N.Y.
2321. Lillian⁸, born May 6, 1864.
2322. Sophia⁸, born April 20, 1872.

1036.

JOB SOUTHWICK, JR.⁷, (Job⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Job and Sophia (Smith), born Oct. 22, 1837; married, Jan. 14, 1863, Arabella Smith. Children:

- 2323. Grace⁸, born Nov. 5, 1863.
- 2324. Georgianna⁸, born June 5, 1867.
- 2325. Lynn⁸, born Oct. 12, 1875.

1330.

MARY SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, Daniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and Louisa (Tenney), born May 20, 1828; married Aug. 20, 1845. Children:

- 2326. Charles B.⁸, born Sept. 12, 1847, died Oct. 2, 1847.
- 2327. Louisa⁸, born April 20, 1849.
- 2328. Libbie⁸, born Sept. 1, 1851.
- 2329. Warren⁸, born Nov. 3, 1853.
- 2330. Charles W.⁸, born Sept. 6, 1857, died 1863.
- 2331. Beatrice⁸, born July 9, 1864, died July 11, 1864.

1157.

MARIA M. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Daniel⁶, Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Daniel and Polly (Churchill), born Aug. 6, 1804, died Aug. 25, 1874. Married Abel Knapp, Aug. 13, 1846. Children:

- 2332. Almeda Julia⁸, born Sept. 17, 1827; married Miron Messenger, Aug. 20, 1846. They have one daughter, Julia E.⁹, born May 13, 1867; married, Sept. 20, 1866, Pliny Dunn, of Mooers, N.Y.
- 2333. Delia⁸, born June 12, 1829, died Sept. 24, 1863. Married, Sept. 10, 1850, P. P. Douglass, died Dec. 14, 1878. They had one son, Charles R.⁹, married Bell Johns. of Mattoon. Ill.
- 2334. Abel Parsons⁸, born Nov. 2, 1831; married Juliet H. P. Shedden, Sept. 5, 1861. They have one son, William P.⁹, born 1865, in Michigan.

2335. Chauncy F.⁸, born Dec. 21, 1833; married Fanny Matlock. Oct. 20, 1862. He is a merchant at Westfield, Ill. They have one son, Walter M.⁹, born June, 1865.
2336. Horatio F.⁸, born Jan. 17, 1836; married Kate A. Fitch. Nov. 26, 1864. He is a merchant at Mooers, Clinton Co., N. Y. They have one son, Wallace⁸, born April 1, 1869.
2337. Emma M.⁸, born March 22, 1838; married, March 26, 1863. Dr. Willard A. Child, died Feb. 10, 1878.
2339. Charles I.⁸, born Jan. 4, 1841; married Maria Hager, Jan. 1, 1867. He is largely engaged in the manufacture of lumber and shingles, in Mooers, Clinton Co., N. Y. They have three children, viz.: Mary, Maurice and Gaylord.
2340. Amelia M.⁸, born June 28, 1843; married D. C. H. Bidwell. June 27, 1872. They had one son, Frank⁹, died Oct., 1877, aged 3 years. They reside in Mooers. Clinton Co., N. Y.
2341. Orville E.⁸, born Jan. 17, 1846, died June 17, 1870.

636.

ISAAC MOTT SOUTHWICK⁷, (Isaac⁶, Isaac⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Isaac Southwick Jr. and Elizabeth (Otis), born at Danby, Vt., March 28, 1829; married first, Feb. 14, 1851, Rebecca Williams, of Mendon, Vt., died 1867; second, April 24, 1867, Elizabeth Wardwell, of Rutland, Vt. He keeps a hotel in Boston, (1880). Children:

2344. Homer H.⁸, born March 15, 1852, at Clarendon, Vt.
2345. Isaac Nelson⁸, born Sept. 27, 1853, at Mendon, Vt.
2346. Frank Eugene⁸, born March 13, 1858 at Rutland, Vt., died April 8, 1873.
2347. Ida Bell⁸, born July 13, 1862, at Rutland, Vt., died March 26, 1864.
2348. Otis William⁸, born Sept. 22, 1865, at Rutland, Vt., died Aug. 8, 1866.

637.

HOMER HERSEY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Isaac⁶, Isaac⁵,

Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Isaac Southwick Jr. and Elizabeth (Otis), born at Starksboro, June 13, 1831; married, March 12, 1854, Catherine Brownson Germond, daughter of James and Patty (Stoddard) Germond, of Middletown, Cayuga Co., N.Y., born July 22, 1832. He was sergeant of Company B, 14th Regiment Vermont Volunteers, and was engaged in the battle of Gettysburgh and other skirmishes. Children:

2349. Harris⁸, born Dec. 13, 1858, died Dec. 17, 1858.

2350. Horace Homer⁸, born Aug. 15, 1864, in Middletown, Vt., while his father was at City Point, Virginia, in the War of the Rebellion.

1233.

DAVID SOUTHWICK⁷, (Daniel⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Daniel and Jerusha (McCloud), born Jan. 12, 1829; married first, Feb. 22, 1852, Jane Carthers, died Aug. 19, 1874; second, Elizabeth Jane Clark, Dec. 5, 1879. Children:

2351. Annie M.⁸, born March 10, 1854.

2352. Elgin⁸, born Aug. 31, 1855.

2353. Jane L.⁸, born April 29, 1857.

2354. Caroline D.⁸, born Dec. 7, 1858.

2355. David A.⁸, born Oct. 19, 1860.

1234.

ELIZABETH SOUTHWICK⁷, (Daniel⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of

Daniel and Jerusha (McCloud), born June 30, 1831; married Mathew Young, Jan. 22, 1847. Children:

- 2356. Margaret A.⁸, born Oct. 15, 1847.
- 2357. Daniel L.⁸, born Nov. 11, 1849; married Ophelia Birch. Dec. 24, 1873. They have two children, viz.: Percival and Addie.
- 2358. William L.⁸, born Sept. 27, 1851; married Elizabeth Wilson. Feb. 14, 1880.
- 2359. Mathew L.⁸, born July 28, 1853; married Jane Sussex, May 3, 1872. They have two children, viz.: Elma and William.
- 2360. James L. J.⁸, born Jan. 7, 1855.
- 2361. Francis S. N.⁸, born Jan. 18, 1857.
- 2362. Charles S.⁸, born Feb. 5, 1860.
- 2363. Edmond L.⁸, born March 1, 1862.
- 2364. George H. F.⁸, born March 15, 1864.

1236 a.

DANIEL SOUTHWICK⁷, (Daniel⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of David and Jerusha (McCloud), born Oct. 31, 1836; married, Nov. 22, 1860, Christian Link. Children:

- 2365. Emma S.⁸, born Nov. 19, 1862.
- 2366. Nettie⁸, born March 8, 1864.
- 2367. Daniel E.⁸, born Aug. 3, 1866.
- 2368. Alfreda⁸, born April 11, 1868.
- 2369. George⁸, born Sept. 22, 1873.
- 2370. Lottie⁸, born Nov. 13, 1876.
- 2371. Orinda⁸, born May 9, 1878.

1231.

CAROLINE SOUTHWICK⁷, (Daniel⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Daniel and Jerusha (McCloud), born Oct. 25, 1825; married Thomas G. Thompson, of Cass City, Tuscola Co., Mich. Children:

- 2372. Caroline⁸, born 1864.
- 2373. Sarah F.⁸, born Oct. 15, 1866.
- 2374. Daniel T.⁸, born 1867.
- 2375. Thomas⁸, born 1869.

1050.

GEORGE H. SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George and Jane (Bowron), born April, 1821, in Collins, Erie Co., N.Y.; married, 1839, Fidelia Ridout, born in the town of Riga, Genesee Co., N. Y. Children:

- 2376. Mary Ann⁸, born Sept. 4, 1841, in Collins, Erie Co., N.Y.; married Jason P. Little, 1856. They live in Kansas.
- 2377. Angelina S.⁸, born Oct. 18, 1842; married John McLelland, 1865. They live in Crawford Co., Penn.
- 2378. Pamela B.⁸, born Aug. 15, 1845, in Dayton, Catarangus Co., N. Y.; married Joseph Faunce, 1863. They live in Pennsylvania.
- 2379. Lydia M.⁸, born Dec. 28, 1847, died Oct. 26, 1870. Married John Watson, 1862,
- 2380. Enos Matthias⁸, born Feb. 10, 1850, in Randolph, Crawford Co., Penn.; married, Sept. 10, 1875, Atlanta Faunce, widow of Amos Sweet, who had one child, Amy Sweet.
- 2381. Adelbert Moses⁸, born April 19, 1854; married Nora Snyder, Sept. 19, 1879.
- 2382. Jason Ebert⁸, born Aug. 13, 1856, in Steuben, Crawford Co., Penn.; married Catharine Yochum, 1877.
- 2383. James Elliott⁸, born June 4, 1859, in Steuben, Crawford Co., Penn.
- 2384. Clotilde Jane⁸, born Feb. 6, 1862, in Troy, Crawford Co., Penn.; married Riley S. Waterman, 1880.
- 2385. Ella May⁸, born Sept. 22, 1865, in Rome, Crawford Co., Penn.

1048.

CLARISSA SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, George⁵, Jona-

than⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and Jane Bowron, born July, 1816; married Joel Margott, born May 2, 1816, died April, 1876. Children:

- 2386. Candace⁸, born Aug. 27, 1838; married, Jan. 1, 1858.
- 2387. Jane⁸, born April 22, 1840, died Aug. 1, 1864; married, July 20, 1856.
- 2388. Mercy⁸, born March 26, 1842, died Sept. 4, 1864; married, June 25, 1859.
- 2389. Stephen⁸, born May 23, 1846; married, Sept. 19, 1865.
- 2390. George⁸, born March 7, 1848; married, Dec. 25, 1871.
- 2391. Huldah⁸, born Sept. 7, 1850, died March 10, 1864.
- 2392. James⁸, born May 3, 1853; married, Sept. 26, 1876.
- 2393. Ada⁸, born July 19, 1856; married, Dec. 22, 1876.
- 2394. Aerie⁸, born Oct. 6, 1860.

915.

JANE ANN SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jesse⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jesse and Charlotte (Marsh), born 1818, died 1844. Married William Q. Studdiford, 1839. Children:

- 2395. Theron T⁸.
- 2396. Henry⁸.
- 2397. Elizabeth⁸.

916.

WILLIAM H. SOUTHWICK⁷, Jesse⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Jesse and Charlotte (Marsh), born 1820; married Mary Frost, 1845. Children:

- 2398. William H.⁸
- 2399. Bronson⁸.

909.

MARIA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jesse⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jesse and Charlotte (Marsh), born 1801; married, 1827, Norman Jewell. Children:

2400. Charlotte⁸.

2401. William H.⁸

911.

HANNAH SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jesse⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jesse and Charlotte (Marsh), born 1805; married, 1826, Elias J. Mershon. Children:

2402. Augustus⁸.

2403. John⁸.

2404. Jennie⁸.

2405. Edward⁸.

671.

SARAH MIRANDA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Nathan⁶, Moses⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Nathan and Sarah (Darling), born July 19, 1840; married Fenner Darling, July 19, 1866. Children:

2406. Charles Fenner⁸, born Aug. 27, 1868.

2407. Frederick A.⁸, born Aug. 23, 1871.

2408. Sarah L.⁸, born June 29, 1874.

2409. Clara A.⁸, born Aug. 19, 1876.

2410. Fannie G.⁸, born April 1, 1880.

1311.

LUCY GREEN SOUTHWICK⁷, (John⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴,

Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of John and Anna (Callum), born Nov. 11, 1807; married Cyrus Baker. Children:

- 2412. Isabel M.^s, born March 31, 1832; married Edwin Heath, of Plattsburgh, N. Y.
- 2413. Lucy Anna^s, born July 20, 1836; married, 1853, L. A. White, of Littleton, Mass.
- 2414. Edwin^s, born Aug. 1, 1859.

1313.

ABIGAIL BARTLETT SOUTHWICK⁷, (John⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of John and Anna (Callum), born Jan. 28, 1812; married Henry V. V. Blanchard. Children:

- 2415. Mary Anna^s, born June 27, 1839; married Albert H. Dix, Oct. 18, 1871.
- 2416. John Henry^s, born June 28, 1845; not married (1881).
- 2417. Claude Emile^s, born July 18, 1848, died April 23, 1852.

807.

SARAH N. SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, George⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and Betsey (Chilson), born July 20, 1824; married first, Aug. 15, 1841, Thomas Aldrich, died Sept. 1849; second, Sept. 14, 1856, Zadock H. Spaulding. Children:

- 2418. William C.^s, born May 20, 1842.
- 2419. Edgar E.^s, born April 14, 1845.

Second husband, Zadock H. Spaulding. One child:

- 2420. Lizzie May^s, born Sept. 30, 1858.

808.

GEORGE W. SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, George⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George and Betsey (Chilson), born May 13, 1826; married. Sept. 15, 1852, Maria Elliott. One child:

2421. Stella⁸, born March 20, 1854.

1327.

LAVINIA SOUTHWICK ALDRICH⁷, (Wait⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Wait (Southwick) and Savel Aldrich, born Sept. 11, 1804, died Aug. 28, 1874. Married, Nov. 7, 1828, John A. Smith, a farmer at Burrellville, Uxbridge, Mass. Children:

2422. Albert⁸, born 1832, died soon after birth

2423. Albert S.⁸, born May 28, 1834, died Dec. 15, 1870. Married, June 17, 1865, Marcelia Richardson, of Woonsocket, R. I.

2424. Ellen S.⁸, born May 3, 1837, died Nov. 10, 1870. Married Levi S. Cook, of Mapleville, R. I.

1328.

LUCY GREENE ALDRICH⁷, (Wait⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Wait (Southwick) and Savel Aldrich, born Feb. 24, 1806, died Aug. 30, 1864. Married, March 10, 1838, Richard Henry, of Worcester, Mass., a farmer. Children:

2425. Charles A.⁸, born Sept. 17, 1840.

2426. Andrew F.⁸, born March 2, 1844.

2427. Albert F.⁸, born Sept. 11, 1842.

2428. Richard F.⁸, born Oct. 17, 1846, died Jan. 1, 1847.

2429. Lucy M.⁸, born Dec. 1, 1850.

1329.

ALMA MARIA ALDRICH⁷, (Wait⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Wait (Southwick) and Savil Aldrich, born Sept, 16, 1807; married, Jan. 18, 1823, Josiah Fisher, a mechanic of Uxbridge, Mass. Children:

- 2430. Lavinia M.⁸, born Aug. 1, 1824, died Feb. 28, 1848.
- 2431. Twins⁸, born 1826, died soon after birth.
- 2432. Abbie C.⁸, born March 3, 1828, died Nov. 6, 1832.
- 2433. Louisa A.⁸, born May 12, 1830; married, Oct. 3, 1847, John Gregory, of Uxbridge.
- 2434. Abbie C.⁸, born Nov. 18, 1832; married, Oct. 15, 1847, Samuel F. Wilbur, of Uxbridge, Mass. They had one child, Alma M.⁹, born April 4, 1869.
- 2435. Evelina⁸, born Oct. 1, 1834; married, Jan. 4, 1854, Geo. F. Searls, of Uxbridge, Mass., he is a hardware dealer, at Uxbridge, (1881). They have three children, viz.: Arthur F.⁹, born Aug. 21, 1856; Frank J.⁹, born July 28, 1860; Mabel M.⁹, born Nov. 29, 1868.
- 2436. Mary C.⁸, born March 3, 1837; married first, Oct. 15, 1868, Lucius Taft; second, March 3, 1875, Daniel C. Johnson, of Worcester, Mass.
- 2437. Josiah P.⁸, born May 10, 1839; married, Feb. 11, 1864, Chloe Fletcher, of Mendon. They have two children, viz.: Eldora⁹, born 1865; Ernest S.⁹, born 1866.
- 2438. Adeline M.⁸, born Sept. 18, 1845, died Oct. 1, 1846.
- 2439. Alma⁸, born Jan. 12, 1847, died April 17, 1847.

654.

RHODA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Hunt), born May 19, 1780; married Ahab Smith, June 27, 1799. Children:

- 2440. Martin⁸, born Aug. 1, 1799; married first, Sally Wiles; second, Miss Hunt. They had one child, Jane.

- 2441. Susan⁸, born Feb. 15, 1801, died Dec. 28, 1872. Married first, Stafford Harris; second, Andrew Wheelock, no children.
- 2442. Merrill⁸, born May 8, 1803; married Susan Southwick, July 1, 1834. They had several children, only two children living (1881).
- 2443. Julia⁸, born April 7, 1805; married Julius Strong, of Conn. They had two children, viz.: Ira and Smith.
- 2444. Emily Orra⁸, born Nov. 26, 1808; married Francis Avery, of Bolton, Conn., no children.
- 2445. Mary Ann⁸, born Aug. 27, 1810; married Warren Risley, of Bolton, Conn., no children.
- 2446. Rhoda⁸, born Sept. 1, 1814; married Norman Woodworth, of Waterbury, Conn. They have three children, viz.: Ada, Alice and Ella.
- 2447. Sally⁸, born March 9, 1818; married — Kinsley, a carpenter of Bolton, Conn. They have one child, Perry.
- 2448. Alva⁸, born Sept. 13, 1820; married Mary E. Hewett, of Bolton, Conn. They have one child, Mary Ellen.

651.

HANNAH SOUTHWICK⁷, (Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Hunt), born March 20, 1770; married Samuel Harkness, May 15, 1788. Children:

- 2449. Data⁸, born 1789; married George Gaskill. They have seven children.
- 2450. Abbi⁸, born 1791; married Jonas Green. They have ten children.
- 2451. James⁸, born 1793; married Juda Thayer. They have five children.
- 2452. Samuel⁸, born 1795; married Esther Evans. They have two children.
- 2453. Southwick⁸, born July 8, 1797, died June 18, 1875. Married Phebe Thayer. They had nine children.
- 2454. Mercy⁸, born 1800; married Thomas Taft. They have eight children.

2455. Prusha⁸, born 1802; married Mowry Smith. They have seven children.
2456. Sullivan⁸, born April 10, 1804; married Eliza Taft. They have two children.
2457. Sophia⁸, born Oct. 23, 1806; married Lyman Wilson, Oct. 1833. They have two children.
2458. Mary⁸, born June 3, 1809; married Thomas Taft, Oct. 1. 1861, no children.

652.

MARION SOUTHWICK⁷, (Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Hunt), born 1772; married Samuel Prentiss, 1791. Children:

2459. George⁸, born Jan. 19, 1792; married Fanny Mowry. They have one son, Mowry.
2460. Hannah⁸, born Feb. 14, 1794; married Joseph Chesley. They have one child, Joseph.
2461. Abigail⁸, born Aug. 20, 1796; married Ezekiel Sheldon. They have four children, viz.: Hiram, Ezekiel, Lowell and Tyra.
2462. Samuel⁸, born Nov. 6, 1798; not married.
2463. Willard⁸, born Aug. 9, 1801; not married.
2464. Olive⁸. Married Henry Albee, no children.
2465. Joseph⁸. Married Sally Hull.
2466. Parley⁸. Married Emily Ballou. They have two children. viz.: Georgianna and Samuel.
2467. Permela⁸. Married Amasa Bower. They have one son.

1056.

LOIS ALLEY SOUTHWICK⁷, (John⁶, Josiah⁵, John⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of John and Rebecca (Alley), born Oct. 30, 1804, died March 24, 1873; married, Sept. 8, 1827, John M. Ives, born July 8, 1799. Children:

2468. Rebecca S.⁸, born Oct. 14, 1828; married Gilbert Streeter.
 2469. Mary Louisa⁸, born May 7, 1830, died 1830.
 2470. Mary Ellen⁸, born Jan. 23, 1832, died Oct. 13, 1863; married George Hawks. No children.
 2471. John S.⁸, born Dec. 25, 1833.
 2472. Harriet Vaughn⁸, born Oct. 17, 1835, died 1840.
 2473. Louisa M.⁸, born Feb. 26, 1838.
 2474. Charles F.⁸, born Nov. 4, 1843; married Ida Washburn.

1280.

ISRAEL MOWRY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Enoch⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Enoch and Waity (Arnold), born Aug. 22, 1809; married, June 3, 1840, Lucy H. Sayles, born July 12, 1817. He was first a farmer, then he went to blacksmithing, afterwards went into a machine shop working iron and wood work, he then became a partner with his brother-in-law, Richard Sayles, in the manufacture of woolen goods; he is now (1881) retired from business. Children:

2475. Royal Alexander⁸, born May 21, 1841, died April 5, 1846.
 2476. Leroy De Loss⁸, born March 29, 1848, died Aug. 16, 1863.

1276.

HANNAH S. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Daniel⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Daniel and Hannah (Smith), born April 30, 1829; married, April 6, 1850, William P. Holder, a lineal descendant of Christopher Holder, who had his right ear cut off, by order of Gov. Endicott, for being a Quaker. Children:

2477. Christopher Harris⁸, born March 30, 1856.
 2478. Frederick Christopher⁸, born Feb. 15, 1857.
 2479. Lunette Elsworth⁸, born July 28, 1861.

838.

LYDIA KEITH⁷, (Sarah⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Sarah Southwick and Gershom Keith, born Oct. 17, 1805, died 1878. Married Nahum Mowry. Children:

2480. Farnum S.⁸
 2481. Almira⁸. Married Arnold Pickering.

841.

DUTY S. KEITH⁷, (Sarah⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Sarah (Southwick) and Gershom Keith, born April 3, 1808; married Phebe Jefferson. Children:

2482. David⁸. Married — Darling.
 2483. Sarah⁸. Married Edwin Smith.
 2484. Almon⁸. Married — Smith.
 2485. Mary⁸. Married David Pelky.
 2486. Phebe⁸.
 2487. Duty C.⁸

840.

GERSHOM KEITH⁷, (Sarah⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Sarah Southwick) and Gershom Keith, born Dec. 6, 1809, died Dec. 16, 1879. Married Mary Ann Howard. Children:

2488. Hiram Alonzo⁸, born Sept. 30, 1833; married Eliza Ann Allen, Dec. 20, 1853.
 2489. Helen Maria⁸, born Sept. 3, 1835; married Edmond W. Ryan, March 23, 1854.

841.

LUKE S. KEITH⁷, (Sarah⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Sarah (Southwick), and Gershom Keith, born Feb. 28, 1812; married Louisa Ballou, born 1814, died July 24, 1879. Children:

2490. Luke C.⁸ Married Mary M. Kendrich, of Woonsocket, R. I.
 2491. Orlando L. S.⁸ Married Hattie J. Kendrich, of Woonsocket, R. I.

845.

MARY ELIZA KEITH⁷, (Sarah⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Sarah (Southwick) and Gershom Keith, born Dec. 14, 1813; married first, Eatham A. Albee; second, Stephen Lougee. Children:

2492. Lydia S.⁸
 2493. Anna⁸.

Second husband, Stephen Lougee. Children:

2494. Ellen⁸.
 2495. Stephen⁸.
 2496. Edward⁸.

842.

SIMEON KEITH⁷, (Sarah⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Law-

rence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Sarah (Southwick) and Gershom Keith, born Sept. 4, 1815; married first, Esther Cook; second, Susan Bell. Children:

2496 *a.* Susan⁸. Married first, Daniel Burnham; second, Samuel W. Cook, Passaic, N. J.

843.

COLLINS KEITH⁷, (Sarah⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Sarah (Southwick) and Gershom Keith, born Feb. 4, 1818; married first, Lettice Mackay; second, Harriet Howard; third, Phebe Whipple; fourth, Mary E. Moore. One child:

2497. Collins Alexander⁸. Married first, — Crosby; second, Emma Eames.

Second wife, Harriet Howard. One child:

2498. Hattie Lettice⁸, born Dec. 5, 1843; married John M. Cadwell, June 13, 1863.

Third wife, Phebe Whipple. One child:

2499. Walter Whipple⁸.

2500. Elwin Southwick⁸.

1301.

REMINGTON SOUTHWICK⁷, (Elijah⁶, Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Elijah and Elizabeth (Bentley), born June 8, 1805, died Oct. 31, 1832, at Newport, R. I. Married, April 14, 1827, Celinda Whitford, daughter of John P. Whitford and Mary (Cooper), born June 2, 1804. He was a sea captain. Children:

2501. Daniel Remington⁹, born Dec. 30, 1828; married Belinda Perry, Oct. 18, 1852.
 3502. John W.⁸, born Feb. 10, 1831, died Jan. 23, 1833.

1298.

NATHAN SOUTHWICK⁷, (Elijah⁶, Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Elijah and Elizabeth (Bentley), born 1795, died Nov. 10, 1866. Married Mary Kenyon, at Point Judith, died Nov. 12, 1867. Children:

2503. Mary⁸, born Nov. 10, 1820; married Isaac L. Coe, of Middletown, Conn.
 2504. Nathan G. K.⁸, born Nov. 26, 1822.
 2505. Daniel F.⁸, born Aug. 19, 1832.
 2506. Lyman⁸, born July 23, 1838.

1303.

BRADFORD SOUTHWICK⁷, (Elijah⁶, Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Elijah and Elizabeth (Bentley), born 1812, died 1845, aged 33 years. Married, 1836, Catharine Antonio De Medicis, born Nov. 12, 1814. He was a sea captain. Children:

2507. Frances Isabella⁸, born Feb. 25, 1837; married. Oct. 13, 1856, Samuel Lecy Cook.
 2508. Elizabeth Ann⁸, born Jan. 29, 1839, died at St. Augustine, Florida, 1842.
 2509. William S.⁸, born 1838.
 2510. Charles S.⁸, born 1842, died at St. Augustine, Florida, 1851.
 2511. Elijah S.⁸, born 1841, died at St. Augustine, Florida, 1842.
 2512. Bradford⁸, born 1847, died at St. Augustine, Florida, 1850.

1278.

LYDIA ANN SOUTHWICK⁷, (Daniel⁶, John⁵, Jona-

than⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Daniel and Hannah (Smith), born Feb. 19, 1836; married Dr. George Bullard. Children:

2514. George Southwick⁸, born July 4, 1859, died Jan. 21, 1861.

2515. Anna Maria⁸, born Feb. 28, 1862.

2516. Mary Lizzie⁸, born April 13, 1870.

2517. Alice Adele⁸, born Oct. 1, 1873.

1275.

CATHARINE C. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Daniel⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Daniel and Hannah (Smith), born Nov. 10, 1826; married Seth T. Aldrich. Children:

2518. Daughter⁸, lived but a few days.

2519. Helen Wagnor⁸, born Sept. 15, 1864.

1296.

GIDEON BENTLEY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Elijah⁶, Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Elijah and Elizabeth (Bentley), born Sept. 8, 1791, died March 14, 1872. Married, Dec. 16, 1816, Hannah Ennis, born Dec. 22, 1789, died Jan. 14, 1868. Children:

2520. Mary⁸, born Aug. 24, 1824, in Lenox, Madison Co., N. Y., died Jan. 15, 1838, of consumption.

2521. Hannah E.⁸, born May 12, 1827, died July 28, 1843.

3522. Elizabeth Ann⁸, born Jan. 30, 1835, died Feb. 7, 1856.

1302.

HANNAH SOUTHWICK⁷, (Elijah⁶, Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Elijah and Elizabeth (Bentley), born Aug. 8, 1808, died

July 8, 1843. Married, Sept. 20, 1827, Varnum Ennis, born Oct. 15, 1799, died Oct. 20, 1853, a farmer at Augustus, Oneida Co., N. Y. Children:

- 2523. Benjamin Franklin⁴, born Aug. 23, 1829; married Mary Adaline Barnard, March 23, 1853. He is a farmer and school teacher, in Augusta, Oneida Co., N. Y.
- 2524. Harriet Elizabeth⁸, born Oct. 5, 1832; married Nicoll Comstock, in Marshall, Mich.
- 2525. Varnum Remington⁸, born March 5, 1837, died Nov. 20, 1862, at Washington.

821.

NANCY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Nathan⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Nathan and Molly (Moulton), born June 7, 1797; married William B. Miller. Children:

- 2526. Maria⁸.
- 2527. Sarah⁸.
- 2528. William⁸.
- 2529. Edward⁸.
- 2530. George⁸.

828.

GEORGE SOUTHWICK⁷, (Nathan⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Nathan and Molly (Moulton), born May 17, 1813; married Abigail Taylor. Children:

- 2531. Mary E.⁸ Married Eli Richardson. ' They have two children, viz.: George and Milton.
- 2532. Thomas T.⁸, born March 6, 1835; married Mary Barbour.
- 2533. Levi⁸, born Jan. 28, 1838; married Caroline Legro.
- 2534. Nathan⁸. Married Katie Barbour.

827.

EBEN MOULTON SOUTHWICK⁷, (Nathan⁶, George⁵,

John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Nathan and Molly (Moulton), born July 29, 1810; married Abigail Locke, born Aug. 10, 1809, died Aug. 29, 1862. Children:

- 2535. Eben, Jr.⁸, born June 4, 1832, died Aug. 22, 1861. Married Phebe Taylor, April, 1854.
- 2536. William H.⁸, born Aug. 2, 1834; married Clara Brown. Aug. 5, 1866.
- 2537. Joel L.⁸, born Feb. 12, 1838; married Maria A. Mosher, April 26, 1863.

816.

BETSEY SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and Betsey (Ashton), born April 3, 1791; married William Pickering. Children:

- 2538. Elizabeth⁸.
- 2539. John⁸. Married Priscilla Smith.

831.

REBECCA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Francis⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Francis and Hannah (Nourse), born Dec. 25, 1786; married William Patterson. Children:

- 2540. Hannah⁸.
- 2541. Rebecca⁸.

834.

HANNAH SOUTHWICK⁷, (Francis⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Francis and Hannah (Nourse), born Sept. 13, 1792; married Jonathan Berry. Children:

- 2542. Eliza Ann⁸.
- 2543. Hannah⁸.

902.

HANNAH RUST⁷, (Rachel⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Rachel (Southwick) and Nathaniel Rust, born at Rochester, Vt., July 16, 1808; married, April 4, 1830, Orson Perkins, born at Hartland, Vt., Dec. 17, 1802; he began to teach at twenty years of age, and kept a singing school for thirty winters. Children:

- 2544. William Oscar⁸, born May 23, 1831, lives in Boston, Mass. (1881).
- 2545. Henry Southwick⁸, born March 20, 1833, lives in Chicago, Ill. (1881).
- 2546. Azro O.⁸, born June 27, 1835; married, July 7, 1863, Clara Leonard. They live at Santa Barbara, California.
- 2547. Lucilia⁸, born Feb. 1, 1837, died March 17, 1837.
- 2548. Hiram C.⁸, born May 24, 1839, died Sept. 22, 1839.
- 2549. Edwin Hazen⁸, born Sept. 28, 1840; married, Nov., 1866, Juliette Morey. They have three children, viz.: Grace⁹, born April 2, 1867; Jessie⁹, born Dec. 4, 1870; Nathan⁹, born July 30, 1872. They live at Taftsville, Vt.
- 2550. Ellen Francillia⁸, born Dec. 17, 1842; married, Nov. 2, 1865, George S. Cheney.
- 2551. Julius Edson⁸, born March 19, 1845, died Feb. 25, 1875, at Manchester, England. Married, July 23, 1874, Maria Roze, born in Paris, France, who was an opera singer in Paris and London; her mother was an opera singer and actress. He was a leading basso in Her Majesty's Opera, London, during the season of 1874 and 1875, until his death. They had one son, Jule Henry⁹, born May 1, 1875, died Oct., 1875.

597.

ALLEN SOUTHWICK⁷, (William⁶, James⁵, Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of William and Elizabeth (Allen), born Sept. 10, 1783, died Oct. 7, 1843.

Married, probably 1805, Beulah Grant, born 1785, died Oct. 10, 1846. Children :

- 2552. Hannah^s, born April 2, 1806, died June 1, 1867. Married James Dobbin. They had three children, viz.: William⁹; Sarah⁹, died 1860; John⁹, died 1858.
- 2553. Eliza^s, born April 9, 1808, died Dec. 20, 1871. Not married.
- 2554. John^s, born Dec. 24, 1809, died July 13, 1837, by drowning. Not married.
- 2555. Mary R.^s, born Dec. 11, 1811; married Samuel Woolston. no children.
- 2556. Priscilla^s, born July 3, 1814; married Japhet Pricket, no children.
- 2557. Dorothy^s, born March 28, 1815; married Charles C. Shim.
- 2558. Martha^s, born Dec. 28, 1819; married John Bryan.
- 2559. Anna^s, born Dec. 28, 1819, died Aug. 20, 1841. She and her sister Martha were twins.
- 2560. Beulah^s, born April 14, 1823, died Nov. 17, 1867. Married Simeon Ellis. They had one child. Anna.
- 2561. Joseph Allen^s, born Nov. 21, 1824, married first, Beulah Lamb; second, Fanny Hance.
- 2562. Mayum^s, born Nov. 14, 1826, died Aug. 17, 1829.

601.

JEMIMA SOUTHWICK⁷, (William⁶, James⁵, Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), daughter of William and Elizabeth (Allen), born Sept. 10, 1791, died July 19, 1865. Married Gershom Jobes, born 1792, died July 16, 1833. Children :

- 2563. Charles^s, born 1818, died Jan. 18, 1842.
- 2564. Thomas R.^s, born 1819, died Dec. 24, 1855.
- 2565. Susan N.^s, born 1823, died Feb. 12, 1842.
- 2566. Elizabeth^s, born 1825, died July 5, 1842.
- 2567. Garrett P.^s, born 1827, died Aug., 1847.
- 2568. George R.^s, born 1829, died May, 1830.

601 a.

WILLIAM SOUTHWICK⁷, (William⁶ James⁵, Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of William and Elizabeth (Allen), born Sept. 14, 1794; married Eliza Vandergriff. Children:

2569. Elizabeth⁸.

2570. Sarah⁸.

2571. William⁸.

2572. Charles⁸. In trade, corner 11th and Chesnut Sts., Philadelphia.

2573. Anna⁸.

2574. Maria⁸.

2575. J. Allen⁸. In trade, corner 11th and Chesnut Sts., Philadelphia.

2576. John⁸.

591.

JAMES SOUTHWICK⁷, (William⁶, James⁵, Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Solomon and Rachael (Zelley), born Jan. 3, 1780, died 1864. Married first, 1828, Sarah Mick, a Quakeress, born April 30, 1804, died 1867; second, Sarah Carr, of Ocean Co., N. J. Children:

2577. William Shim⁸, born Dec. 1, 1806; married Sarah Francis.

2578. Charles⁸, born Oct. 17, 1808; married Mary Walcott, died Dec. 31, 1852.

2579. Mary⁸, born March 25, 1812; married Robert Garrison. They have seven sons.

2580. James⁸, born Sept. 17, 1814, died 1846.

2581. Philip Renssellar Van Wyck⁸, born March 23, 1817; married Mary F. Page, March 23, 1841.

2582. Sarah⁸, born Sept. 10, 1819, died July 22, 1857. Married Charles Risdon, March 3, 1843, no children.

2583. Margaret⁸, born Sept. 9, 1822; married Benjamin Coley. Sept. 9, 1848. They have four children. viz.: Eldest died, Martha, Alma and Benjamin.

Second wife, Sarah Carr. Children :

- 2584. Elizabeth^s, born Dec. 16, 1829.
- 2585. Joseph K.^s, born March 12, 1832.
- 2586. Allen^s, born Feb. 18, 1835.
- 2587. Ellinor^s, born March 4, 1838.

592.

MARY SOUTHWICK⁷, (William⁶, James⁵, Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), daughter of William and Elizabeth (Allen), born Nov. 1, 1773; married Richard Gregory. Children :

- 2588. Rachael.^s
- 2589. Elizabeth.^s

594.

LYDIA SOUTHWICK⁷, (William⁶, James⁵, Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), daughter of William and Elizabeth (Allen), born Aug. 25, 1778; married Philip Halzel, born Oct. 24, 1778. Children :

- 2590. David^s, born July 10, 1804; not married.
- 2591. Elizabeth^s, born May 20, 1806; married William Streaby.
- 2592. Rebecca^s, born Dec. 7, 1807; married Nathaniel Parker Wood.
- 2593. Catharine^s, born Oct. 22, 1809; married John G. Alberger.
- 2594. Lydia^s, born Sept. 26, 1811; married Thomas Booth.
- 2595. Sarah^s, born June 6, 1816; not married.

596.

RACHAEL SOUTHWICK⁷, (William⁶, James⁵, Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), daughter of William and Elizabeth (Allen), born April 9, 1781; married Elijah Gaskill. Children :

2596. Abraham⁸. Married Mary Dix.
 2597. Elizabeth⁸. Married William Skim.
 2598. Elijah⁸. Married Fanny Frazier.
 2599. Rebecca⁸. Married Robert Love.
 2600. Lydia⁸. Married Jonas Stone.

965.

JOHN SOUTHWICK⁷, (Samuel⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son Samuel and Mary (Powers), born April 18, 1787, died Sept. 13, 1813. Married, probably 1808, Mary Sloan, born 1786, died 1878. Children:

2601. Willard⁸, born May 5, 1809, died Feb. 10, 1852. Married first, 1838, Sally Hoyt, died July 13, 1842; second, May, 1843, Marriet Conant.
 2602. Clotina⁸, born Nov. 5, 1810; married Gilman Gurnsey, born Sept. 6, 1806, died Oct. 3, 1873.
 2603. Samuel⁸, born Sept. 6, 1813; married first, Sarah W. Bennett, born 1817; second, Lucretia Faulkner, born 1803; third, Mary E. Mellorey, born Jan. 18, 1836.

779.

GEORGE H. SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, Joseph⁵, Joseph⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of George H. and Elizabeth (Sweet). Married Harriet Southwick, daughter of Joseph and Dorcas (Easton). Children:

2604. George⁸.
 2605. Joseph⁸. Deceased.
 2606. Andrew⁸.
 2607. Catharine⁸.

733.

JOSEPH BOWLER FRY⁷, (Sarah⁶, Wilmarth⁵, Solo-

mon⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Sarah Sherman (Southwick) and William Greene Fry, born March 27, 1830; married Mary V. B. Utter, April 22, 1852, at Albany, N. Y. Children:

- 2608. Sarah Southwick⁸, born Feb. 6, 1853; married William H. Clendening, Feb. 22, 1871, at Troy, N. Y.
- 2609. William Gilbert⁸, born Feb. 9, 1855.
- 2610. Thalia⁸, born Jan. 27, 1857; married George R. Cardwell. Feb. 18, 1880, at Albany, N. Y.
- 2611. Robert M.⁸, born Dec. 2, 1859.
- 2612. Charles A.⁸, born May 24, 1862.
- 2613. Mary Helena⁸, born Sept. 27, 1864.
- 2614. Adelia U.⁸, born July 6, 1870.
- 2615. Horace⁸, born Dec. 19, 1871.
- 2616. Fannie L.⁸, born Sept. 26, 1874.

734.

ROBERT MAXWELL FRY⁷, (Sarah⁶, Wilmarth⁵, Solomon⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Sarah Sherman (Southwick) and William Greene Fry, born April 17, 1832; married Julia A. Woodworth, April 9, 1874, at St. Louis Mo. Children:

- 2617. Mariam⁸, born 1875.
- 2618. Josephine⁸, born 1877.

735.

MARY ANN FRY⁷, (Sarah⁶, Wilmarth⁵, Solomon⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), daughter of Sarah Sherman (Southwick) and William Greene Fry, born Jan. 7, 1835; married Charles A. Edwards, Dec. 6, 1858, at Albany, N. Y. Children:

- 2619. Walter⁸, born 1859.
- 2620. Robert⁸, born 1861.
- 2621. Nellie⁸, born 1863.
- 2622. Grace⁸, born 1865.

964.

POLLY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Samuel⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Sarah³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Samuel and Mary (Powers), born Aug. 16, 1784, died Sept. 8, 1863. Married, May 1, 1806, Jacob Goldthwait, born Dec. 28, 1775, died April 13, 1845. Children:

- 2623. Laura⁸, born April 17, 1808; married Lyman Hill, June 14, 1853.
- 2624. Elvira⁸, born Oct. 11, 1810, died Dec. 16, 1878.
- 2625. Samuel C.⁸, born March 8, 1813; married Zilpha Thayer, March 1848.
- 2626. Mary S.⁸, born April 7, 1816; married Loren D. Watts, Dec. 13, 1848.
- 2627. Christiana G.⁸, born Dec. 13, 1819, died May 13, 1873. Married Alvah C. Elliout, died Oct. 29, 1872.
- 2628. Diana⁸, born Feb. 6, 1822, died April 11, 1870; married Benjamin B. Cook, Aug. 28, 1849.
- 2629. Adaline C.⁸, born Sept. 5, 1824; married, Nov. 9, 1859, Luke W. Kilburn, born 1827, at Waterbury, Vt., died March 5, 1869.

736.

HELEN M. FRY⁷, (Sarah⁶, Wilmarth⁴, Solomon⁵, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), daughter of Sarah Sherman (Southwick) and William Greene Fry, born Sept. 30, 1837; married, May 17, 1860, John E. Simmons, of Albany, N. Y. Children:

- 2630. Laura⁸, born 1861.
- 2631. Nellie⁸, born 1863.

1322.

MARY ANN SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and Sally (Daniels), born Jan. 10, 1811; mar-

ried Christopher Daniels, June 20, 1839. Children :

2632. Minerva⁸, born June 20, 1840.

2633. Sarah⁸, born March 9, 1842; married Charles Henry, April 4, 1865.

2634. Nathan George⁸, born March 1, 1852.

799.

BENJAMIN T. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Daniel⁶, George⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Daniel and Lucina (Thayer), born Oct., 1804, at North Adams; deceased. Married, Dec., 1825, Mary Ann Wilber, born April 2, 1813, at North Adams, Mass., died in Stamford, Vt., March 4, 1880. He was a sailor. Children :

2635. Daniel Wilbur⁸, born April 2, 1827; married, Aug. 21, 1848. Laurana M. Amadon, born Aug. 9, 1827.

2636. George T.⁸, born in Springwater, N. Y., deceased.

2637. Mary⁸, born at Albany N. Y., Jan. 29, 1832; married, Aug. 2, 1849, at Stamford, Vt., Charles H. Jones, born at North Adams, Mass., Sept. 20, 1822. He is a cotton manufacturer.

2638. Susan J.⁸, born July 20, 1834, in Springwater, N. Y., died at North Adams, Feb. 4, 1873. She was adopted by John P. Clark, Oct. 1, 1837; married, July 3, 1854, Lester M. Hayden, at Pownal, Vt., born at Clarksburgh, Mass., May 10, 1829. They had three sons, viz.: John⁹, born Dec. 15, 1855, born in Clarksburgh; Arthur L.⁹, born in North Adams, Feb. 20, 1859; Frederick C.⁹, born in North Adams, May 29, 1867. Lester M. Hayden married second wife, March 3, 1880, widow Emma N. Farwell.

1321.

BARUCH A. SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George



BARUCH SOUTHWICK.

and Sally (Daniels), born March 28, 1807, died July 16, 1871. Married, Nov. 6, 1833, Mary Fowler, of Northbridge, Mass. Children :

- 2639. Abbie D.⁸, born April 24, 1835; married, Feb. 10, 1861, Thomas Benton Brumback.
- 2640. Ruth A.⁸, born Nov. 19, 1838; married, Feb. 23, 1862. George W. Shinkle.
- 2641. Mary F.⁸, born Oct. 27, 1845; married, March 3, 1865, John Walton.

1158.

ALMEDA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Daniel⁶, Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Daniel and Polly (Churchill), born July 4, 1810, in Mooers, N.Y.; married Solon Knapp, 1838, in Mooers, N.Y. Children :

- 2642. Henry W.⁸, born Aug. 28, 1841; married Ellen Ordway, May 2, 1867. They reside in Ottawa, Ill. They have three children, viz. : Carrie, Jesse and Edith.
- 2643. Almira C.⁸, born 1843; married James McClune, 1863. They live in Kansas (1880). They have three sons, and one daughter.
- 2644. Adelia⁸, born 1848; married, Oct. 20, 1864, Edwin Beard. They live in Chicago, Ill., (1880.) They have one daughter and three sons.
- 2645. Charles R.⁸, born 1850, died Aug. 5, 1865.

1155.

ELIJAH BAKER SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jonathan⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Jonathan and widow (Shaw), born Feb. 8, 1819, in Champlain, N.Y.; married, Jan. 1, 1846, Harriet Brown, daughter of Melvin Brown, who had moved from Clinton-

ville, Clinton, N.Y., to Mendon, Mich., some time previous. Children:

- 2646. Albert Baker^s, born 1849; married. Oct., 1876. Mary Frederick.
- 2647. Melvin Sanford^s, born 1851, died aged 11 months.
- 2648. Elain Danford^s, born 1857, died aged 7 years.
- 2649. Mary Elizabeth^s, born 1858.
- 2650. Wilbur Elbridge^s, born 1861.
- 2651. Uri Barber^s, born 1865.

ELIJAH B. SOUTHWICK here gives us a sketch of incidental life:

He writes: In 1837, when 18 years old, I went with my mother to live in a small place near Lockport, N.Y. Here I made my home for nine years. In these years I had a varied life; I travelled in New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Virginia, Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana and Michigan. When I was 20, I commenced teaching school; at 21, I cast my first vote for Harrison and took quite an interest in politics for a while. I then began to think of a profession, and turned my attention to medicine. I studied and attended college at Cincinnati, Ohio; graduated in 1846 and came to Centerville, St. Joseph Co., Mich., and commenced practicing. In 1848, married. In 1849, I moved to Mendon, same county. In 1852, I crossed the plains to California, and in 1854 returned home, *via* Isthmus and New York. (I still reside in Mendon, (1880), and my children with me). Since that time I have been engaged principally in farming. I abandoned the practice of medicine outside of my own family, when I returned from California.

1148.

PAMELA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jonathan⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Branch), born April 12, 1803, died Nov. 12, 1845, in Crown Point, Essex Co., N. Y. Married, April 20, 1822, in Mooers, N. Y., Alfred Cooley, a farmer, died Dec. 20, 1858, Children:

- 2652. Orson E.⁸, born April 8, 1825; married, Jan. 25, 1847, Chloe J. Norton. They live at Bluffton, Iowa.
- 2653. Laura M.⁸, born Feb. 14, 1827; married Sept. 10, 1845, John Cram, a farmer.
- 2654. Alfred B.⁸, born July 10, 1829; married Minna Shelden. Feb. 25, 1863.
- 2655. Julia A.⁸, born Dec. 9, 1836; married Jonathan S. Putnam, April 10, 1854.

1146.

SEMANTHA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jonathan⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Branch), born April 12, 1812; married, Aug. 16, 1832, Platt Warren, M. D., born Sept. 27, 1809. Children:

- 2656. Achsah⁸, born May 17, 1833; married, Nov. 23, 1852.
- 2657. Alonzo⁸, born 1835, deceased.
- 2658. Melissa⁸, born 1837.
- 2659. Horatio N⁸, born Oct. 13, 1839; married and lives in Louisville. Ky.
- 2660. Jerome⁸, born 1841, deceased.
- 2661. Ansel⁸, born 1842; married, and has four children.
- 2662. Julia⁸, born June 12, 1844; married Sept. 17, 1861, lives in Iowa.
- 2663. Ithia⁸, born Sept. 4, 1847; married, and has four children.
- 2664. Josiah M.⁸, born Jan. 24, 1850; married Feb. 19, 1869, and has three children.

2665. Adelia⁸, born 1852, deceased.

2666. Franklin⁸, born 1854, deceased.

1163.

ORIN SOUTHWICK⁷, (Daniel⁶, Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of David and Betsey (Stacey), born Nov. 28, 1789, in Benson, Vt., died Feb. 7, 1881, aged 92 years. Married, May 10, 1829, Hannah Stone,* of Champlain, N.Y., born Sept. 3, 1811. He was a merchant until 40 years of age, when he became a farmer. He was in the battle of Plattsburgh, Sept. 11, 1814. They resided in Mooers Forks, N.Y. Children:

2667. Edward A.⁸, born April 29, 1830; married, Feb. 24, 1859. Achsah Bateman. He is a lumber manufacturer.

2668. Orin Frederick⁸, born Oct. 31, 1831; married, Aug. 20, 1867, Mary Benson, of Minn.

2669. Hosea⁸, born July 29, 1833, died Feb. 10, 1836.

2670. Isaac⁸, born Nov. 13, 1834, died Feb. 5, 1836.

2671. David H.⁸, born Dec. 13, 1836, died Sept. 8, 1870. Married, Oct. 7, 1868, Fanny Benson, daughter of Rev. Dr. Benson.

2672. Horatio I.⁸, born Oct. 5, 1833; married first, Nov. 15, 1864, Julia N. Hay, died May 12, 1865; second, Sept. 23, 1879, Ellie L. Thomson, widow of William Blair.

2673. William Henry⁸, born Aug. 13, 1840; married, May 10, 1869, Eva Crocker, of Vt.

2674. Elbridge G.⁸, born May 7, 1842; married Mary Brewster, of Northampton, Mass.

2675. Marion M.⁸, born Aug. 29, 1844, died Sept. 23, 1866.

* Hannah Stone's mother was the great granddaughter of Gen. Whitemore, who with his family (except Mary, whom he left behind), undertook a voyage to England, and were all lost at sea. He had previously secured a grant for the whole of the land on which now stands the city of Halifax, Nova Scotia, but he had the deeds of conveyance with him. Means were never taken by Mary or her descendants to secure their rights.



ORIN SOUTHWICK.

2676. Titus A.^s. born Jan. 25, 1847; married. July 14. 1871,
Maggie Perdy, of Minn.
2677. Flora Isadore^s, born May 9, 1852; married. Sept. 18, 1872.
Dr. Ralph Irwin.
2678. Pliny F.^s, born Sept. 7, 1850; married. Sept. 11. 1878.
Cornelia Tabb, of Harrisonburgh, Va.

ORIN SOUTHWICK and wife Hannah (Stone), celebrated their golden wedding, May 10, 1879, at Mooers, N.Y. Their children, grandchildren and other relatives numbered about 70. They came from east, west and south; two sons from Minnesota, two sons from Massachusetts, with their families, and two sons who reside in Mooers, and one daughter, Mrs. R. Erwin.

Mr. Orin Southwick, although somewhat feeble and lame, retained his mental faculties as clear as ever, and his sound business qualities were esteemed by all who knew him. He was a man of temperate habits and good morals. He, with his wife, resided with their son Horatio, who rendered to them all in his power for their comfort. They received from their children and others, many beautiful and valuable presents, and speeches were made giving thanks for the many happy years their parents had lived. After the speeches a bountiful table was ready for the guests, after which music was enjoyed, by the Mooers Cornet Band, and to wind up to part, all sang the Sweet Bye and Bye.

1150.

LORENZO DOW SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jonathan⁶, Samuel⁵,

Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Jonathan and Sarah (Branch), born March 10, 1807, died Jan. 16, 1877. Married first, Jan. 9, 1829, Eunice Hart, born Oct. 25, 1809, in Montpelier, Vt., died Aug. 16, 1866; second, Eliza Hart, a widow. He was a blacksmith in Stockholm, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y. Children:

- 2679. Samantha⁸, born Aug. 24, 1832, died Dec. 12, 1850.
- 2680. Henry Jonathan⁸, born July 12, 1836; married first, Dec. 28, 1857, Malhala Hull, of Bellevue, Eaton Co., Mich.: second, Mary Johnson.
- 2681. Alonzo Edward⁸, born Sept. 2, 1842; married first, June 6, 1867, Sarah Wilkinson, of Castleton, Eaton Co., Mich.: died Nov. 2, 1867; second, Feb. 5, 1871, Mary Miles, of Middleville, Barry Co., Mich.
- 2682. Sarah Pamelia⁸, born April 12, 1845; married, Jan. 28, 1865, in Bellveille, Mich., Albion Foot, of Eaton Co., Mich.

1151.

SARAH MARIA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jonathan⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Branch), born Aug. 22, 1808; married first, John L. Putnam, Dec. 20, 1826; second, Asa Cram, June 13, 1846. Children:

- 2683. Sarah P.⁸, born Dec. 29, 1828; married Caleb Cram, July 15, 1846.
- 2684. Cornelia E.⁸, born July 21, 1831; married, June 20, 1853, G. B. Heastis, a sea captain.
- 2685. John S.⁸, born Aug. 28, 1833; married Julia Cooly, April 16, 1854.

Second husband, Asa Cram. Children:

- 2686. Landon W.⁸, born Sept. 5, 1847; married Mary French, Nov. 25, 1868.

646.

JOHN SOUTHWICK⁷, (Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Joseph and Hannah (Hunt), born 1761, died Dec. 11, 1833. Married first, Hannah Cass, of Blackstone, died May 19, 1816; second, Rhoena Trask, born 1784, died 1868, aged 84 years. Children:

- 2687. Abigail⁸, born Jan. 10, 1788; married, 1806, George Smith. of Smithfield, R. I. They had thirteen children.
- 2688. Hannah⁸, born Nov. 30, 1789; married, 1809, Andrew Young, of Burrillville, R. I. They had seven children.
- 2689. Phoebe⁸, born Nov. 1, 1793; married Dexter Boutelle, of Blackstone. They had five children.
- 2690. Sally⁸, born Oct. 13, 1791; married Nahum Gaskill. of Mendon, Mass. They had twelve children.
- 2691. Ruby⁸, born Dec. 7, 1795; married Othonial Young. of Burrillville. R. I.

Second wife, Rhoena Trask. Children:

- 2692. Joseph⁸, born April 14, 1817; married, March 6, 1838. Eunice Brown, of Killingly, Conn.
- 2693. William⁸, born May, 1819, served in the late war and was killed at Grand Station, Tenn., in 1862, and buried there. Married Philesta Ellison, of Vermont. No children.
- 2694. Maria⁸, born June, 1821; married Rodney Martin. of Northbridge, Mass. They had one son, Malan D.
- 2695. John Marcus⁸, born March 13, 1824; married, May 12, 1844, Caroline Bemis, of Cavendish, Vt. They had five children.
- 2696. J. Moses⁸, died in Andersonville prison. in 1864; married Maria Howard, deceased. No children.

647.

JACOB SOUTHWICK⁷, (Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Joseph and Hannah (Hunt), born 1763, died March 3, 1842.

Married, 1793, Sarah Darling, died March 24, 1841.
Children :

2697. Marvel^s, born 1795, died Aug. 26, 1842. Not married.
2698. Philadelphia^s, born 1797; married, Nov. 22, 1824, Stephen Sherman. They had one child, Sarah, who married Thomas Rich, a sea captain.

629.

NATHAN SOUTHWICK⁷, (Nathan⁶, Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Nathan and Hannah (McWaters), born May 22, 1806; married, April, 1828, Susan Guy, born March 7, 1808, died March 29, 1866. Children :

2699. Helen^s, died young.
2700. Juliet^s, died young.
2701. Emeline^s, died young.
2702. Susan M.^s, born Aug. 31, 1831; married W. B. King. They reside in West Oakland, Cal.
2703. Augustus^s, born Sept. 5, 1835; married, Nov. 17, 1870. Emma M. Atwater. They reside in Joplin City, Mo. He is a carpenter by trade.
2704. Nathan^s, born Dec. 12, 1846. Resides in Clare, Mich.
2705. George W.^s, born March 6, 1839; married, Jan. 1, 1864. Emelia Kinney. They reside in Spartansburg, Pa.
2706. Dewitt Clinton^s, born April 22, 1841.
2707. Jacob Guy^s, born Jan. 6, 1843, died July 4, 1863.
2708. Hannah Letitia^s, born Nov. 14, 1847, died June 9, 1873.

DEWITT C. and JACOB GUY, both laid down their lives for their country during the late war. Jacob was killed by an accident, July 4, 1863, near Caladonia iron works, returning from the battle of Gettysburgh. Dewitt was in the battle of Fort Donaldson and Pittsburgh Landing, was taken prisoner at the latter place,

and held until exchanged, but died soon after. They both responded to the first call for volunteers. Dewitt C. enlisted in Iowa, and Jacob G. in Pennsylvania.

1326.

ANDRE SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George and Sally (Daniels); married Betsey W. Taft. Children:

- 2713. George Henry⁸, born Feb. 10, 1844; married Olive Stearns, of Millville, Mass.
- 2714. Andre Arnold⁸, born Oct. 9, 1845, late superintendent of agricultural college.
- 2715. Alonzo Lewis⁸, born March 19, 1847.
- 2716. Sarah Abbie⁸, born May 4, 1849.
- 2717. Selwyn Fennimore⁸, born May 19, 1851.
- 2718. Justin Fenelon⁸, born Dec. 19, 1853, died Sept. 25, 1877.

1323.

GEORGE B. SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George and Sally (Daniels), born Oct. 27, 1813; married first, Feb. 2, 1837, Amanda M. Southwick, born Oct. 16, 1820; second, Aug. 7, 1842, Mary Green, born Nov. 16, 1818. He lives at Evans, Erie Co., N.Y.; he was a tanner, currier and boot and shoemaker. Children:

- 2719. Henry⁸, born Feb. 12, 1838; married Angie Blanchard. They live in Worcester, Mass. He is a mechanic.

Second wife, Mary Green.

- 2720. George A.⁸, born June 4, 1843; married, May, 1866, Ellen Tobey. He is a bookkeeper.
- 2721. John J.⁸, born Jan. 24, 1849; married, Aug. 1879, Mary H. Bliss. He is a woolen manufacturer, at Pike, Wyoming Co., N.Y.

2722. Francis L. R.⁸, born July 1, 1850; married, Feb. 6, 1877, Anna J. Adams. He is a woolen manufacturer, at Pike, Wyoming Co., N.Y.
2723. Mary Ellen⁸, born July 8, 1855, lives at Evans, Erie Co., N.Y.
2724. Edwin⁸, born Jan. 18, 1857, died Jan. 2, 1874.
2725. William A.⁸, born June 25, 1859, lives at Evans, Erie Co., N.Y.

1393.

SAMUEL G. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Arnold⁶, Lemuel⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Arnold and widow Sally (Ellis), born Aug. 30, 1842; married Emma Rice, 1866. Children:

2726. Merta May⁸, born Nov. 2, 1868, died April 29, 1869.
2727. Bertha⁸, born Dec. 1, 1869, died Oct. 13, 1879.
2728. Earnest P.⁸, born Jan. 29, 1873, died Feb. 7, 1875.

1184.

REMINGTON SOUTHWICK⁷, (Nathan⁶, Theophilus⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Nathan and Amey (Wilkinson), born Sept. 18, 1808; married, March 24, 1833, Hannah White, of Burrillville. Children:

2729. Emeline⁸, born July 18, 1834; married Amos A. White. Sept. 11, 1871, a real estate broker in Providence, R. I.
2730. Emuel⁸, born June 16, 1837; married. April 17, 1865. Adelaide L. Fisher, of New York city. He is a lawyer and stockbroker.

1017.

STEPHEN WILBER SOUTHWICK⁷, (Jonathan⁶,

George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Jonathan and Martha (Irish), born Feb. 4, 1821; married Rachael Wood Irish, Dec. 12, 1838.

Children :

- 2731. Cynthia⁸, born Nov. 4, 1839, at North Collins, Erie Co., N. Y.; married Elias Bird, Sept. 18, 1876.
- 2732. Albert Henry⁸, born May 24, 1841, at North Collins, Erie Co., N. Y.; married Hannah Osborn, of St. Louis, Mo.
- 2733. Esther Jane⁸, born Feb. 24, 1843, at North Collins, Erie Co., N. Y.; married Henry Mossman, Aug. 31, 1862.
- 2734. Lindley Murray⁸, born Feb. 20, 1845, in North Collins, Erie Co., N. Y.; married Ellen Gathorpe, March 29, 1878.
- 2735. Lydia Phebe⁸, born March 10, 1847, in North Collins, Erie Co., N. Y.
- 2736. Jonathan Wood⁸, born Feb. 11, 1849, at North Collins, Erie Co., N. Y.; married Martha Kendall, Nov. 26, 1871.
- 2737. Hannah Eliza⁸, born June 7, 1851, in North Collins, Erie Co., N. Y.; married Samuel H. Graham, Sept. 3, 1869.
- 2738. Israel Griffith⁸, born March 7, 1853, in Springdale, Iowa; married Minnie Anderson.
- 2739. John H.⁸, born May 4, 1856, in Springdale, Iowa; married Mary Ann —, July 5, 1876.
- 2740. Jesse Negus⁸, born Aug. 31, 1858.
- 2741. William Penn⁸, born April 14, 1862.

1398.

MARY SOUTHWICK⁷, (Lemuel⁶, Lemuel⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Lemuel and Joanna (Rice), born July 29, 1824; married, March 12, 1860, Andrew Jackson Munroe, born May 3, 1829; he was in the army of the late war and was discharged on account of failing health. They moved to Kansas, Nov. 10, 1874. Children :

- 2742. Sarah Jane⁸, born June 14, 1861.
- 2743. Alonzo Decatur⁸, born Nov. 29, 1862.

2744. Rosaltha Angell⁸, born May 2, 1864.
 2745. Udora Elizabeth⁸, born March 7, 1866.
 2746. Rosetta Livonia⁸, born Jan. 14, 1868.

1404.

EZEKIEL SOUTHWICK⁷, (Lemuel⁶, Lemuel⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Lemuel and Joanna (Rice), born Feb. 28, 1835; married Sophia Irwin. They had two children.

1396.

ELECTRA SOUTHWICK⁷, (Lemuel⁶, Lemuel⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Lemuel and Joanna (Rice), born Aug. 30, 1821; married, Nov. 1, 1846, James Cram, a farmer. Children:

2748. Joanna⁸, born Oct. 31, 1849; married Henry Schultze.
 2749. Medora⁸, born Feb. 15, 1867; married Lewis Britton.
 2750. John⁸, born May 2, 1854.
 2751. Arnold⁸, born Jan. 22, 1858, at Upper Sandusky, Ohio, died Jan. 13, 1881.
 2752. Mary E.⁸, born Nov. 1, 1855.

932.

PHEBE SOUTHWICK⁷, (Royal⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Royal and Phebe (Farnum), born Sept. 15, 1797, died Jan. 25, 1866, at Ironstone. Married, May 7, 1818, Dr. Daniel Pond, born 1783, died March 31, 1834, at Waterford. Children:

2753. Catharine⁸, born Oct. 10, 1819.
 2754. Daniel F.⁸, born July 14, 1822.

1156.

PHILETUS E. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Daniel⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Daniel and Polly (Churchill), born Nov. 7, 1802, died April 9, 1864. Married, 1827, Ann Eliza Stacey, born June 18, 1808, died April 15, 1855. Children:

- 2755. Ebenezer⁸. born May 29, 1828; married, 1852. Elizabeth Munger, died Dec. 27, 1853.
- 2756. Asher F.⁸. born June 29, 1831; married, Aug. 15, 1855. Sarah Cherry, died July 21, 1856.
- 2757. Oliver⁸. born Feb., 1834; married Marion Crambell. Sept., 1869.
- 2758. Roxana⁸. born Aug. 6, 1836; married, Jan. 28, 1861. Marcus L. Hedding, a farmer. They reside at Belmont, N. Y.
- 2759. Daniel W.⁸. born 1841; residence, Plattsburgh, N. Y.
- 2760. William Judson⁸. born May 8, 1843; Married Miss Chamberlain, 1874. They reside at Leroy, Minn.
- 2761. Julia Elizabeth⁸, born July 11, 1849. died April 18, 1878. Married, Dec. 30, 1864, C. D. Roulstone, died March 14, 1878. They left three children, viz.: Burnie⁹, born Sept. 27, 1866; Julia E.⁹, born March 27, 1869; an infant⁹, born April 13, 1878.



EIGHTH GENERATION.

1412.

IRA SOUTHWICK⁸, (Lovell⁷, Moses⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lovell and Phoebe (Lougee), born Nov. 2, 1832, at Sutton, Mass.; married, Dec. 28, 1852, Angenette F. Thayer. He is a contractor and builder at Uxbridge, Mass. One child:

2762. Vara J.⁹, born March 25, 1855.

1433.

SEWELL LOUGEE⁸, (Lucy⁷, Moses⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lucy (Southwick) and Leonard Lougee. Married Maria Young, May 24, 1853. He is a blacksmith at East Douglass, Mass. One child:

2763. Herbert⁹, born March 2, 1856; a blacksmith at East Douglass, Mass.

1436.

WILLET SOUTHWICK⁸, (Elisha⁷, Enoch⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Elisha and Athaline (Inman), born about 1847; married Emma Clarke, of Mapleville, R.I. One child:

2764. Gertrude⁹, born about 1868.

1440.

ANN ELIZA FARNUM⁵, (Joseph², Mary⁶, Joseph³, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Joseph S. Farnum and Lois (Stoddard), born 1842; married, 1871, Frank E. Lancaster. Children:

2765. Joseph F.⁹, born 1872.

2766. Henry Stoddard⁹, born 1875.

2767. William Dickenson⁹, born 1878.

1451.

JOSEPH SOUTHWICK⁵, (Jonathan Irish², Jonathan⁶, George³, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Jonathan Irish and Sarah (Hull), born July 6, 1843, at North Collins, Erie Co., N.Y.; married, Oct. 3, 1866, Elizabeth Austin. Children:

2768. Edith⁹, born Nov. 1, 1866, at Springdale, Iowa.

2769. Myra⁹, born Sept. 2, 1869, at Springdale, Iowa.

2770. Grace⁹, born March 31, 1873, at Springdale, Iowa.

2771. Edgar Howard⁹, born Jan. 26, 1875, at Bennett Station, Nebraska.

1452.

JAMES GEORGE SOUTHWICK⁵, (Jonathan I.², Jonathan⁶, George³, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Jonathan Irish and Sarah (Hull), born Nov. 10, 1845; married first, Mary Donovan, Jan. 1, 1867; second, Esther Austin, Oct. 25, 1874. Children:

2772. Allison Duane⁹, born March 21, 1874.

2773. Vesta⁹, born April 23, 1876.

2774. Lyle⁹, born April 12, 1879.

1453.

MARK WILFORD SOUTHWICK⁸, (Jonathan Irish⁷, Jonathan⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Jonathan Irish and Sarah (Hull), born July 12, 1851, at North Collins, Erie Co., N.Y.; married Lillie May Robinson, Oct. 25, 1874. Children:

2775. Bertha Eveline⁹, born Aug. 18, 1875.

2776. Alfred Merrill⁹, born May 8, 1877.

2777. Elma May⁹, born Dec. 24, 1878.

1470.

OSBORNE MOWRY SOUTHWICK⁸, (Thomas M.⁷, Enoch⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Thomas Muzzy and Lavinia Buffum (Mowry), born March 9, 1841; married first, April 30, 1863; Maria Wilmarth, of Slaterville, died Aug. 16, 1871; second, Nov. 22, 1872, Adelaide Amelia Byrnes, of Somerville, Mass., died Nov. 24, 1879. Children:

2778. Albertus M.⁹, born Jan. 28, 1864.

Second wife, Adelaide Amelia Byrnes, of Somerville, Mass. One child:

2779. Child⁹.

1471.

ALICE LAVINIA SOUTHWICK⁸, (Thomas Muzzy⁷, Enoch⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Thomas Muzzy and Lavinia B. (Mowry), born Feb. 22, 1846; married, April 20, 1863, in Uxbridge, Mass., Thomas Wilmarth, of Providence, R. I. One child:

2780. Ernest A.⁹, born March 1, 1869, in Woonsocket, R. I., died Nov. 5, 1875, in Providence, R. I.

1472.

EMILY WAITY SOUTHWICK⁸, (Thomas Muzzy⁷, Enoch⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Thomas M. and Lavinia B. (Mowry), born Jan. 20, 1848; married, Oct. 7, 1866, in Blackstone, Mass., William H. Thayer, of Watertown, Mass. One child:

2781. Emmie A.⁹, born March 9, 1871, in North Smithfield.

1473.

AMANDA M. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Josiah⁷, Stephen⁶, Josiah⁵, Joseph⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), daughter of Josiah and Phebe (Place), born Sept. 1, 1835, died Jan. 30, 1864; married, June 30, 1850, George S. Sherman, born at Newport, 1830. Children:

2782. Joseph Perry⁹, born Dec. 31, 1850, died April 23, 1858.

2783. George William⁹, born July 20, 1852.

2784. Rebecca Place⁹, born Oct. 20, 1853, died July 28, 1859.

2785. Adelaide⁹, born Jan. 15, 1856, died March 20, 1864.

2786. James Lewis⁹, born March 22, 1858, died Jan. 22, 1864.

2787. Rebecca Place⁹, born June 24, 1860, died Sept. 15, 1864.

2788. Joseph Perry⁹, born June 16, 1861, died March 7, 1864.

1525.

MARY SOUTHWICK⁸, (Daniel⁷, Elisha⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Daniel and Frances (Paine), born 1832; married Charles W. Tillinghast. One child:

2789. Frances⁹.

1528.

WALLACE MOSES DANA⁸, (Mary⁷, Elizabeth⁶, Edward⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), grandson of Elizabeth (Southwick) and Moses Chilson, and son of Mary (Chilson) and Thomas Dana, born Aug. 15, 1849, at Danby, Vt.; married, Sept. 8, 1872, Cevil Frost. One child:

2790. Herman Wallace⁹, born May 10, 1875, at Mt. Holly, Vt.

1529.

EDGAR THOMAS DANA⁸, (Mary⁷, Elizabeth⁶, Edward⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), grandson of Elizabeth (Southwick) and Moses Chilson, and son of Mary (Chilson) and Thomas Dana, born Feb. 1, 1851; married, Feb. 28, 1872, Fannie Clark. They live at Mt. Holly, Vt. Children:

2791. Herbert Edgar⁹, born Jan. 15, 1873.

2792. Leo Hiram⁹, born May 6, 1877.

2793. Maud May⁹, born Sept. 27, 1879.

1538.

CHARLES WILLARD FARNUM⁸, (Mowry⁷, Ruth⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Mowry Farnum and Evelina Johnson (Gibson), and grandson of Ruth (Southwick) and David Farnum, born June 14, 1827, at Fitchburgh, Mass.; married first, Fanny Eugene Benchly, Jan. 30, 1846, at Milbury, Mass.; second, Caroline Amelia Bishop, April 3, 1865, at Pawtucket. He is now a merchant at Worcester, Mass., (1881), has been a railroad engineer 25 years. Children:

2794. Child⁹, died young.

2795. Charles Mowry⁹, born July 30, 1862, at Worcester.

1539.

GEORGE SOUTHWICK FARNUM⁸, (Mowry⁷, Ruth⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Mowry and Evelina J. (Gibson), and grandson of Ruth (Southwick) and David Farnum, born 1829; married Alice Taft. One child:

2796. George⁹.

1544.

JENNIE EVELINA FARNUM⁸, (Mowry⁷, Ruth⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), granddaughter of Ruth (Southwick) and Daniel Farnum, and daughter of Mowry Farnum and Evelina J. (Gibson), born Sept. 2, 1837, at Grafton, Mass.; married, April 8, 1858, Wellington W. Higley. Children:

2797. Jessie Evelina⁹, born Sept. 17, 1861.

2798. Charles Wellington⁹, born March 18, 1866.

2799. William Mortimer⁹, born July 24, 1874.

1550.

ADA SOUTHWICK⁸ (Enos H.⁷, Enos⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Enos Henry and Clarinda Jane (Howe), born June 8, 1851; married John White, Jan. 8, 1873. Children:

2800. William S.⁹, born Dec. 16, 1873, at Ellington, Chautauqua Co., N. Y.

2801. James Casey⁹, born Oct. 2, 1876.

1551.

STELLA SOUTHWICK^b, (Enos H.⁷, Enos⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Enos Henry and Clarinda Jane (Howe), born Nov. 4, 1853; married George Warren Mitchell, Sept. 19, 1877. Children:

2802. Arthur Warren⁹, born Dec. 2, 1878.

2803. Girl⁹, born Sept. 21, 1880.

1560.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN SOUTHWICK^b. (William⁷, William⁶, William⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of William and Betsey (Foster), born Dec. 17, 1809, died Oct. 8, 1838. Married, Jan. 2, 1833, Isabella Hamilton, of New York city. Children:

2804. Lucy Elizabeth⁹, born April 8, 1835.

2805. Benjamin Franklin⁹, born March 28, 1837.

1563.

SUMNER SOUTHWICK^b, (William⁷, William⁶, William⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of William and Betsey (Foster), born Feb. 1, 1815; married, May 24, 1836, Hannah Gowen. Children:

2806. Child⁹, born Sept. 12, 1836, died young.

2807. Mary Elizabeth⁹, born Jan. 25, 1838.

2808. Susan Lucy⁹, born Jan., 1841.

2809. Samuel G.⁹, born Jan. 12, 1846; married, Sept. 20, 1865, Rebecca Kinsman.

1567.

CHARLOTTE ELIZA SOUTHWICK^b, (Jonathan⁷,

George⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Jonathan and Charlotte (Downing) born May 20, 1831; married John Farren. One child:

2810. Charlotte⁹.

1568.

DANIEL BROWN SOUTHWICK⁸, Jonathan⁷, George⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Jonathan and Charlotte (Downing), born June, 1834; married Eliza Nichols. Children:

2811. Arthur⁹, born 1876.

2812. Walter⁹.

1565.

ORLANDO SOUTHWICK⁸, (William⁷, William⁶, William⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of William and Betsey (Foster), born Jan. 21, 1819; married, Oct. 13, 1840, widow Isabella Hamilton Southwick, of New York city. Children:

2813. Henry Prescott⁹, born Nov. 19, 1840.

2814. Albert Edward⁹, born Feb. 19, 1842, died Aug. 5, 1842.

2815. Lewis Brooks⁹, born March 18, 1843, deceased.

2816. Horace Austin⁹, born Jan. 6, 1845.

2817. Sarah Elizabeth King⁹, born March 25, 1848.

2818. Albert Edward⁹, born Nov. 2, 1849.

2819. Lucy Isabella⁹, born Jan. 20, 1854.

1569.

EBEN SOUTHWICK⁸, (Eben⁷, George⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Eben Moul-

ton and Abigail (Locke), born July 4, 1832, died 1861. Married, 1856, Phoebe N. Taylor, born 1839, died 1876. Children:

2820. Ellen⁹, born 1856, died 1861.

2821. Thurza⁹, born 1858.

1570.

WILLIAM HENRY SOUTHWICK⁸, (Eben⁷, George⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Eben Moulton and Abigail (Locke), born Aug. 2, 1834; married Clara Brown, 1865. Children:

2822. Clarence J.⁹, born July 30, 1868.

2823. Fred L.⁹, born May 27, 1875.

1575.

GEORGE SOUTHWICK⁸, (George⁷, George⁶, John⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of George and Hannah (Twiss), born June 3, 1804; married Rachael Poor, Sept. 14, 1826. One child:

2824. George Henry⁹, born June 14, 1834; married Adeline A. Cheever.

1571.

JOEL L. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Eben⁷, George⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Eben Moulton and Abigail (Locke), born Feb. 12, 1838; married, 1863, Maria Mosher, born July 26, 1845. Children:

2825. Charles T.⁹, born May 25, 1864.

2826. Walter H.⁹, born June 5, 1867.

1576.

SAMUEL SOUTHWICK⁸, (George⁷, George⁶, John⁵,

John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of George and Hannah (Twiss), born May 15, 1806; married Mary Dodge Fiske, June 8, 1831. Children:

2827. Samuel Augustus⁹, born March 20, 1832.

2828. Mary Fiske⁹, born Jan. 25, 1834.

2829. Amos Augustus⁹, born Aug. 26, 1836.

1585.

HENRY K. SOUTHWICK⁵, (William H.¹, Chade⁶, Lawrence³, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of William Henry and Henrietta A. (Chapman), born Aug. 30, 1846; married, May 1, 1872, Julie E. Anderson. He is a postal clerk (1880), on cars and has been engaged in that business since 1871, when it was established. Children:

2830. Henrietta A., 2nd⁹, born March 5, 1873, died June 7, 1876.

1591.

NATHAN E. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Hosea¹, Nathan⁶, Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Hosea and Anna (Hatch), born June 22, 1818, in Whitehall, N.Y.; married first, July 3, 1840, Mary Smith, died Feb. 12, 1860; second, Rebecca F. Smith, Sept. 4, 1860. Children:

2831. Marion F.⁹, born Dec. 12, 1841, in Plumb, Venango Co., Pa.. He enlisted in the cavalry, in October, was shot the 6th of May and died the 8th of May, 1864, at Spottsylvania court house.

2832. Mary E.⁹, born Feb. 29, 1844, in Randolph. Crawford Co., Pa.; married Charles B. Washburn, Sept. 14, 1865.

2833. Zelpha⁹, born June 28, 1846, in Randolph, Crawford Co., Pa.; married William F. Mason, March 11, 1863.

2834. Elnathan N.⁹, born Feb. 16, 1848, in Athens. Crawford Co., Pa.; married Hattie Curry, April, 1876.

Second wife, Rebecca F. Smith. Children:

1835. Carrie A.⁹, born Jan. 26, 1864, in Titusville, Crawford Co., Pa.
1836. Lillie C.⁹, born July 31, 1866, in Titusville, Crawford Co., Pa.
1837. Oliver W.⁹, born Jan. 29, 1874, in Buffalo, Dallas Co., Mo.

NATHAN ELISHA SOUTHWICK has spent the greater part of his life in Crawford Co., Pa. His business has been principally that of a carpenter and cabinet maker. The first year after his marriage he bought a farm of 100 acres in Venango Co., Pa., on Oil Creek, and was engaged part of the time in gathering oil (what is now called Petroleum), by spreading flannel cloths over the water where the oil was seen on the surface and wringing them out. He was the first one to take it down the river to Pittsburgh, but found it very slow of sale as the people knew little of what uses it could be put to, it then being used only as a medicine. He sold out his farm on Oil Creek and bought 440 acres on the Alleghany River, near what is now called Oil City, built a hotel and carried on quite an extensive business for several years; sold out and returned to Crawford Co., and in Oct., 1871, removed to Buffalo, Dallas Co., Mo., his present residence.

1593.

AMANDA VIOLA SOUTHWICK^s, (Hosea⁷, Nathan⁶, Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Hosea and Anna (Hatch), born Oct. 6, 1840, in Randolph, Pa.; married, May 24, 1860, in

Randolph, Pa., Lewis Smith, of Bloomfield, Pa.
Children :

- 2838. Leon⁹, born Nov. 12, 1861, in Bloomfield, Pa.
- 2839. Leone⁹, born March 14, 1864, in Bloomfield, Pa.
- 2840. Gerald⁹, born Oct. 17, 1867, in Deerfield, Mich., died. Nov. 11, 1873.
- 2841. Zoa⁹, born Oct. 9, 1874, in Deerfield, Mich.
- 2842. Zella⁹, born May 29, 1877, in Deerfield, Mich.

1595.

JOHN WESLEY SOUTHWICK⁸, (Hosea⁷, Nathan⁶, Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Hosea and Anna (Hatch), born April 19, 1826; married Esther Lucinda Pardee, April 4, 1850.
Children :

- 2843. Artimitia⁹, born March 12, 1851; married, Aug. 26, 1866. Edmund Corkey. They live at Benton, Mo., (1880).
- 2844. Theodore⁹, born April 15, 1853, died June 10, 1853.
- 2845. Flora Lucinda⁹, born Nov. 23, 1854, died at Buffalo, Mo., Dec. 23, 1874.
- 2846. Hosea Iowa⁹, born April 23, 1858; married Frances Milly Green, Nov. 22, 1874. They live at Benton, Mo., (1880).
- 2847. Mary Ellen⁹, born April 24, 1855; married, Aug. 2, 1876. William Wallace Barton. They live at Buffalo, Mo.
- 2848. DeWitt Clinton⁹, born May 1, 1862.
- 2849. Letitia⁹, born Oct. 30, 1864, at Waterloo, Iowa.
- 2850. Emma Honora⁹, born Nov. 11, 1866, at Titusville, Pa.
- 2851. Jesse Floreal⁹, born July 21, 1875, at Buffalo, Mo.

JOHN WESLEY SOUTHWICK was appointed post-master at Little Cooley, Pa., went to Iowa, June 22, 1855; was elected Justice of the Peace, in Buckingham township, held it until the township was divided, then was elected Justice of the Peace for Perry town-

ship, Tama Co., Iowa; was trustee and judge of elections, and also assessor; was elected supervisor; moved back to Pennsylvania in 1865, on account of his wife's health, was there three years, then went to Buffalo, Dallas Co., Mo. He is a carriage manufacturer.

1596.

LEVI SOUTHWICK⁸, (Hosea⁷, Nathan⁶, Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Hosea and Anna (Hatch), born Sept. 29, 1829; married Catherine Parkhurst. Children: -

2852. Hosea A.⁹, born Sept. 28, 1856.

2853. Levi I.⁹, born Dec. 13, 1869.

1597.

HOSEA SOUTHWICK⁸, (Hosea⁷, Nathan⁶, Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Hosea and Anna (Hatch), born Sept. 1, 1831; married first, Dec. 8, 1851, Harriet A. Winston; second, Aug. 23, 1877, Jerusha Jones, of Kentucky. He is a farmer and dealer in cattle. Children:

2854. Lettie⁹, born Oct. 7, 1853; married, Nov., 1868, C. C. Vaughn.

2855. Althea L.⁹, born Dec. 1, 1854, died March 12, 1854.

2856. Ina E.⁹, born June 28, 1861.

2857. Imo L.⁹, born Sept. 15, 1872.

2858. Arthur E.⁹, born Nov. 25, 1874, died Oct. 16, 1875.

1603.

JEROME SOUTHWICK⁸, (Dewey⁷, Nathan⁶, Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of

Dewey and Dorcas (Bigelow), born 1825, died 1857, in Correyout, Crawford Co., Penn. Married, 1842, Minerva Hurlburt, of Boonville, Oneida Co., N. Y. One child:

2859. William M.⁹, born 1843; married and has three children (1830). They live at Boonville. At 18 years of age he joined the 97th Regiment of N.Y., and was with it until the close of the war in 1865.

1618.

SARAH JOSEPHINE SOUTHWICK⁸, (Moses D.⁷, George⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Dr. Moses D. and Rachael A. (Fisher), born June 19, 1830; married Ellis Albee, Jr., of Uxbridge, a farmer. Children:

2860. Louis Fremont⁹, born Oct. 6, 1856.
 2861. Everett Ellis⁹, born Feb. 18, 1859.
 2862. Percy Sumner⁹, born Feb. 18, 1859, died Nov. 2, 1877.
 Everett and Percy were twins.

1619.

ELIZABETH SOUTHWICK⁸, (Moses D.⁷, George⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Dr. Moses D. and Rachael A. (Fisher), born March 14, 1834; married Charles A. Taft, of Uxbridge, postmaster and bank treasurer. Child:

2863. Sarah Adeline⁹, born Nov. 15, 1861.

1620.

EDWARD LIVINGSTON SOUTHWICK⁸, (Moses⁷, George⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Law-

rence¹), son of Dr. Moses D. and Rachael A. (Fisher), born Feb. 7, 1836; married Elizabeth Pitts, of Blackstone, Mass. Children:

2864. Mary Elsie⁹, born July 2, 1867.

2865. Albert Edward⁹, born Aug. 21, 1870.

2866. William Sayles⁹, born June 11, 1874.

1621.

FREDERICK WILLIAM SOUTHWICK⁸, (Moses D.⁷, George⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Dr. Moses D. and Lorana (Farnum), born July 13, 1843; married, July 24, 1875, Eunice Maria Walker, of Worcester, born Dec. 28, 1849. He is a lawyer and in the Probate office, at Worcester, Mass. Children:

2867. Lucy Walker⁹ born June 10, 1876.

2868. Elizabeth Augusta⁹, born March 29, 1879.

1623.

LAURA ALBEE SOUTHWICK⁸, (Moses D.⁷, George⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Dr. Moses D. and Lorana (Farnum), born Nov. 25, 1849; married Fletcher A. Thompson, of Rockville, Conn. Children:

2869. Annie Louise⁹, born Feb. 22, 1871.

2870. Sarah Elizabeth⁹, born Nov. 7, 1872.

2871. George Southwick⁹, born Dec. 30, 1873.

2872. Margaret⁹, born July 3, 1876, died June 18, 1879.

2873. Fletcher Allen⁹, born Nov. 13, 1878, died July 19, 1879.

1657.

MARY LUCINDA SOUTHWICK⁸, (William Bowron⁷,

George⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of William Bowron and Maria (Rideout), born May 21, 1842; married Garretson De Mille, July 5, 1857. They live at Otsego, Allegan Co., Mich. Children:

- 2874. Lawrence Henry⁹, born Oct. 19, 1860, at Rome, Crawford Co., Pa.
- 2875. Forest Linn⁹, born Nov. 23, 1866, at Steuben, Crawford, Co., Pa.
- 2876. Lena Maria⁹, born Dec. 6, 1877, at Otesgo, Allegan Co., Mich.

1663.

FRANK BENJAMIN SOUTHWICK⁶, (Asa Smith⁷, Ezra⁶, Edward⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Lawrence², Lawrence¹), son of Asa Smith and Mary (Hopkins), born March 15, 1838, in Bellevue, Eaton Co., Mich.; lives at Rantoul, Ill. (1880). Children:

- 2877 Cassnes Irving⁹, born April 22, 1868, in Dayton, Newago Co., Mich.; living (1880) in Rantoul, Ill.
- 2878. Myrta Gay⁹, born April 11, 1871, in Alpine, Kent Co., Mich.; living (1880) in Rantoul, Ill.
- 2879. Albert⁹, born Dec. 12, 1874, in Alpine, Kent Co., Mich., died Jan. 9, 1875, in Alpine, Kent Co., Mich.
- 2880. Jennie Maud⁹, born June 12, 1879, in Rantoul, Ill.

1665.

ARCHELAUS A. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Asa Smith⁷, Ezra⁶, Edward⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Lawrence², Lawrence¹), son of Asa Smith and Mary (Hopkins), born Aug. 8, 1839, at Bellevue, Eaton Co., Mich.; living (in 1880), at Charlotte, Eaton Co., Mich. Children:

2881. Alfred⁹, born 1868, at Livonia, Wayne Co., Michigan.

2882. Rose⁹, born 1871, at Livonia, Wayne Co., Michigan.

1671.

WILLIAM HENRY SOUTHWICK⁸, (David⁷, Daniel⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of David and Aurelia (Hyde), born Feb. 5, 1831, at Tyre, Seneca Co., N.Y.; married Harriet N. Traphagen, Jan. 23, 1856. They live at Martin, Alleghen Co., Mich. Children:

2883. Mary E.⁹, born May 21, 1857, at Junius, N.Y., died April 19, 1858, at Soda, Ill.

2884. Harriet E.⁹, born Oct. 11, 1858, at Soda, Ill., died Sept. 5, 1859, at Soda, Ill.

2885. Mary E.⁹, born Dec. 14, 1859, at Junius, N.Y.

2886. Aurelia⁹, born Dec. 22, 1861, at Soda, Ill.

2887. Lois⁹, born Feb. 26, 1867, at Martin, Mich.

1672.

ANN ELIZA SOUTHWICK⁸, (David⁷, Daniel⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of David and Aurelia (Hyde), born June 13, 1832, at Tyre, Seneca Co., N.Y.; married, Dec. 25, 1850, Orson Porter, born May 18, 1829, a farmer at Wolcott, Wayne Co., N.Y. Children:

2888. Josiah⁹, born May 26, 1852; married Miss Ida Dunham, April 10, 1875. He is a farmer at Wolcott, Wayne Co., N. Y.

2889. Aurelia⁹, born Nov. 14, 1854; married, July 3, 1871, George L. Chapman, of Sodus, N.Y. He is a millwright at Wolcott.

2890. Larrissa⁹, born April 4, 1860; married Albert Hapeman, Oct. 3, 1877, in Wolcott.

2891. Mary⁹, born Feb. 21, 1866.
2892. Cora⁹, born April 11, 1871.
2893. Jennie⁹, born Jan. 10, 1874.
2894. David S.⁹, born May 3, 1858, died Feb. 8, 1859.
2895. Cornelia⁹, born Feb. 10, 1863, died Jan. 21, 1864.

1673.

MARIA SOUTHWICK⁸, (David⁷, Daniel⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of David and Aurelia (Hyde), born July 8, 1834, died 1858. Married, Nov. 1, 1855, William A. Stevenson. One child:

2896. William⁹, born June, 1857; lives at Tyre, N.Y.

1674.

DAVID SOUTHWICK⁸, (David⁷, Daniel⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of David and Aurelia (Hyde), born May 16, 1843, at Tyre, N.Y.; married Lamira Porter and was divorced after first child. He is a doctor at New Orleans, La. One child:

2897. Jessie⁹.

1675.

ALBERT SOUTHWICK⁸, (David⁷, Daniel⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of David and Aurelia (Hyde), born June 3, 1845; married Lois Kate Curran, born in Ireland. Children:

2898. Clarence⁹, born Feb. 20, 1868.
2899. William⁹, born Sept. 20, 1869.
2900. Nellie⁹, born March 5, 1871.
2901. Mary⁹, born May 9, 1879.

1707.

JESSE SOUTHWICK⁸, (James⁷, Jesse⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of James and Louvicy (Trumbo), born 1833; married Docia Burney. Children:

2902. Albert⁹.

2903. Imogene⁹.

1710.

CAROLINE SOUTHWICK⁸, (James⁷, Jesse⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of James and Louvicy (Trumbo), born 1836; married Henry Payne. Children:

2904. Jesse⁹.

2905. Andrew⁹.

2906. Celia⁹.

2907. Burton⁹.

1712.

WILLIAM SOUTHWICK⁸, (James⁷, Jesse⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of James and Louvicy (Trumbo), born 1845; married Sarah Brunk. Children:

2908. Minnie⁹.

2909. William⁹.

2910. James⁹.

2911. Rose⁹.

2912. Edwin⁹.

2913. Child⁹.

1713.

ANDREW SOUTHWICK⁸, (James⁷, Jesse⁶, Jesse⁵, Jon-

athan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of James and Louvicy (Trumbo), born 1852; married, 1873, Ann Brunk. Children:

2914. Samuel⁹, born 1874.

2915. John⁹, born 1876.

2916. George⁹, born 1878.

1715.

CAROLINE M. WHEELER⁸, (Miriam⁷, Stephen⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Miriam and Thomas Wheeler, born July 5, 1837, died June 4, 1873. Married, Dec. 2, 1856, George Jacobs, of Bolton. Children:

2917. George E.⁹, born Aug. 20, 1858.

2918. Charles J.⁹, born Oct. 13, 1863.

2919. Hattie L.⁹, born Aug. 6, 1870.

1717.

NANCY M. WHEELER⁸, (Miriam⁷, Stephen⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Miriam and Thomas Wheeler. Married Robert B. Wheeler, March 29, 1860. Children:

2920. Miranda Lois⁹, born Dec. 2, 1861.

2921. Alice Lillion⁹, born Aug. 18, 1863.

2922. Gilbert Hanson⁹, born Sept. 13, 1866.

2923. Bertha Miriam⁹, born Oct. 28, 1869.

2924. Laura Agnes⁹, born Sept. 29, 1873.

1718.

NANCY E. SOUTHWICK⁸, (William⁷, Jesse⁶, Jesse⁵,

Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of William and Louvicy P. (Proctor), born 1832, died May 2, 1878; married, Feb. 7, 1852, Jerome Duncan. Children all live with their father at Tailorsville, Ill.:

2925. Mary M.⁹, born Dec. 16, 1852.

2926. Clarissa⁹, born 1855.

2927. Carrie⁹, born 1858.

2928. Eddie⁹, born 1861.

2929. Laura⁹, born 1863.

2930. William David⁹, born 1864.

2931. Charles W.⁹, born 1871.

1719.

EUNICE SOUTHWICK⁸, (William⁷, Jesse⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of William and Louvicy P. (Proctor), born 1835, died 1856; married C. Osborn Fox. Children:

2932. Leslie⁹.

2933. D. E. Bond⁹. Lives in Arizona.

2934. Mary O.⁹ Lives in Indianapolis, Ind. (1880).

2935. Marcellus⁹. Lives with his mother in Sangamon Co., Ill.

2936. Luello⁹. Lives with his mother in Sangamon Co., Ill.

2937. Charles⁹. Deceased.

1722.

JOHN HOWARD SOUTHWICK⁸, (William⁷, Jesse⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of William and Louvicy P. (Proctor), born Feb. 14, 1845; married, Sept. 30, 1876, Ida Newton. He was in the Union Army of the Rebellion and discharged on account of sickness; is now (1880) a stock dealer at Atlantic, Iowa. One child:

2938. William Orin⁹, born Sept. 19, 1878.

1724.

LAURA ADELIA SOUTHWICK⁸, (William⁷, Jesse⁶, Jesse⁶, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of William and Louvicy P. (Proctor), born 1851; married, 1873, H. A. Stevens, a practicing lawyer at Springfield, Ill. Children:

2939. Bertha⁹, born 1874.

2940. Albert⁹, born 1876.

1727.

BRIGHAM SOUTHWICK PEASE⁸, (Orpha⁷, Jesse⁶, Jesse⁶, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Orpha (Southwick), and Abraham Pease. Married Matilda Mathews. Children:

2941. Jesse⁹.

2942. Alice⁹.

2943. Mary⁹.

2944. Arthur⁹.

1735.

KATHERINE M. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Nathan⁷, Amasa⁶, Nathaniel⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Nathan and Elizabeth S. (Mason), born March 6, 1848; married A. D. Scroeder, Nov. 22, 1876. One child:

2945. Nathan Southwick⁹, born Sept. 3, 1877.

1738.

ELY SOUTHWICK⁸, (Ira⁷, Ichabod⁶, Ichabod⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Ira and

Ann Jane (Ely), born 1826; married Jane McGee, 1848. Children:

2946. William Thomas⁹, born 1849; married Mary E. Blanchard. Nov. 2, 1871.
 2947. Louisa O.⁹, born 1854; married Gould J. Baldwin. July 23, 1870.

1741.

GEORGE MILTON SOUTHWICK^b, (Pliny B.⁷, Stephen⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Pliny B. and Mary J. (Hartwell), born Jan. 4, 1857, in Berlin; married Addie Adelia Carter, Jan. 9, 1878. Children:

2948. Harry Buffum⁹, born July 28, 1878.
 2949. Carl Albert⁹, born Nov. 23, 1879.

1749.

MARTHA S. SOUTHWICK^b, (Benjamin⁷, Benjamin⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Benjamin and Clarissa (Barton), born June 22, 1826; married, Dec. 16, 1846, Robert Johnson Thacher, son of Rev. Washington Thacher and Malvina (Johnson). Children:

2950. Benjamin W.⁹, born Dec. 18, 1847.
 2951. Clarissa Maria⁹, born July 28, 1849; married, Sept. 15, 1875, Albert Barnes Kenney. They live at Rome, Oneida Co., N.Y.
 2952. Caroline Ida⁹, born Sept. 29, 1850; married, Nov. 14, 1870, Plondon R. Huggins. They live at Mt. Union, Henry Co., Iowa.
 2953. Mary Cornelia⁹, born Dec. 8, 1862.

1750.

RINALDO M. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Benjamin⁷, Benjamin⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Benjamin and Clarissa (Barton), born Dec. 9, 1828, died April 9, 1874, at Sidney, Delaware Co., N.Y., of inflammatory rheumatism. Married, May 26, 1852, at Sidney, Delaware Co., N.Y., Mary Porter, daughter of George Roland Porter, born at Conway, Franklin Co., Mass., March 11, 1831. He was a farmer at Sangerfield, Oneida Co., N.Y., and at Sidney, Delaware Co., N.Y. He was a very exemplary man and an elder in the Presbyterian church at Unadilla, where he was buried in 1874. The family now live at Franklin, Delaware Co. Children:

2954. Mirriam⁹, born June 3, 1856, died Sept. 28, 1856.

2955. George R.⁹, born Sept. 4, 1859; is a physician, at Boston, Mass.

2956. Anna Elizabeth⁹, born Aug. 1867, died Sept. 12, 1867.

1754.

DR. AUGUSTUS BENJAMIN SOUTHWICK⁸, (Benjamin⁷, Benjamin⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Benjamin and Clarissa (Barton), born June 20, 1840; married, April 29, 1874, Harriet Fidelia Scudder, daughter of Samuel Osborn Scudder and Harriet Almira (Chase), born July 14, 1852. One child:

2957. George Scudder⁹, born Jan. 5, 1875, at Rome, Oneida Co., N.Y.

AUGUSTUS BENJAMIN SOUTHWICK entered Hamil-

ton College in 1859, and graduated in 1863; commenced the study of medicine, and graduated from the Medical College in 1867, and began practice at Rome, Oneida Co., as a Homoeopathic physician, and is now (1882) practicing there.

1755.

EDWARD EARLE SOUTHWICK⁵, (Stephen⁷, Stephen⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Stephen H. and Sapia H. (Whitcomb), born July 7, 1853, in Berlin, Mass.; married Celestine M. G. Dwelshaver, Nov. 12, 1874. Children:

2958. Edward Everett⁹, born March 1, 1876, died Nov. 24, 1877.
 2959. Lilly Genevieve⁹, born Sept. 28, 1877.

1762.

SARAH R. BEARDSLEY⁸, (Polly⁷, Benjamin⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Polly (Southwick) and Hezekiah Beardsley, born April 23, 1821; married Lodowick G. Williams, Sept. 1, 1842. Children:

2960. Marshall⁹, born Nov. 1, 1843; married Emma Lois Baylis, Jan. 22, 1868.
 2961. Elbert Hezekiah⁹, born Aug. 1, 1845, died April 30, 1865.
 2962. Charles Porter⁹, born Jan. 7, 1847; married Emma C. Terry, Nov. 5, 1868.
 2963. Riley Walter⁹, born Nov. 15, 1848.
 2964. Sarah Amelia⁹, born Jan. 6, 1851, died Nov. 24, 1869. Married James Delos Terry, Nov. 5, 1868.
 2965. Emma Clarissa⁹, born Dec. 7, 1852; married James S. Gridley.

1787.

JAMES BUTTERS SOUTHWICK⁸, (Henry C.⁷, Henry C.⁶, Henry C.⁵, Solomon⁴, Solomon³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Henry Collins, Jr. and Margaret J. (Fraser), born July 28, 1851; married Kate E. Flanders. One child:

2966. Evelyn⁹, born April 29, 1877, at Evanston, Ill.

1799.

EMORY S. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Duty⁷, Ezra⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Duty and Sally (Paine), born Oct. 10, 1834; married Sarah A. Fitts, Aug. 5, 1858. Children:

2967. Mabel⁹, born May 20, 1861.

2968. Emma⁹, born March 29, 1863.

2969. *Charles Duty⁹, born July 8, 1866.

2970. Grace⁹, born Jan. 12, 1869.

1800.

GEORGE EDWARD SOUTHWICK⁸, (Duty⁷, Ezra⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Duty and Sally (Paine), born Feb. 28, 1838; married Anna Potter. They reside in Detroit, Mich. Children:

2971. William-Duty⁹.

2972. George⁹.

2973. Clarence⁹.

2974. Florence⁹. She and her brother Clarence were twins.

1802.

HARRIET SOUTHWICK⁸, (David⁷, Benjamin F.⁶,

Ichabod⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of David and Laura L. (Harrington), born 1835, at Harmony, Chautauqua Co., N.Y.; married, 1853, Ezra W. Hibbard, of Jamestown, Chautauqua Co., N.Y., an engineer. Children:

- 2975. Lucena⁹, born March 29, 1854; married, Oct. 30, 1868. Charles Leale, a farmer at Jackson, Mich.
- 2976. Mary⁹, born Nov. 15, 1856; married, July 12, 1869, Angus Young, a miner, at Jackson, Mich.
- 2977. Frank B.⁹, born 1858; married Hattie Ward, Dec. 22, 1880. He is an engineer.
- 2978. Freddie⁹, born July 7, 1868, died Aug. 8, 1869.

1803.

LEVI SOUTHWICK⁸, (David⁷, Benjamin F.⁶, Ichabod⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of David and Laura L. (Harrington), born April 30, 1836; married, 1860, Laura A. Garfield, of Ellery, N.Y. They live at Jamestown, N.Y. Children:

- 2979. Sarah⁹, born Dec. 30, 1860.
- 2980. Clara⁹, born March 17, 1863.

1823.

CHAUNCY SOUTHWICK⁸, (Jerome⁷, Lemuel⁶, Asa⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Jerome and Rebecca (Covert), born in Mayfield, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio, Feb. 19, 1835; married, Dec. 20, 1857, Eliza M. McConney. Children:

- 2981. May Florence⁹, born April 25, 1862, in Bainbridge, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio.
- 2982. Julia⁹, born July 15, 1872, in Oregon, Lucas Co., Ohio. died Feb. 19, 1873.
- 2983. William Jerome⁹, born Dec. 21, 1873, in Oregon, Lucas Co., Ohio, died Oct. 23, 1876.

1825.

GEORGE A. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Jerome⁷, Lemuel⁶, Asa⁵, Lawrence⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Jerome and Rebecca (Covert), born July 11, 1849, in Mayfield, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio; married, June 26, 1871, Maria Robens, of Bainbridge, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio. Children:

2984. Addie⁹, born May 24, 1872.

2985. Mary Maria⁹, born Nov. 13, 1874.

1826.

ALFRED SOUTHWICK⁸, (Lucien⁷, Lemuel⁶, Asa⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lucien and Susena (Stannard), born Sept. 7, 1837, at Mayfield, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio; married, Feb. 14, 1861, Sarah A. Jones, born in Mayfield, Ohio, May 4, 1841. Children:

2986. Charles Bradford⁹, born Aug. 23, 1870, in Wakeshma, Mich.

2987. Laura Straight⁹, born July 14, 1873, in Wakeshma, Mich.

2988. Stella Lucina⁹, born Dec. 5, 1875, in Ithaca, Mich.

2989. Alfred Bradley⁹, born Oct. 18, 1878, in Ithaca, Mich.

1830.

LUCIEN G. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Lucien⁷, Lemuel⁶, Asa⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Lucien and Susena (Stannard), born Dec. 17, 1852, in Bainbridge, Ohio; married Elizabeth Covert. Children, all born in Euclid, Ohio, Lucien's present residence:

2990. William A.⁹, born Dec. 10, 1874.

2991. Arthur J.⁹, born May 3, 1876.

2992. Cliffian⁹, born Feb. 11, 1878.

1832.

BENJAMIN SOUTHWICK⁸, (James⁷, Samuel⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, Samuel², Lawrence¹), son of James and Polly (Lawson), born Jan. 18, 1811, died April 29, 1869. Married, June 8, 1838, Mary B. Gray, of East Montpelier, Vt. Children:

2993. George W.⁹, born March 15, 1839; married. Dec. 22, 1864, Florence E. Keeler, of Essex, Vt.
2994. Charles B.⁹, born Sept. 8, 1842, died Nov. 28, 1842.
2995. Estella⁹, born May 11, 1844, died June 20, 1862.

1833.

MATILDA SOUTHWICK⁸, (James⁷, Samuel⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, Samuel², Lawrence¹), daughter of James and Polly (Lawson), born March 14, 1819, died April 15, 1855. Married Myrick Ainsworth, of Calais, Vt. Children:

2996. Lovina⁹, born 1848; married Ira Ide, of Calais, Vt.
2997. Olive M.⁹, born 1850; married Oliver Wheelock, Calais, Vt.
2998. Clarence⁹, born Sept. 1, 1852; married Adda Lane, of Barre, Vt.
2999. Clara Jane⁹, born Sept. 1, 1852; married first, Frank E. Marsh; second, George W. Prince, of Calais, Vt. She and her brother Clarence are twins.

1841.

EMMA SOUTHWICK⁸, (Orin⁷, David⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Orin and Laura A. (Hewes), born 1833; married, 1854, Lucius E. Moore, of Fairport, N. Y. Children:

3000. Orin S.⁹, born 1859; lives at Denver, Colorado.
3001. Lena J.⁹, born 1862; lives in Chicago, Ill.

1842.

CAROLINE M. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Orin⁷, David⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Orin and Laura A. (Hewes), born 1835; married Alfred Weed, 1856. They live at Chicago, Ill. Children:

3002. Paul S.⁹, born 1861; lives in Kearney, Nebraska.

3003. Anna S.⁹, born 1866; lives in Chicago, Ill.

1845.

EMERTINE SOUTHWICK⁸, (Orin⁷, David⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Orin and Laura A. (Hewes), born 1841; married, 1868, Myron H. Cozad, of Seneca Falls, N.Y. Children, all living in Seneca Falls, N. Y.:

3004. Eugene S.⁹, born 1869.

3005. Laura E.⁹, born 1875.

3006. Myron⁹, born 1878.

3007. H. Louise⁹, born 1879.

1851.

LAURA A. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Orin⁷, David⁶, Jesse⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Orin and Laura A. (Hewes), born 1855; married, 1874, Millard F. Frantz, of Fayette, N.Y. Children:

3008. Arthur H.⁹, born 1876.

3009. Louis S.⁹, born 1877.

1861.

JOSEPHINE SOUTHWICK⁸, (William⁷, Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹),

daughter of William C. and Maria (Hughes) ; married Ely Dobbs. Children :

3010. Eliza W.⁹

3011. Alice R.⁹

1865.

JAMES MOORE SOUTHWICK⁸, (Henry⁷, Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Henry and Hannah (Winans), born at Poughkeepsie, New York, Jan. 20, 1816, died Jan. 4, 1866. Married, Nov., 1847, A. Maria Upton, of Danvers. He was a tanner. Children :

3012. Julia Maria⁹, born Aug. 6, 1849: married William Oliver Batchelder, of Peabody.

3013. James Henry⁹, born Nov. 13, 1852.

3014. Gennette⁹, born Oct. 19, 1856, died Nov. 4, 1858.

3015. Allen P.⁹, born April 27, 1858, died Sept. 2, 1863.

1866.

MARY D. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Henry⁷, Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Henry and Hannah (Winans), born April 8, 1818, died Feb. 2, 1877. Married, April 9, 1839, John H. Northrop. Children :

3016. Elizabeth Northrop⁹, born Feb. 2, 1840; married first, March 27, 1860, Angevine Devoe, they had one child, Aminta¹⁰, born Aug. 12, 1861; second, Dec. 31, 1871, William E. Brace, they have three children, viz. : Benjamin V.¹⁰, Anna May¹⁰ and Frank¹⁰.

3017. James S.⁹, born June 2, 1842; married Mary A. Braden. Feb. 17, 1869. They have one child, Minnie V.¹⁰, not living.

3018. Susan⁹, born Jan. 6, 1846, died Sept. 9, 1849.
 3019. Juliet S.⁹, born Dec. 21, 1847; married Wright H. Thorne.
 Nov. 18, 1878.
 3020. Martha F.⁹, born July 8, 1851; married Ephriam W. Holmes.
 Feb. 11, 1873. They have two children, viz.: William H.¹⁰
 and Georgiana S.¹⁰.
 3021. Hannah M.⁹, born Sept. 30, 1854; married James Gray.
 July 5, 1874. They have one child, Stoddard P.¹⁰.
 3022. Cecelia S.⁹, born Oct. 9, 1858.
 3023. Linda⁹, born Nov. 30, 1860.

1867.

ELIZABETH SOUTHWICK⁸, (Henry⁷, Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Henry and Hannah (Winans), born March 8, 1820; married Du Bois Fitz Gerald, May 10, 1840. Children:

3024. Daniel⁹, born June 11, 1841; married Sarah Frear, Nov. 25, 1862. They have three children, viz.: Hattie A.¹⁰, Townsend S.¹⁰ and Edward D.¹⁰
 3025. Sarah⁹, born Dec. 26, 1847, died March 7, 1863.
 3026. Edward⁹, born Nov. 26, 1856, died Nov. 5, 1878.
 3027. Mary⁹, born March 17, 1862.

1870.

HANNAH W. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Henry⁷, Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Henry and Hannah (Winans), born Jan. 21, 1829; married, July 15, 1850, Perry C. Stoddard. Children:

3028. Stephen Winans⁹, born Oct. 14, 1851, died May 11, 1874.
 3029. Zadock S.⁹, born Feb. 18, 1858; married Dora M. Winter.
 Aug. 17, 1879.

1875.

WILLET H. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Edward C.⁷, Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Edward C. and Eliza A. (Birdsall), born Dec. 18, 1831; married, July 16, 1867, Elizabeth Sander, born 1848. He succeeds to the business of his father Edward C., at Poughkeepsie, in tanning, currying and pulling wool, etc. Children:

3030. Edward C.⁹, born March 6, 1869.

3031. Eliza B.⁹, born 1871.

3032. Henry⁹, born 1873.

3033. Willet H.⁹, born 1875.

3034. Elizabeth⁹, born 1877.

3035. John⁹, died March 12, 1880.

1879.

THOMAS L. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Edward C.⁷, Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Edward C. and Margaret (Laing), born Aug. 1, 1846; married, Oct. 21, 1874, Mary C. Davis, born Oct. 17, 1849. He bought the tannery and store at Kingston, after his Uncle George's death in 1864, and carries on the business himself. Children:

3036. Hugh L.⁹, born Oct. 10, 1875.

3037. Earnest D.⁹, born June 30, 1877.

3038. Walter H.⁹, born Nov. 7, 1879.

1881.

DAVIS LANDER SOUTHWICK⁸, (George⁷, Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George and Susan (Brewster), born April 19, 1834, in Greenfield, town of Wawarsing, Ulster Co.,



JAMES M. CALLIER.

N. Y.; married Henrietta Vallett, Oct. 27, 1866.
They live in Eufaula, Alabama. Children:

- 3039. Laura Celia⁹, born July 7, 1867.
- 3040. Emma Lillie⁹, born May 15, 1869.
- 3041. Edward K.⁹, born July 7, 1871.

1885.

CORNELIA SOUTHWICK⁸, (Richard C.⁵, Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Richard C. and Elizabeth R. (Bevier), born June 16, 1837; married, Oct. 6, 1858, John Bayley, of Poughkeepsie, N.Y. Children:

- 3042. Gennette⁹, born Jan. 6, 1862, died Sept. 10, 1862.
- 3043. Southwick Bevier⁹, born Jan. 12, 1860; married — Frost.

1886.

JAMES MOORE CALLER⁸, (Sarah⁷, Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of John and Sarah (Southwick), born Jan. 11, 1813; married, Aug. 20, 1846, Lucy Frye Frost, of Danvers, Mass., daughter of Caleb L. Frost, born June 16, 1825. He is a tanner. Children:

- 3044. Caleb Frost⁹, born June 8, 1847; married Harriet L. Pierson, Jan. 18, 1872, died Dec. 12, 1873. They had one child, Harriet Lawrence¹⁰, born Dec. 11, 1873, died Jan. 7, 1875.
- 3045. John⁹, born Sept. 23, 1848.
- 3046. Alice⁹, born July 29, 1850; married, Oct. 3, 1877, Charles Coulthurst, of Liverpool, England. They have two children, viz.: Sarah Caller¹⁰, called Sally, born Oct. 13, 1878; Roger¹⁰, born July 29, 1880.
- 3047. Sarah Frost⁹, born July 27, 1852.
- 3048. Ida⁹, born Aug. 13, 1855.
- 3049. George Frost⁹, born May 6, 1857.
- 3050. Charles Frost⁹, born Dec. 16, 1860.
- 3051. Lucy Lowe⁹, born Dec. 1, 1861.

JAMES MOORE CALLER went in the spring of 1830, to help his uncle Adnah H. Southwick keep store, measure bark, keep account of hides received for tanning, and account of leather sent away, etc. In 1835, he went with his father, who had sold his farm and gone into the freighting business, to New York city, he buying a steamboat for passengers and freight. In 1842, James went with his uncle Richard C. Southwick to keep a leather store, buy hides and sell leather, etc. In 1844 he went to Danvers, Mass., to assist his uncle Adnah, who had taken the tanning and currying shop belonging to P. R. Southwick, at Danvers. In 1846 he married Lucy Frye Frost, and then went into partnership with his uncle Edward Southwick at Poughkeepsie. In 1848 James moved to Binghamton, Broome Co., N. Y., intending to build and operate a sole leather tannery there, but altered his mind and in the spring of 1849 moved to Danvers, Mass. Subsequently he became the owner of the Southwick tannery property, which he rebuilt and very much enlarged, and operated first with John Pinder and Rufus Brown for five years, until 1866, when said Pinder retired on account of poor health; then the business was carried on as Brown & Caller until 1874. In 1876 said Caller sold the tannery property to E. W. Upton. Said property was capable of tanning and currying 3,000 sides of leather per week.

1890.

LYDIA S. CALLERⁿ, (Sarah⁷, Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵,

Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹) daughter of John and Sarah (Southwick), born March 15, 1821; married, Oct. 7, 1852, George W. Frost, at Baltimore, born Feb. 22, 1797, died Oct. 23, 1873. Children:

3052. Nicholas⁹, born Sept. 19, 1856, in Hall Co., Georgia.

3053. Sarah Lucy⁹, born Feb. 26, 1858, in Hall Co., Georgia.

1892.

RUTH OAKLEY CALLER⁸, (Sarah⁷, Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of John and Sarah (Southwick), born March 19, 1824; married, June 12, 1843, Cornelius H. Delamater, of New York city; he carries on a very large establishment for the manufacture of boilers, steam engines and machinery, at the foot of West 13th street, New York city. Children:

3054. Laura⁹, born June 16, 1844; married, Feb. 9, 1869, Curt Ramshon, of Leipzig, Germany, born Jan. 27, 1844, died at Nice, France, March 30, 1873. They had one child, Oakley Ramshon¹⁰, born Feb. 12, 1870.

3055. Sarah⁹, born Dec. 12, 1846; married, June 14, 1869, George Robinson, son of Atmore Robinson, of Wakefield. R. I. born April 20, 1847. They have (1882), four children, viz: Ruth¹⁰, born March 28, 1870; Edith¹⁰, born March 10, 1873; Laura¹⁰, born Oct. 19, 1874; Atmore¹⁰, born Nov. 18, 1881.

3056. Eliza⁹, born Feb. 21, 1850; married, May 10, 1870, John N. Robbins, of New York, born March 16, 1846. They have had (1882) three children, viz.: Adah D.¹⁰, born Aug. 15, 1872, died March 31, 1876; Cornelius D.¹⁰, born Sept. 10, 1876; Ralph¹⁰, born Oct. 23, 1877.

3057. William⁹, born June 17, 1852.

3058. Zillah⁹, born Oct. 4, 1854.

3059. Adah⁹, born Nov. 21, 1858.

3060. Cora⁹, born Nov. 21, 1858, died June 25, 1859. Adah and Cora were twins.

1901.

SANFORD BREWSTER SOUTHWICK⁸, (Stephen⁷, Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Stephen and Adeline (Brewster), born Oct. 12, 1833; married, Dec. 18, 1855, Elizabeth A. Booth. They live at Galveston, Texas. Children:

3061. Stephen Kelsey⁹, born Nov. 12, 1856.

3062. Joseph Sanford⁹, born May 23, 1858.

3063. Lizzie Wright⁹, born March 12, 1860.

3064. Charles Fowler⁹, born Nov. 6, 1861.

3065. Marie Lienez⁹, born Feb. 1, 1864.

1912.

ELMIRA SOUTHWICK⁸, (George S.⁷, Eber⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of George Stanford and Maria (Morse), born Dec. 30, 1833, died March 15, 1879. Married John Donaldson, Oct. 1, 1853. Children:

3066. Irving J.⁹, born Jan. 7, 1855, died May 15, 1864.

3067. Elba⁹, born July 8, 1857.

3068. Willie⁹, born Feb. 19, 1858, died May 7, 1858.

3069. Isabella⁹, born Feb. 21, 1859.

2720.

GEORGE A. SOUTHWICK⁸, (George B.⁷, George⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George B. and Mary (Green), born June 4, 1843; married, 1865, Ellen Tobey. One child:

3070. Oscar Howard⁹, born 1865.

1914.

GEORGE E. SOUTHWICK⁸, (George S.⁷, Eber⁶, John⁵,

Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George Stanford and Maria (Morse), born April 23, 1840; married first, Nov. 20, 1861, Sarah Jane Thayer, died Feb. 7, 1875; second, Georgiana A. Farris, Nov. 1, 1876. Children:

3071. Elwin Elsworth⁹, born April 10, 1864.

3072. Aovello I.⁹, born May 18, 1867.

3073. Sarah M.⁹, born July 5, 1871.

3074. Noyes J.⁹, born Dec. 22, 1874, died Sept. 30, 1879.

Second wife, Georgiana A. Farris. One child:

3075. Florence E.⁹, born April 17, 1879.

1917.

GILBERT W. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Edward⁷, Edward⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Edward and Lucinda (Smith), born Dec. 18, 1850; married, Nov. 29, 1877, Mary Seat. One child:

3076. Grace Ruth⁹, born Nov. 6, 1879.

1928.

ROBERT ALDRICH⁸, (Urania⁷, Nathan⁶, Theophilus⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Urania (Southwick) and Thomas Whitehouse Aldrich, born July 21, 1840; married Francis Dorr Aldrich, in Smithfield, R. I. Children:

3077. Hattie F.⁹, born July 23, 1862, in Smithfield, R. I.

3078. Maria L.⁹, born Oct. 9, 1854, in Smithfield, R. I.

3079. Alice M.⁹, born Sept. 12, 1867, in Smithfield, R. I.

3080. Annie U.⁹, born Aug. 2, 1875, at Blackstone.

3081. William T.⁹, born June 24, 1877, in Blackstone.

1930.

MARY ANN SOUTHWICK⁸, (James⁷, Francis⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of James and Anna (Downing), born April 26, 1819; married, Sept. 6, 1848, William Beavins. Children:

3082. Annie M.⁹, born June 22, 1849.

3083. Mary⁹, born July 12, 1851, died Oct. 17, 1861.

3084. James⁹, born May 15, 1854.

1933.

IRENA BULLOCK⁸, Betsey⁷, (Samuel⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Betsey (Southwick) and Lovel Bullock, born Oct. 4, 1803, died April 17, 1879. Married, Jan. 25, 1825, Wesley Dodge, born July 13, 1803, died March 4, 1879. One child:

3085. Abba⁹, born Oct. 20, 1825, in Barre, Vt.; married, Oct. 28, 1849, Horace W. Sowles, born April 10, 1825.

1934.

MARY BULLOCK⁸, (Betsey⁷, Samuel⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Betsey (Southwick) and Lovel Bullock, born Nov. 21, 1805; married, Aug. 2, 1829, Rev. Amos Blanchard, born Sept. 16, 1800, died Jan. 6, 1869. One child:

3086. Lizzie⁹. Married Burnas Gammel.

1937.

CALISTA BULLOCK⁸, (Betsey⁷, Samuel⁶, Benjamin⁵,

Benjamin⁴, Samuel², John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Betsey (Southwick) and Lovel Bullock, born April 10, 1817, died April 14, 1846. Married Frederick W. Dow, Nov., 1835. One child:

3087. Irena J.⁹ Married Clinton Farlie.

1952.

JOHN RUSSELL SOUTHWICK⁸, (John⁷, Stephen⁶, William⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of John and Elizabeth (Russell), born July 19, 1816; married, Sept. 2, 1842, Lucy Sophia Kemp. Children:

3088. John Henry⁹, born Feb. 23, 1846, died Aug. 18, 1847.

3089. Lucy Maria⁹, born July 22, 1848; married, Feb. 7, 1867.

Russell Z. Mason, died June 8, 1874.

3090. Charles⁹, born July 18, 1850, died July 19, 1850.

3091. George Russell⁹, born Oct. 31, 1851.

1954.

WILLIAM SOUTHWICK⁸, (John⁷, Stephen⁶, William⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of John and Elizabeth (Russell), born Nov. 1, 1819, died Jan. 26, 1875. Married, May 12, 1844, Elizabeth Marinda Parker. Children:

3092. William Augustus⁹, born Oct. 5, 1844, died Dec. 25, 1847.

3093. James Henry⁹, born Sept. 17, 1846, died Jan. 6, 1848.

3094. Sarah Elizabeth⁹, born Oct. 8, 1848; married, Aug. 11, 1869. John W. Locke, of Seabrook, N.H.

3095. Edwin Augustus⁹, born Oct. 31, 1850; married. July 16, 1874, Loriania G. Brown.

3096. John Henry⁹, born Aug. 11, 1854.

1956.

STEPHEN AUGUSTUS SOUTHWICK⁸, (John⁷, Stephen⁶, William⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of

John and Elizabeth (Russell), born March 31, 1824; married, June 15, 1859, Lydia Elizabeth Daniels. Child:

3097. Mary Abbie⁹, born Oct. 27, 1861.

1957.

DAVID HENRY SOUTHWICK⁸, (John⁷, Stephen⁶, William⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of John and Elizabeth (Russell), born Jan. 25, 1827; married widow Harriet Lord (*née* Cate), Sept. 24, 1868. Children:

3098. William Henry⁹, born Aug. 25, 1869, died Aug. 31, 1869.

3099. Charles Warren⁹, born Nov. 26, 1870.

3100. Carrie Florence⁹, born Nov. 15, 1872.

3101. Lizzie Maria⁹, born May 11, 1876, died Feb. 9, 1878.

1970.

SAMUEL FOWLER SOUTHWICK⁸, (Daniel⁷, Stephen⁶, William⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Daniel and Esther (Fowler), born Aug. 5, 1830; married Elizabeth Mulchy, Dec. 5, 1872. Children:

3102. Carrie Esther⁹, born Oct. 25, 1876.

3103. Edith Fowler⁹, born May 13, 1879.

1971.

EDWARD SOUTHWICK⁸, (Daniel⁷, Stephen⁶, William⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Daniel and Esther (Fowler), born Feb. 24, 1833; married Rachel Annible, Jan. 19, 1853. Children:

- 3104. Edward Pierson⁹, born June 6, 1854.
- 3105. Anna Fowler⁹, born Feb. 14, 1858.
- 3106. Esther Fowler⁹, born Aug. 16, 1860.
- 3107. Edward⁹, born March 27, 1863.
- 3108. Samuel Fowler⁹, born July 13, 1864.
- 3109. Edward Augustus⁹, born Nov. 13, 1867.
- 3110. Emma Augusta⁹, born April 4, 1870.
- 3111. Elizabeth Huelton⁹, born Jan. 31, 1872.
- 3112. Alice Gertrude⁹, born Aug. 25, 1877.

1972.

CHARLES DANIEL BALCOMB⁸, (Electra⁷, David⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), grandson of David J. and Polly (Cooledge) Southwick, and son of Electra and Lyman Balcomb, born May 31, 1848; married, Jan. 1, 1872, Emma F. Foster. Children:

- 3113. Edgar P.⁹, born Dec. 13, 1872.
- 3114. Sarah Electra⁹, born Oct. 6, 1876.

1992.

LEWIS HARKNESS⁸, (James⁷, Betsey⁶, Enoch⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), grandson of Betsey (Southwick) and George Harkness, and son of James and Phebe C. (Taber), born March 8, 1838; married, Feb. 28, 1867, Hannah Newcomer. Child:

- 3115. Orva⁹, born Oct. 24, 1871.

1993.

SARAH HARKNESS⁸, (James⁷, Betsey⁶, Enoch⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), granddaughter of Betsey (Southwick) and George Harkness, and

daughter of James Harkness and Phebe C. (Taber) ; born March 29, 1840 ; married, March 9, 1859, J. G. Miner. Children :

3116. Frederick⁹, born Jan. 1, 1861, died Nov. 13, 1879.

3117. James H.⁹, born Feb. 20, 1865.

3118. Alfred A.⁹, born Jan. 18, 1867.

3119. Delia⁹, born March 15, 1869, died April 15, 1869.

1995.

HENRY HARKNESS⁸, (James⁷, Betsey⁶, Enoch⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), grandson of Betsey (Southwick), and George Harkness, and son of James and Phebe C. (Taber), born April 6, 1845 ; married Caroline Lamb, June 8, 1867. Children :

3120. Warren⁹, born Sept. 17, 1870.

3121. Adilbert⁹, born Jan. 19, 1872.

3122. Charles⁹, born March 10, 1875.

3123. William A.⁹, born Nov. 19, 1878.

1996.

ELMIRA HARKNESS⁸, (James⁷, Betsey⁶, Enoch⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), granddaughter of Betsey (Southwick) and George Harkness, and daughter of James and Phebe C. (Taber), born Jan. 2, 1848 ; married H. N. Evarts, Oct. 13, 1867. One child :

3124. Cora⁹, born Aug. 20, 1869.

1997.

EMILY HARKNESS⁸, (James⁷, Betsey⁶, Enoch⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), granddaughter of Betsey (Southwick) and George Harkness, and

daughter of James and Phebe C. (Taber), born June 7, 1850; married C. I. Haines, Aug. 24, 1870. Children:

3125. Frank⁹, born Aug. 29, 1871.

3126. Lida R.⁹, born July 14, 1874

3127. Elma N.⁹, born Oct. 2, 1876.

2018.

HARRIET MARIA SOUTHWICK⁸, (Oliver B.⁷, John⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Oliver B. and Mary O. (Smith), born Dec. 15, 1835; married Henry G. Spear, May 11, 1853. Children:

3128. Hattie E.⁹, born March 17, 1854.

3129. Mary M.⁹, born Nov. 20, 1855.

3130. Lucy E.⁹, born March 18, 1858.

3131. Annie L.⁹, born Feb. 11, 1861.

3132. Francis H.⁹, born Feb. 1, 1864.

3133. James H.⁹, born May 19, 1866.

2019.

ELLEN J. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Oliver B.⁷, John⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Oliver B. and Mary O. (Smith), born Dec. 30, 1837; married, May 13, 1856, Barzillai H. N. Tucker, died June 24, 1874. Children:

3134. Martha J.⁹, born June 4, 1857.

3135. William H.⁹, born Nov. 3, 1859.

3136. Emma M.⁹, born June 2, 1861.

3137. Harriet M.⁹, born May 9, 1869.

3138. Hosea F.⁹, born Aug. 23, 1867.

3139. Clara A.⁹, born Nov. 6, 1863.

3140. John N.⁹, born April 11, 1868.
 3141. Lizzie E.⁹, born Aug. 6, 1872.
 3142. Emily H.⁹, born June 22, 1874.

2020.

FRANCIS S. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Oliver B.⁷, John⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Oliver B. and Mary O. (Smith), born Jan. 4, 1843: married first, Oct. 26, 1865, Henrietta B. Davis, died Dec. 18, 1875; second, Nettie M. Barnes, Sept. 20, 1878. He is a boot maker. Children:

3143. Clara L.⁹, born Aug. 29, 1866.
 3144. George H.⁹, born April 18, 1868.
 3145. Henrietta S.⁹, born Oct. 11, 1870.
 3146. Emily S.⁹, born Jan. 4, 1871.
 3147. Edward F.⁹, born May 17, 1875, died May 6, 1876.

2021.

HENRY E. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Oliver B.⁷, John⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Oliver B. and Mary O. (Smith), born Nov. 19, 1844; married Josie Marah, June 6, 1868. He is a machinist. Children:

3148. Adelaide M.⁹, born June 17, 1870.
 3149. Lizzie M.⁹, born Dec. 23, 1871.

2025.

JOHN SOUTHWICK⁸, (William Arnold⁷, John⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of William Arnold and Betsey (Gurney). Married Sarah Jones. Children:

3150. Child⁹, died in infancy.

3151. Louisa⁹. Married William Crown, of Charlestown.

2030.

HARRISON S. PRENTICE⁸, (Tabitha⁷, Isaac⁶, Jacob⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), grandson of Isaac Southwick and Tabitha (Roberts), and son of Tabitha Leeland (Southwick) and Harrison Prentice, of Worcester, born Aug., 1836; married Emma Bowen, 1859. Children:

3152. Charles Henry⁹, born April 1860.

3153. Edward⁹, born 1862, died young.

3154. Lizzie⁹, born Oct. 16, 1864.

3155. Harrison Bowen⁹, born 1870.

3156. Clara Emma⁹, born 1875, died 1877.

2033.

HENRY K. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Isaac H.⁷, Isaac⁶, Jacob⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Isaac H. and Clarissa (Keith), born May 20, 1838; married first, March 1, 1864, Sarah Jane Fisk, died Dec., 1864; second, Louise Harden, April 29, 1875. He is a tea merchant, in New York city. Children:

3157. Henry K.⁹, born May 20, 1876, died 1877.

3158. Elizabeth⁹, born Jan. 22, 1878.

3159. Walston Brown⁹, born Dec. 12, 1879.

2034.

CLARA MARIA SOUTHWICK⁸, (Isaac H.⁷, Isaac⁶, Jacob⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹),

daughter of Isaac H. and Clarissa Ann (Keith), born April 11, 1840; married, 1864, Joshua Buffum, of New York City. He is a tea merchant, and resides in New York city. Children:

- 3160. Harrison Southwick⁹, born March 7, 1866.
- 3161. Louise⁹, born Nov. 14, 1867.
- 3162. Albert Joshua⁹, born Sept. 17, 1869.
- 3163. Frederick Henry⁹, born July 20, 1871.
- 3164. Clara⁹, born Jan. 24, 1873.

2047.

ARTHUR PAGE FORBES⁵, (Eliza L.⁷, Isaac⁶, Jacob⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Eliza L. (Southwick) and Moses Forbes, born April 15, 1840; married Theresa James, Dec., 1864. Children:

- 3165. Alice Eliza⁹, born Feb., 1866.
- 3166. Mary James⁹, born Nov., 1867.
- 3167. Arthur Henry⁹, born Nov., 1871.
- 3168. Florence Theresa⁹, born Nov., 1871. She and her brother Arthur Henry are twins.
- 3169. Helen Francis⁹, born 1874.
- 3169a. Ruth Rogers⁹, born June 15, 1881.

2048.

MOSES SOUTHWICK FORBES⁵, (Eliza L.⁷, Isaac⁶, Jacob⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Eliza L. (Southwick), and Moses Forbes, born Oct. 11, 1842; married, 1871, Virginia Isabella Stagg, of St. Louis. Children:

- 3170. Gracie Mabel⁹, born July, 1872.
- 3171. Clara Bell⁹, born Oct., 1876.
- 3171a. Chester Leland⁹, born Nov. 23, 1881.

2085.

FARNUM SOUTHWICK⁷, (Elisha⁷, Royal⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Elisha and Delia (Purington), born Aug. 21, 1840; married Sarah E. Nichols, Feb. 20, 1866. One child:
 3172. Myron⁹, born Oct. 24, 1866.

2084.

MARRIANNA SOUTHWICK⁵, (Elisha⁷, Royal⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Elisha and Delia (Purington), born Jan. 16, 1838; married A. C. Morse, June 1, 1858. Children:

3173. William C.⁹, born April 23, 1859.

3174. Edna S.⁹, born Feb. 8, 1863.

3175. Henry A.⁹, born June 3, 1871.

2095.

JOSEPHINE M. SOUTHWICK⁷, (Royal⁷, Royal⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Royal and Direxa (Claffin), born Dec. 15, 1827; married, Nov. 14, 1850, James C. Ayer, died July 3, 1878. Children:

3176. Fred C.⁹, born Sept. 12, 1851.

3177. Henry S.⁹, born May 16, 1853.

3178. Lillie Josephine⁹, born July 20, 1855.

DR. JAMES C. AYER was born in the town of Groton, Conn., May 5, 1818, and came to Lowell to reside with his uncle, ex-mayor James Cook, in 1833. In 1837 he commenced active business as a clerk.

and in a very short space of time acquired sufficient knowledge and experience to manage, in the absence of his employer, the business of one of the two principal drug establishments in the city. In a very short time he became proprietor of the establishment; and by investigating and experimenting he produced several medicines which had a great sale and brought him great wealth. His laboratory for compounding medicines gave employment to about three hundred persons. As his wealth increased, he gave attention to manufacturing industries. He also became a large real estate owner in New York, Boston, Chicago, Philadelphia and many other cities of the Union. He was a man of remarkable energies, and his too close application to business was undoubtedly the cause of his mental faculties becoming overthrown. He died July 3, 1878, leaving an estate valued at several millions.

2096.

HENRY CLAY SOUTHWICK⁸, (Royal⁷, Royal⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Royal 2d and Direxa (Claffin), born Oct. 12, 1829, died Dec. 12, 1878. Married Elsa D. Eames, June 1, 1854. Children:

3179. Henry C. Jr.⁹, born Jan. 2, 1857.

3180. John A.⁹, born Sept. 7, 1859.

3181. Frederick⁹, born Feb. 13, 1862, died Nov. 23, 1863.

3182. Maud⁹, born Nov. 17, 1865.

HENRY C. SOUTHWICK, for many years of the boot and shoe firm of Benedict, Hall & Co., New York,



JOHN C. SOUTHWICK.

died in Cincinnati, Ohio, aged 49 years. The deceased came to New York when he was sixteen years old, and when he attained his majority, was made a member of the above firm. Shortly before the war his health failed and he made a trip to Europe, from which he returned greatly improved, and at once assumed a leading position in carrying on the large transactions of the firm of which he was a member, and which, during the war, assumed extraordinary proportions. He enjoyed a high degree of popularity and his large operations, embracing the filling of many heavy government contracts, were always marked by that quickness of perception and promptness in deciding, which are such essential qualities of a successful merchant. He retired from the shoe business about eight years ago, but has been since that time, connected with Horace B. Claflin & Co., in the dry goods trade. He is a nephew of Mr. Claflin, and a brother of John C. Southwick, of the New York Swamp, the centre of the hide and leather business of New York city.

2099.

JOHN CLAFLIN SOUTHWICK⁸, (Royal⁷, Royal⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Royal 2d and Direxa (Claflin), born Dec. 2, 1835, at Lowell, Mass.; married Ella M. Clapp, Nov. 1, 1864. Children:

3183. John C., Jr.⁹, born Dec. 2, 1865.

3184. Susie Kent⁹, born July 24, 1868.

3185. Horace Claflin⁹, born June 28, 1871.

3186. Clifford⁹, born June 16, 1875.

JOHN CLAFLIN SOUTHWICK, son of Royal and Direxa (Claflin) Southwick, was born in Lowell, Mass., Dec. 2, 1835. Having finished his education he went as clerk with Messrs. Young & Schultz, hide and leather dealers, corner of Ferry and Cliff streets, New York city, Feb. 23, 1856. He was a clerk with them for four years, and by his close application to their business and learning to be a salesman, was admitted a partner with the said firm in 1860. Their business soon becoming too large for the store they then occupied, Messrs. Young & Schultz built a very large store on Cliff street, running through to Franklin Square. Owing to the death of the senior partner, Edmund M. Young, Esq., who died Oct. 8, 1864, the firm then became Schultz, Southwick & Co.; they soon after moved their business to No. 65 Cliff street, and in 1879, their business having grown very large, Jackson S. Shultz, Esq., the senior partner, built a very capacious store at the north end of Cliff street, which connected with their hide house, where they moved in the fall of 1879, being Nos. 109, 111 and 113 Cliff street. The firm have always maintained a just reputation for a high order of business integrity, and with a large capital have an unlimited credit in merchandise or money.

John C. Southwick by his active mind and careful scrutiny in buying and selling, and by his close attention to the business has relieved Mr. Schultz from the care of business, by which he has been able to give much time to many things outside of his business. In 1873 Mr. Schultz went to Vienna as commissioner

to the World's Fair, leaving their very large business of buying and selling and all their heavy financial business with said Southwick to attend to, he then being only in his thirty-eighth year, which he very successfully managed, to the great satisfaction of his partner Mr. Schultz.

2128.

GEORGE SOUTHWICK⁸, (Henry⁷, George⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Henry and Julia Ann (McAvoy), born July 4, 1843; married first, June 4, 1866, Emma J. Hamilton, died Feb. 12, 1872; second, May 5, 1873, Mary Josephine Cook. Children:

3187. Clarence G.⁹, born Feb. 26, 1874.

3188. Vernon Eugene⁹, born July 26, 1876.

2129.

MARY SOUTHWICK⁸, (Henry⁷, George⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Henry and Julia Ann (McAvoy), born Sept. 11, 1844; married first, Jan. 25, 1865, John W. Storer, who was killed at the raising of a barn by the falling of the plate; second, George W. C. Longstreet, Oct. 26, 1875. One child:

3189. Charles Jasper⁹, born Oct. 9, 1878.

2131.

WILLIAM SOUTHWICK⁸, (Henry⁷, George⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), grand-

son of George and Paulina (Howard), and son of Henry and Julia Ann (McAvoy), born Oct. 11, 1848; married March 12, 1872. Children:

3190. Frank Howard⁹, born April 20, 1873.

3191. Florence May⁹, born Dec. 14, 1875.

3192. George Almont⁹, born Sept. 26, 1876.

2154.

ALICE CHASE MOWRY⁸, (Eliza Ann⁷, Amasa⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), granddaughter of Amasa and Alice (Chase) Southwick and daughter of Eliza Ann (Southwick) and Osborn Mowry, born Sept. 7, 1822; married first, Jan. 28, 1840, Slater Mowry, died Oct. 22, 1846; second, Nov. 28, 1850, Ezra Reed. Children:

3193. Lavinia B.⁹, born in Warwick, R. I., May 28, 1843, died Sept. 5, 1845.

3194. Irving B.⁹, born in Smithfield, Woonsocket, R. I., April 5, 1846; married, Oct. 30, 1868, Belle H. Tilden.

2158.

ALICE IRENE SOUTHWICK⁸, (James⁷, Amasa⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of James and Lois Hayden (Curtis), born at Torrington, Litchfield Co., Conn., Dec. 19, 1832; married, 1849, Joseph Wolcott, born in N. Y. state, deceased; second, 1856, David Duryea. Children:

3195. Ada Josephine⁹, born 1850, died 1876. Married William Walker, of Minn., 1867. They had two children, viz.:

David William¹⁰, born 1868; Delbert Orange¹⁰, born 1870.

3196. Oliver Hayden⁹, born 1852, died in infancy.

Married second, David Duryea. Children :

- 3197. Sylvia Lois⁹, born 1857; married, 1880, at Saint James. Minn., Frank Queen, of Boston, Mass.
- 3198. Charles Henry⁹, born 1859.
- 3199. Alice Irene⁹, born 1862, died 1863.
- 3200. Alice Luella⁹ born 1866.
- 3201. Daniel Henrique⁹, born 1870.
- 3202. Gerald David⁹, born 1872.

2164.

MARY BLANCHE LOIS SOUTHWICK⁸, (James⁷, Amasa⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of James and Lois Hayden (Curtis), born July 7, 1846; married first, Oct. 19, 1866, Joseph Nye Woods, died Sept. 25, 1857; second, Orson Bagley, May 15, 1870. One child:

- 3203. Joseph⁹, born Aug. 7, 1867, in Pleasant Grove, Minn.

Second husband, Orson Bagley. One child.

- 3204. Elbertie Alice⁹, born June 29, 1873.

2183.

JOSEPH SOUTHWICK⁸, (Joseph⁷, George⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Joseph and Keziah (Perkins), widow of George Southwick. Married Mary Clairage. Children :

- 3205. Frank⁹. Married Augusta Bickford.
- 3206. Elizabeth⁹.
- 3207. Fossie⁹. Married — Mason.
- 3208. Frances⁹. Married Andrew G. Clarke.
- 3209. Joseph P.⁹
- 3210. Charles E.⁹

2191.

CATHARINE ELIZA SOUTHWICK⁸, (Platts⁷, George⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Platts and Eliza (Twiss), born Sept. 4, 1825; married, Aug. 3, 1852, John Pilling, born Dec. 24, 1824. Children:

- 3211. Mary⁹, born Aug. 9, 1853.
- 3212. Arabella⁹, born Jan. 10, 1855.
- 3213. G. William⁹, born Dec. 27, 1856.

2192.

MARY WILSON SOUTHWICK⁸, (Platts⁷, George⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Platts and Eliza (Twiss), born March 6, 1834, died July 16, 1871; married, Dec. 22, 1855, Frank W. Putnam, born Aug. 12, 1831. Children:

- 3214. Caroline Lillian⁹, born Sept. 15, 1858.
- 3215. Ralph F.⁹, born April 11, 1870.
- 3216. Walter Eben⁹, born July 16, 1871.

2193.

WILLIAM HENRY SOUTHWICK⁸, (Platts⁷, George⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Platts and Eliza (Twiss), born June 23, 1837; married, 1871, Jennie Jones. Children:

- 3217. George Ernest⁹, born July 16, 1872.
- 3218. Mary Eliza⁹, born Feb. 17, 1874, died June 30, 1877.
- 3219. Gertrude⁹, born May 12, 1876, died July 6, 1877.
- 3220. Henry Lester⁹, born Jan. 1, 1878.
- 3221. Edner May⁹, born Dec. 1, 1879, died Sept. 20, 1880.
- 3222. John L.⁹, born Feb. 10, 1881.

2194.

JONATHAN TWISS SOUTHWICK⁷, (Platts¹, George⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Platts and Eliza (Twiss), born June 13, 1841; married, April, 1869, Louisa Munroe, born Feb. 6, 1835. Child:

3223. Charles Edgar⁹, born Aug. 10, 1870, died July 3, 1877.

2196.

MARCY SOUTHWICK⁸, (Ebenezer C.¹, Eber⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Ebenezer Cass and Sarah Ann (Luther), born April 4, 1831, died May 5, 1863. Married, May 22, 1848, James Emerson. Children:

3224. Eunice Whipple⁹, born Feb. 9, 1849.

3225. Jonathan⁹, born Aug. 10, 1850, died Aug., 1852.

3226. Eldora Clarissa⁹, born Feb. 3, 1854.

3227. Willis Augustus⁹, born Oct. 10, 1859.

3228. Lydia Amanda⁹, born Dec. 8, 1862.

2197.

AMANDA MINERVA SOUTHWICK⁸, (Ebenezer C.¹, Eber⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Ebenezer Cass and Sarah Ann (Luther), born Jan. 17, 1835; married, June 10, 1855, Nabum J. Morse. Children:

3229. Edgar Cass⁹, born Aug. 6, 1856.

3230. Sarah Annie⁹, born Dec. 24, 1858.

2199.

DAVID L. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Ebenezer C.¹, Eber⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of

Ebenezer Cass and Sarah Ann (Luther), born Oct. 12, 1842; married, Jan. 15, 1878, Mary Eliza Leddy. One child:

3231. Cora Louisa⁹, born Jan. 19, 1879.

2216.

MARIA A. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Hosea⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Hosea and Maria D. (Smith), born Feb. 17, 1821; married, Aug. 3, 1841, Joranthum Ober. Children:

3232. Harriet Almira⁹, born July 11, 1845, died Aug. 8, 1846.

3233. Hosea J.⁹, born July 6, 1842; married, Sept. 30, 1873. Clarinda Whitney, of Mooers, N.Y. They live at Sciota. Clinton Co., N.Y. No children.

3234. Florence Jennette⁹, born Jan. 6, 1849; married, Nov. 28, 1878, George D. Wheat, of Putney, Vermont. She graduated at Baxter's University, of Friendship, N.Y., then went to Boston Musical Conservatory, where she was nearly two years practicing and teaching music.

MARIA A. SOUTHWICK, second child of Hosea and Maria D. (Smith) Southwick, was born Feb. 17, 1821, and married Jorantham Ober Aug. 3, 1841. She is assistant compiler of the records of the descendants of Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick. Maria's mother's father, Asahel Smith, was an engineer and surveyor and a brother of judge Chauncy Smith, of Benson, Vt. She was sister of the late Rev. Henry H. Smith of the Methodist Episcopal Conference.

Her father Hosea, and mother, Maria D., moved in the spring of 1819 on a new farm, with only a log house and barn, in the midst of a forest; but the land



H. H. Ocher

was soon cleared and the wood reduced to potash, one of the staple products of the country at that time, and teamed with oxen to Montreal to market. Although deprived of many pleasing associations, they were able to have all the necessities of life. It was no uncommon thing to hear the howling of wolves at night, which would be kept at bay by throwing firebrands at them. The making of maple sugar was an important industry in the spring, when the maple sap would run. After eight years of pioneer life they purchased and moved on another farm which was nearer church but not so near school, where they stayed two years, and in the spring of 1829 they moved to Champlain, P. O. address, Perrys Mills, being a pleasant change to village life. In 1832 her father died from cholera, which was very rapidly fatal; he had intervals of consciousness and was resigned to depart this life. Twenty-five years after, her mother died from a cancer or perhaps poison, which was used outwardly, being absorbed by the blood; she died at Mooers, at the house of her youngest daughter, Mrs. Almira H. Angell, May 16, 1857.

2217.

ALMIRA H. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Hosea⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Hosea and Maria D. (Smith), born Jan. 27, 1828; married, Oct. 10, 1848, Allen M. Angel, died Sept. 24, 1867, in Mooers, N.Y. Children:

3235. Allen Eugene⁹, born July 10, 1850, died Jan. 21, 1852.

3236. Leonard Angelo⁹, born May 30, 1851; married, Oct. 22, 1874, Jose Hall. They have three children, viz.: Ernest¹⁰, Edith¹⁰ and Olive¹⁰. He is (1882) a farmer at Mooers, N. Y.
3237. Henry Eugene⁹, born July 25, 1853. He is an inventor, having secured several patents in his own name.

2218.

HIRAM SOUTHWICK⁸, (Ebenezer⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Ebenezer and Clarissa (Williams), born Feb. 28, 1812; married first, Feb., 1839, Elizabeth Tennent; second, Nov. 15, 1858, Elizabeth Freeman. Children:

3238. Hiram Eugene⁹, born Nov. 15, 1859.
3239. Mary E.⁹, born Oct. 1, 1861, died April 10, 1862.
3240. William⁹, born Aug. 25, 1864.
3241. Ida May⁹, born Feb. 14, 1872.

2219.

JAMES EBENEZER SOUTHWICK⁸, (Ebenezer⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Ebenezer and Clarissa (Williams), born Dec. 17, 1814; married, Dec. 31, 1846, Phebe Douglass. Children:

3242. Mary Elizabeth⁹, born Sept. 24, 1847.
3243. Alonzo David⁹, born Aug. 9, 1850, died April 30, 1853.
3244. Sarah Augusta⁹, born May 23, 1854.
3245. Jessie Elmira⁹, born April 14, 1859.

2222.

SETH SOUTHWICK⁸, (Seth⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Seth and Lucinda (Staples), born May 1, 1798, in Mendon, Mass., died April 11, 1854, in Mendon, Mass. Married, Aug. 29, 1819, Deborah Wilcox, born Jan. 18, 1795, in Jencksville, R. I. Children:

3246. Willis⁹, born June 18, 1820; married, March 19, 1843, Julia A. T. Allen, of Mendon.
3247. Lucinda⁹, born Dec. 20, 1821; married Alvin Allen, April 30, 1843.
3248. George⁹, born April 14, 1824, died Oct. 10, 1826, in Bellingham, Mass.
3249. Rufus⁹, born March 20, 1827; married Susan Robbins, June, 1874, no children.
3250. Ruth⁹, born Jan. 30, 1830; married Fenner Wilcox, June 20, 1855.
3251. Elvira D.⁹, born Nov. 25, 1834; married Edmond Kempton, Sept. 5, 1861.

2223.

AMY SOUTHWICK⁸, (Seth⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Seth and Lucinda (Staples), born May 4, 1803; married, June 7, 1829, Caleb Taft. Children:

3252. B. Franklin⁹, born March 23, 1830, died Aug. 31, 1864.
3253. Alpha E.⁹, born Sept. 15, 1833, died Dec. 8, 1853.
3254. M. Carrie⁹, born April 20, 1835.
3255. Harriet W.⁹, born July 24, 1839.
3256. Lucius D.⁹, born Feb. 16, 1840.
3257. Caleb S.⁹, born Oct. 20, 1842.
3258. Elvira E.⁹, born Feb. 18, 1848.

2228.

ALPHA SOUTHWICK⁸, (Seth⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Seth and Lucinda (Staples), born Nov. 13, 1818; married Edward Tompson, Oct. 20, 1850. Children:

3259. Wendell Phillips⁹, born Feb. 12, 1852, died Aug. 26, 1876.
3260. Frank Edward⁹, born July. 20, 1854.
3261. Etta Maria⁹, born Oct. 25, 1857.
3262. Alice Eliza⁹, born May 18, 1862.

2225.

RACHAEL SOUTHWICK⁸, (Seth⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Seth and Alpha (Waldron), born Dec. 26, 1808; married, 1829, Absalom Daniels, died Feb. 24, 1866. Children:

3263. Hiram⁹, born July, 1830, died July, 1875. Married Elizabeth Thayer. They had two children, viz.: Carrie E. Daniels¹⁰ and Hiram F.¹⁰
3264. Rachael Marion⁹. Married William H. Hall, of Blackstone. They live (1881) at Worcester. They have two children, viz.: William¹⁰ and Lucy¹⁰, married, 1879, George Eames, has one child (1880).

2229.

GEORGE SOUTHWICK⁸, (Benjamin⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Benjamin and Agnes (Smith), born May 29, 1801, died in Mansfield, Conn., Dec. 26, 1874. Married, 1828, Salinda Waldron, of Gloucester, R. I. He was a clothier by trade, but his health failed quite early and he died of consumption. Children:

3265. George Henry⁹, born July 29, 1829; married, July 6, 1859, Ruby Boutelle, of Blackstone. He was a gardener.
3266. Albert⁹, born April 6, 1833; lives in Mansfield, Conn.
3267. Byron⁹, born Oct. 10, 1835; lives in Brooklyn, N.Y.

2230.

DANIEL SMITH SOUTHWICK⁸, (Benjamin⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Benjamin and Agnes (Smith), born March 25, 1805; married, June 28, 1832, Sally Wilson, of Black-



DANIEL S. SOUTHWICK.

stone, Mass. They reside in Millville, Mass. Trade, scythe manufacturer; occupation, farmer. Children:

- 3268. Alonzo Wilson⁹, born Oct. 31, 1834, at Blackstone; married, May 11, 1865, Marrietta H. Osborn, of Chelsea, Vt. They live at Millville, Mass. He learned the scythe manufacturing trade of his father, but now lives on the farm at Millville, with his father.
- 3269. Emory Austin⁹, born Feb. 2, 1836, died March 22, 1847.
- 3270. Nancy Agnes⁹, born Dec. 14, 1838, died Nov. 14, 1878, of heart disease. Married, Jan. 26, 1859, Fred. B. Smith, of Blackstone, a woolen manufacturer. She was an excellent scholar and graduated at R. I. State Normal School; she was a school teacher and much respected by all who knew her.
- 3271. Adaline⁹, born May 11, 1841, died Feb. 3, 1842.
- 3272. Daniel Fenner⁹, born May 7, 1846; married, May 16, 1873, Juliette Richardson, of Burrillville, R. I. He has a livery stable at Putnam, Conn.

2231.

KEZIAH SOUTHWICK⁸, (Benjamin⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Benjamin and Agnes (Smith), born Feb. 13, 1803, in Blackstone, Mass. (then Mendon), died Jan. 9, 1877. Married, Oct. 27, 1825, Ira Wallace, of Dalton, N. H., died Feb. 27, 1844. They lived in Dalton, N. H. Children, all born in Dalton N. H.:

- 3273. Mary Agnes⁹, born June 26, 1826; married, Oct. 26, 1848, Warren Boyden, of Foxboro, Mass., no children. They reside in Foxboro, Mass.
- 3274. George E.⁹, born June 15, 1827; married, Nov. 23, 1854, Adaline B. Mayo, of Freeman, Maine. They reside in Dalton, N. H.
- 3275. William Oscar⁹, born Feb. 17, 1831; married, July 5, 1852, Rogena Marsh, of Millville, Mass. They have seven children. They reside in Providence, R. I.

3276. Sarah Susan⁹, born June 28, 1835; married Henry Wheat. Dec. 7, 1856. They have three children. They reside in Medway, Mass.
3277. Ira Merrill⁹, born Sept. 14, 1837; married first, Manilla George, of Dalton, N. H., died Aug. 22, 1867, no children; second, L. Maria Wilcox, of Pascoag, R. I., died Nov. 24, 1868. They have four children. He is now living at White Rock, Kansas.
3278. C. Amelia⁹, born June 14, 1842; married, April 22, 1867, J. Warren Clark, of East Medway, Mass. They have one child.
- They had twins, who died young.

KEZIA SOUTHWICK, daughter of Benjamin and Agnes (Smith), was born in Blackstone, Mass., (then Mendon), Feb. 13, 1803, and married Ira Wallace, of Dalton, N. H., Oct. 27, 1825. She was a very energetic, persevering, fine looking woman, and it was her fortune to meet more of the hardships and trials of life than usually falls to the lot of woman.

In November, after she was married, she went with her husband, taking their goods with them, and leaving all her friends, to his home in Dalton, N.H.; then scarcely anything but a wilderness. They were eight days on the road, as they travelled by carriage, there being no better mode of conveyance at that time; now it takes nine hours to go the same distance. It was very cold, through a lonely country, and many times she had to walk to keep warm; so that with all her resolution, she became very homesick, and as they passed through Franconia Notch, they stopped at the basin, to see the wonders of nature; it looked so quiet and restful, that she was tempted to jump in and end all her fatigue, but she was spared by the

hand of the Lord, to be a strong help to her husband and children. When they arrived at Dalton, their house was not finished; just one acre of land cleared, where the house stood, the rest all woods, so they had to begin life in earnest. She did all her own work; made all their own cloth; carding, spinning, and weaving both wool and flax for the family; braiding straw, both coarse and fine; making both hats and bonnets for ladies and gentlemen, besides lending a hand at work on the farm when it seemed necessary.

She had eight children, Mary, George, Oscar, Susan, Ira, Amelia and a pair of twins, which died young. Her husband died Feb. 27, 1844, of erysipelas, being sick only two days, leaving her with several small children to care for, which she did well. Two of them were taken so sick the day her husband died, with erysipelas, that their lives were despaired of, but they were spared, with all the others, to be a comfort and help to her in her years of helplessness. In May, 1845, she was thrown from her carriage and broke her right arm, at the wrist, so that the bone protruded through the flesh. She had to wear splints on it for seventeen weeks. In the year 1847 she was attacked with rheumatism, which never left her. Most of the time she was a great sufferer, many of her joints grew out of joint, and bone formed in their sockets, so that for several years she was very helpless, but she bore her sufferings with great patience, doing light work to pass the time away, when it seemed impossible for her to do anything.

Sept. 3, 1849, she was again thrown from a car-

riage, at nearly the same place as before, and so much injured that she was taken up for dead, her head striking on a rock. She lay unconscious for several days, and when she came to herself her eyes were crossed and never turned back again. She used to say in telling of it in after years, that her head split the rock.

The 14th of April, 1857, at midnight, a cold rainy night, they discovered their house on fire, and so badly burned, that the family had barely time to escape in their night-clothes, which was all they saved from the house; Mrs. Wallace being at that time so lame that she could not get off the bed alone, her son Ira had just time to carry her out. It rained at the time and the snow and slosh was ankle deep. They were obliged to remain out in it for several hours, as all their buildings were burned, and neighbors quite a distance off. With the kind assistance of neighbors they soon had another house erected on the same spot, living in it as soon as it was boarded up, and finishing it as they could, but she did not complain. She died Jan. 9, 1877, nearly 74 years old, glad to be free from the sufferings and trials of this life, and rejoicing in the blessed hope of immortality beyond the grave.

Her son Ira M. Wallace, was a soldier in the late rebellion. He enlisted April 22, 1861, for three months, and reenlisted June 1, 1861, in the 2d N. H. Vol., Col. Maston, Co. F., Capt. Snow, for three years. He was in the first battle of Bull Run, fought July 21, 1861, the battle of Williamsburg; siege of Yorktown;

battle of Fair Oaks ; Seven Pines ; Balls Church ; both battles of Melvin Hills ; and lost his right arm, Aug. 29, 1862, at the second battle of Bull Run. His arm was a great loss to him, and he says "I feel my loss very much, and often, but never regretted that I enlisted." He now lives in Kansas, where I think he took up a soldiers claim.

2234.

MARY ANN SOUTHWICK^s, (Benjamin⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Benjamin and Eliza (Wilson), born 1825 ; married first, Dec. 9, 1844, at Millville, Mass., Joshua Trask ; second, Jeremiah Robbins. Children :

3279. Isaac⁹, born Jan. 7, 1846.

3280. Herbert⁹, born March 20, 1849.

3281. Anna⁹, born July 25, 1852.

Second husband, Jeremiah Robbins. One child :

3282. Walter⁹, born 1861.

2232.

SUSAN SAYLES SOUTHWICK^s, (Benjamin⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Benjamin and Eliza (Wilson), born March 5, 1809 ; married, July 1, 1824, Merrill Smith. Children :

3283. Helen M.⁹, born Dec. 31, 1838 ; married, Nov. 14, 1859, Austin A. Wheelock, of Blackstone. They had three children.

3284. Manton M.⁹, born June 16, 1843 ; married, Sept. 1, 1874, Mrs. Maria Nichols.

2245.

CHARLES DOLITTLE SOUTHWICK⁸, (Amos P.⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Amos Pettengale and Maria (Finch), born April 11, 1835; married, Oct. 4, 1857, Charlotte A. Weeks. Children:

3285. William D.⁹, born Nov. 11, 1858.

3286. Pliny C.⁹, born Aug. 6, 1862.

3287. Phebe Maria⁹, born April 9, 1868.

3288. Lotta F.⁹, born Aug. 31, 1878.

2246.

JULIET SOUTHWICK⁸, (Amos P.⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Amos Pettengale and Maria (Finch), born Jan. 22, 1837; married, July 14, 1861, M. O. Reynolds. Children:

3289. George E.⁹, born June 17, 1862.

3290. Orlettie M.⁹, born Sept. 11, 1864.

2251.

HAMILTON B. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Erastus Royal⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Erastus Royal and Mary (Williams), born in Erie Co., Pa., Aug. 4, 1834; married, 1868, Flora, daughter of Dr. Tabbot, of Cincinnati, Ohio. Children:

3291. Nettie⁹.

3292. Charles⁹, born 1872.

2254.

MERRIT ZELOTES SOUTHWICK⁸, (Milton⁷, David⁶,

Samuel³, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Milton and Harriet (Chamberlain), born Nov. 11, 1827; married, Jan. 23, 1858, Ruth E. Sheffield, of Bedfordshire, England. They have no children, but an adopted daughter:

3293. Belle⁹.

2255.

SARAH ORRILLA SOUTHWICK⁸, (Milton⁷, David⁶, Samuel³, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Milton and Harriet (Chamberlain), born June 19, 1830; married John F. Pixley, March 20, 1850. They reside at Fort Atkinson, Wisconsin. Children:

3294. John E.⁹, born Feb. 5, 1851.

3295. Ruba M.⁹, born July 25, 1853; married William O. Potter, Dec. 25, 1871.

3296. Hattie⁹, born Jan. 24, 1856; married William F. Wescott, June 18, 1878.

3297. Joel F.⁹, born Aug. 18, 1858.

3298. Emma⁹, born March 29, 1861.

3299. Freddie⁹, born Nov. 23, 1863.

3300. Ruth⁹, born Aug. 2, 1866.

3301. Sarah C.⁹, born June 29, 1869.

3302. Frank M.⁹, born Dec. 17, 1872.

2257.

MARY SOUTHWICK⁸, (Milton⁷, David⁶, Samuel³, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Milton and Harriet (Chamberlain), born Dec. 4, 1838; married, May 8, 1862, Abram I. Lombard, of Chesterfield, Minn., a hardware merchant, at Fountain, Minn., formerly a preacher. Children:

3303. Elbert⁹, born Jan. 13, 1864.
 3304. Grosvenor⁹, born June 2, 1866, died Sept. 30, 1868.
 3305. George F.⁹, born Jan. 31, 1870.
 3306. Sumner J.⁹, born May 5, 1873.
 3307. Rose E.⁹, born Oct. 17, 1877.

2256.

JOEL ERASTUS SOUTHWICK⁸, (Milton⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Milton and Harriet (Chamberlain), born July 15, 1832; married first, Oct. 31, 1868, Eliza R. Porter, of Minnesota, died Sept. 7, 1871; second, Mary Nettleton, Oct. 30, 1873. He is a carpenter and joiner by trade, occupation a farmer, in Alma city, Minn. One child:

3308. Minnie L.⁹, born March 2, 1870.

Second wife, Mary Nettleton. Children:

3309. Clara Bell⁹, born Dec. 18, 1874, deceased.
 3310. Milton E.⁹, born Sept. 26, 1876, died Oct. 15, 1878.
 3311. Lottie May⁹, born June 18, 1878.

2258.

ELY CHAMBERLAIN SOUTHWICK⁸, (Milton⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Milton and Harriet (Chamberlain), born Aug. 4, 1833, in Mooers; married, in Minnesota, Anna Reuterskiold, of Sweden. He is a farmer. Children:

3312. Albert E.⁹, born July 18, 1866.
 3313. Minnie F.⁹, born Oct. 9, 1867.
 3314. Charles Eben⁹, born June 18, 1870.

2259.

FLACCUS NORBANUS SOUTHWICK⁸, (Milton⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Milton and Harriet (Chamberlain), born Aug. 25, 1836, in Mooers; married Mary Ann Slater, in Alma City, Minn.

3315. Charles Willis⁹, born Nov. 1, 1866.

3316. Reuben⁹, born July 2, 1868.

3317. Ira Martain⁹, born Sept. 16, 1873.

3318. Mary Lois⁹, born Jan. 25, 1874.

3319. Frederic H.⁹, born Oct. 27, 1878.

2260.

MATILDA SOUTHWICK⁸, (Milton⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Milton and Harriet (Chamberlain), born March 22, 1841; married, April 29, 1862, Ira M. Jenkins, of Queensbury, Warren Co., N.Y. Children:

3320. Martha L.⁹, born Sept. 10, 1863.

3321. Franklin C.⁹, born Sept. 29, 1868.

3322. Emma M.⁹, born July 7, 1875.

2261.

EMELINE SABINA SOUTHWICK⁸, (Milton⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Milton and Harriet (Chamberlain), born Nov. 26, 1843; married, Oct. 14, 1866, Fabian A. Reuterskiold, of Sweden. They reside in Busseyville, Jefferson Co., Wis. Children:

3323. Clara Bella⁹, born July 11, 1867, in Paola, Kansas.

3324. Ella Frances⁹, born Aug. 18, 1870.

3325. Alma E.⁹, born May 30, 1872.

3326. Charles E.⁹, born April 14, 1877.

2263.

FRANKLIN BOSWORTH SOUTHWICK⁸, (Milton⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Milton and Harriet (Chamberlain), born Sept. 28, 1848, in Genesee, Walworth Co., Wis.; married, Jan. 3, 1875, at Fort Atkinson, Wis., Cornelia M. Sheffield, born 1850, daughter of John Sheffield and Ann (Chapman). He is a general merchant, at Lake Mills, Iowa, (1880); graduated at the North Western Business College, Wis. In 1872, he went to Santa Barbara, Cal. to improve his wife's health. Children:

3327. Lucia Mabel⁹, born Feb. 10, 1876, in Easton, Minn.

3328. Florence May⁹, born May 10, 1877, in Santa Barbara, Cal.

2264.

JOHN SOUTHWICK⁸, (David⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of David and Elizabeth (Smedley), settled in Olney, Ill., and was there in 1869; moved further west, friends have not heard from them since. Children:

3329. Daughter⁹, born 1870.

3330. John⁹, born 1875.

3331. Rufus⁹, born 1878.

2265.

RUFUS E. SOUTHWICK⁸, (David⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of David

and Elizabeth (Smedley), born 1845; married, 1872, Matilda Richards. He is a leather merchant at Ashley, Ohio. Children:

3332. Burtie⁹, born 1873.

3333. John R.⁹, born 1876.

2279.

SOPHIA ELIZABETH SOUTHWICK⁸, (Wheeler B.⁷, Job⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Wheeler B. and Sarah (Stafford), born Sept. 28, 1847; married William H. Slocum. Children:

3335. Lymer O.⁹, born Aug. 18, 1866, Windsor, Fayette Co., Iowa.

3336. Irene Ellen⁹, born Sept. 7, 1870, at West Union.

3337. Charles G.⁹, born April 7, 1874, at West Union.

3338. William W.⁹, born Sept. 5, 1877, at Black Jack, Douglass Co., Kansas.

2275.

FRANK SOUTHWICK⁸, (Edmond⁷, Job⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Edmond and Marietta (Clough), born Dec. 29, 1850; married, Sept. 22, 1874, Frances Carmel. Child:

3334. Edmond⁹, born 1875.

2304.

HOSEA SOUTHWICK DENSMORE⁸, (Amanda⁷, Nathan⁶, Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Amanda (Southwick) and Asa Densmore, born Jan. 5, 1829; married first, May 5, 1850,

Sally Jane Ashley, at Randolph, Pa., died Oct. 29, 1863; second, Aug. 5, 1867, Mrs. Mary A. Keep. Children:

- 3339. Elmer Leroy⁹, born Jan. 27, 1854.
- 3340. Amanda Diademia⁹, born March 19, 1856.
- 3341. Annie Lucerne⁹, born Dec. 24, 1858.

Married second, widow Mary A. Keep. Children:

- 3342. Alta Mary⁹, born March 13, 1869.
- 3343. Nathan Guy⁹, born July 9, 1877.

2305.

HANNAH ELEANOR DENSMORE⁸, (Amanda⁷, Nathan⁶, Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Amanda (Southwick) and Asa Densmore, born Jan. 27, 1831; married, Sept. 28, 1851, Ellis B. Thrall. Children:

- 3344. Watson⁹, born Nov. 29, 1853; married, Nov. 25, 1876, Addie Knapp.
- 3345. Melville⁹, born Sept. 12, 1855; married, Dec. 24, 1879, Addie S. Hull. He is living in Dakota; his P. O. address is Waukan, Winnebago Co., Wis.
- 3346. Ada A.⁹, born July 17, 1857; married, March 8, 1877, Frank Perkins.
- 3347. Forrest⁹, born April 12, 1859.
- 3348. Carrie B.⁹, born April 6, 1861; married, March 12, 1881, Silas Perkins.
- 3349. Permelia C.⁹, born Feb. 6, 1863.
- 3350. Burton H.⁹, born Feb. 9, 1866.
- 3351. Lulu L.⁹, born Aug. 26, 1868.
- 3352. John A.⁹, born March 15, 1871.
- 3353. Julia⁹, born April 27, 1874.

2311.

DAVID E. GREENE⁸, (Philadelphia⁷, Lucy⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Phil-

adelphia (Cook) and Jabez Greene, born March 23, 1835; married Alzira Gaines, of Castile, N.Y. Children:

3354. Alice⁹, born Oct. 24, 1860, died Feb. 20, 1870.

3355. Carrie⁹, born Sept. 1, 1868.

3356. Edith⁹, born Sept. 26, 1871.

2312.

GEORGE A. GREENE⁸, (Philadelphia⁷, Lucy⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Philadelphia (Cook) and Jabez Greene, born Aug. 5, 1836, in Lyons, N.Y.; married, Aug. 1, 1858, in Hopedale, Mass., Anna S. Taft, daughter of Arnold and Martha (Harrington). He and his brothers D. E. and J. Frank Greene, are manufacturers of woolen cloths, cassimeres, doeskins, flannels and yarns, and ready-made clothing, at Pike, Wyoming Co., N. Y. They lived twelve years in Massachusetts, and are now living in the state of New York. Children:

3357. Cordelia Agnes, born Oct. 9, 1859, in Mendon, Mass.

3358. Mary Theresa⁹, born Aug. 12, 1866, in Newfane, N.Y.

3359. George Albert⁹, born Feb. 13, 1868, in Pike, N.Y.

3360. Annah Taft⁹, born Aug. 3, 1874, in Pike, N. Y.

3361. Irving⁹, born Sept. 2, 1880.

2313.

JOSEPH FRANCIS GREENE⁸, (Philadelphia⁷, Lucy⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Philadelphia (Cook) and Jabez Greene, born Aug. 30, 1839; married first, Emily Bolatine, died 1859; second, Jennie Lloyd; third, Ellen Ingraham, Aug. 30, 1872. Children:

3362. Jennie Lloyd⁹, born April 25, 1866.

3363. Junia Ingraham⁹, born April 24, 1875.

2315.

MARY E. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Royal⁷, Daniel⁶, Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Royal and Lydia R. (Child), born Nov. 7, 1846; married, Feb. 18, 1869, Silas M. Oliphant. Children:

3364. Ira M.⁹, born Aug. 8, 1875.

3365. Alice L.⁹, born Aug. 8, 1877, died Aug. 23, 1878.

2317.

MARIA L. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Royal⁷, Daniel⁶, Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Royal and Lydia R. (Child), born Dec. 20, 1851; married Andrew A. Bowers, Dec. 20, 1875. One child:

3366. Lydia J.⁹, born April 25, 1877.

2318.

RICHARD E. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Josiah⁷, Job⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Josiah and Huldah Ann (Hawley), born April 27, 1852, in Brant, Erie Co., N.Y.; married, April 5, 1877, in Big Springs, Ottawa Co., Mich., Emma A. Rogers, daughter of Isaac Rogers. He is a farmer. They live in Hart, Ocean Co., Mich. Children, born in Hart, Mich.:

3367. Josiah Rogers⁹, born April 20, 1878.

3368. Bértha A.⁹, born Aug. 31, 1879.

2332.

ALMEDA JULIA KNAPP⁸, (Maria⁷, Daniel⁶, Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of

Maria (Southwick) and Abel Knapp, born Sept. 17, 1827; married, Aug. 20, 1846, Miron Messenger. One child:

3369. Julia E.⁹, born May 13, 1847, died Feb., 1878. Married, Sept. 20, 1866, Pliny Dunn. They have three children, viz.: Lillian A.¹⁰, born June 26, 1867, died April 17, 1869; Pliny I.¹⁰, born Jan., 1872, died June 20, 1873; Ruthie¹⁰, born July 1, 1874.

2333.

DELIA H. KNAPP⁸, (Maria⁷, Daniel⁶, Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Maria (Southwick) and Abel Knapp, born June 12, 1829, died Dec. 24, 1863; married, Sept. 10, 1850, P. P. Douglass, died Dec. 14, 1878. One child:

3370. Charles R.⁹, born April 4, 1852; married, Dec. 17, 1876. Bell Johns, died Feb. 4, 1878.

2334.

ABEL PARSONS KNAPP⁸, (Maria⁷, Daniel⁶, Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Maria (Southwick) and Abel Knapp, born Nov. 2, 1831, died Aug. 29, 1877; married, Sept. 5, 1861, Julia H. P. Shedden. One child:

3371. William P.⁹, born March 1, 1865.

2235.

CHAUNCEY F. KNAPP⁸, (Maria⁷, Daniel⁶, Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Maria (Southwick) and Abel Knapp, born Dec. 31, 1833;

married Fanny Mattock, Oct. 20, 1862. He is a merchant in Westfield, Ill. One child:

3372. Walter M.⁹, born June, 1865.

2336.

HORATIO F. KNAPP⁸, (Maria⁷, Daniel⁶, Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Maria (Southwick), and Abel Knapp, born Jan. 17, 1836; married Kate A. Fitch, Nov. 26, 1864. One child:

3373. Wallace H.⁹, born April 1, 1869.

2337.

EMMA M. KNAPP⁸, (Maria⁷, Daniel⁶, Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Maria (Southwick), and Abel Knapp, born March 22, 1838; married Dr. Willard A. Child, March 26, 1863. One child:

3374. Edward W. L.⁹, born Dec. 29, 1863, died Feb. 10, 1878.

2338.

CHARLES I. KNAPP⁸, (Maria⁷, Daniel⁶, Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Maria Southwick and Abel Knapp, born Jan. 4, 1841; married, Jan. 1, 1867, Maria Hager. He is largely engaged in the manufacture of lumber, shingles and starch. Children:

3375. Mary E.⁹, born Jan. 1868.

3376. Maurice H.⁹, born March 17, 1871.

3377. Gaylord H.⁹, born Oct. 22, 1874.

2339.

AMELIA M. KNAPP⁸, (Maria⁷, Daniel⁶, Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Maria Southwick and Abel Knapp, born June 28, 1843; married, June 27, 1872, Dr. Charles H. Bidwell. One child:

3378. Frank⁹, born Oct. 5, 1874, died Oct. 4, 1877.

2340.

ROXANA SOUTHWICK⁸, (Philetus⁷, Daniel⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Philetus E. and Ann Eliza (Stacy), born Aug. 6, 1836; married, Jan. 28, 1861, Marcus L. Hedding. Children:

3379. Burnie⁹, born April 2, 1862, died Dec. 18, 1862.

3380. Elida⁹, born June 19, 1864, died 1875.

3381. Julia M.⁹, born July 16, 1869.

3382. Fredda G.⁹, born April 27, 1872.

3383. Nettie G.⁹, born Feb. 16, 1874, died Feb. 29, 1876.

2344.

HOMER H. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Isaac M.⁷, Isaac⁶, Isaac⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Isaac Mott and Rebecca (Williams), born March 15, 1852, in Clarendon, Vt.; married Catharine Brunson Germond, born July 22, 1832, in Mentz, N. Y., died July 29, 1880, in Hoosick Falls. One child:

3384. Horace Homer⁹.

2352.

ELGIN SOUTHWICK⁸, (David⁷, Daniel⁶, David⁵,

Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of David and Jane (Carthers), born Aug. 31, 1855; married Georgianna S. Churchell, April 17, 1878. Children :

3385. Somers M.⁹, born March 12, 1879.

3385a. Child⁹, born 1880.

2353.

JANE L. SOUTHWICK⁸, (David⁷, Daniel⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of David and Jane (Carthers), born April 29, 1857; married, July 27, 1875, John Rupert. Children :

3386. Lottie Jane⁹, born May 28, 1876.

3387. Zilla May⁹, born April 30, 1877.

3388. Mabel A.⁹, born Oct. 20, 1878.

3389. James W.⁹, born March 14, 1880.

2354.

CAROLINE D. SOUTHWICK⁸, (David⁷, Daniel⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of David and Jane (Carthers), born Dec. 7, 1858; married James H. Rupert, Oct. 14, 1876. Children :

3390. Emeline⁹, born July 18, 1877.

3391. Caroline Maud⁹, born Jan. 8, 1879.

3392. James W.⁹, born March 14, 1880.

2356.

MARGARET A. YOUNG⁸, (Elizabeth⁷, Daniel⁶, David⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Elizabeth (Southwick) and Mathew Young, born

Oct. 15, 1847; married Thomas Wood, Feb. 10, 1870.
Children:

- 3393. George F.⁹
- 3394. Mathew E.⁹
- 3395. Elizabeth A.⁹
- 3396. Anna⁹.
- 3397. Ella⁹.

2376.

MARY ANN SOUTHWICK⁸, (George H⁷, George⁸, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of George H. and Fidelia (Rideout), born Sept. 4, 1840; married, Jan., 1856, Jason Putnam Little. They live in Kansas (1880). Children:

- 3398. Laura⁹, born July 3, 1859; married. 1879, Odd Rutledge. They live in Kansas (1880).
- 3399. William⁹, born Oct. 10, 1861.
- 3400. Lawrence⁹, born 1863, died 1866.
- 3401. Mary⁹, born Jan., 1866.
- 3402. Forest⁹, born 1869.
- 3403. Clarry Fidelia⁹, born Jan. 3, 1872.
- 3404. Arthur⁹, born Sept. 7, 1877.

2377.

ANGELINA SELINA SOUTHWICK⁸, (George⁷, George⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of George H. and Fidelia (Rideout), born Oct. 18, 1842; married, 1865, John McLelland. Children:

- 3405. Cora⁹, born 1865.

2378.

PAMELA B. SOUTHWICK⁸, (George H.⁷, George⁶,

George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹). daughter of George H. and Fidelia (Rideout), born Aug. 15, 1845; married Joseph Faunce, 1863. They live in Crawford Co., Penn. Children:

3406. William Wallace⁹, born Feb. 28, 1866.

3407. Tillian Latitia⁹, born Sept. 23, 1874.

2379.

LYDIA M. SOUTHWICK⁸, (George H.⁷, George⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹). daughter of George H. and Fidelia (Rideout), born Dec. 28, 1847, died Oct. 26, 1870. Married, 1862, John Thomson Watson, lives in Randolph, Crawford Co., Penn. Children:

3408. Lavergne⁹, born June 18, 1868, died 1870.

3409. Lydia⁹, born May 10, 1870.

2380.

ENOS MATTHIAS SOUTHWICK⁸, (George H.⁷, George⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹) son of George H. and Fidelia (Rideout), born Feb. 10, 1850; married, Sept. 10, 1865, widow Atlanta (Faunce) Sweet. Children:

3410. Hattie⁹, born 1866,

3411. Estella⁹, born 1872.

3412. Curtis Pray, born 1877.

2381.

ADELBERT MOSES SOUTHWICK⁸, (George H.⁷, George⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George H. and Fidelia (Rideout),

born April 19, 1852; married Nora Snyder, Sept. 19, 1879. They live in Kansas (1880). One child:

3413. Gertrude⁹, born 1880.

2382.

JASON ELBERT SOUTHWICK⁸, (George⁷, George⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George H. and Fidelia (Rideout), born Aug. 13, 1856; married Catharine Yocum, 1877. They live in Steuben, Crawford Co., Penn. One child:

3414. Child⁹, born Sept. 23, 1877.

2414.

LUCY ANNA BARKER⁸, (Lucy Green⁷, John⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Lucy Green (Southwick) and Cyrus Barker, born July 20, 1836; married, May 4, 1854, — White. Children:

3415. Edwin Markland⁹, born Feb. 10, 1855.

3416. Fanny Fletcher⁹, born May 4, 1858.

2424.

ELLEN SOUTHWICK SMITH⁸, (Lavinia S.⁷, Wait⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Lavinia Southwick (Aldrich) and John Smith, born May 3, 1837, died Nov. 10, 1870. Married, May 3, 1857, Levi S. Cook, of Mapleville, R.I. Children:

3417. Garton⁹, born Feb. 15, 1858; married, March 3, 1877, Kate Cooper. They have three children, viz.: Howard¹⁰, born July 29, 1878; Albert S.¹⁰, born Aug. 30, 1879; Lulu S.¹⁰, born May 12, 1880, died May 15, 1880.
3418. Martha M.⁹, born Nov. 20, 1862.

2427.

ALBERT F. HENRY⁸, (Lucy Green⁷, Wait⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Richard Henry and Lucy Green (Aldrich), grandson of Wait (Southwick) and Savel Aldrich, born Sept. 11, 1842; married, Aug. 26, 1866, Alice Holbrook, of Blackstone, Mass. Children:

3419. Albert F.⁹, born April 10, 1867.
 3420. Richard⁹, born April 27, 1868.
 3421. Flossie⁹, born Jan. 6, 1870.
 3422. Alice C.⁹, born Sept. 24, 1872.
 3423. Walter C.⁹, born March 30, 1874.
 3424. Annie M.⁹, born Oct. 16, 1876.

2423.

ALBERT S. SMITH⁸, (Lavinia⁷, Wait⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of John A. Smith and Lavinia (Southwick) Aldrich, and grandson of Wait (Southwick) and Savel Aldrich, born May 28, 1834, died Dec. 15, 1870; married, June 17, 1855, Miranda M. Richardson, of Woonsocket, R. I. Children:

3425. Elmer Everett⁹, born July 27, 1858, died Sept. 27, 1858.
 3426. Hattie Viola⁹, born May 21, 1860.
 3427. Marietta⁹, born July 29, 1863.

2429.

LUCY M. HENRY⁸, (Lucy G.⁷, Wait⁶, John⁵, Jona-

than⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Richard Henry and Lucy Greene (Aldrich), and granddaughter of Wait (Southwick) and Savel Aldrich, born Dec. 1, 1850, died March 20, 1880. Married, Feb. 14, 1872, Charles H. Chickey, of Dover, Mass. Children:

3428. Alma M.⁹, born April 23, 1877.

3429. James C.⁹, born Nov. 1, 1878.

3430. Henry I.⁹, born Jan. 16, 1880.

2433.

LOUSIA A. FISHER⁸, (Alma M⁷, Wait⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Josiah and Alma M. (Aldrich), and granddaughter of Wait (Southwick) and Savel Aldrich, born May 12, 1830; married, Oct. 13, 1847, John Gregory, of Uxbridge. Children:

3431. Maria C.⁹, born Aug. 17, 1848; married John Lane, Aug. 17, 1869. They have three children, viz.: Olivia F.¹⁰, born Oct. 28, 1870; Elwyn¹⁰, born Oct. 27, 1871, died Aug., 1873; George E.¹⁰, born Feb. 11, 1875.

3432. Olivia F.⁹, born Nov. 5, 1850; married, Nov. 19, 1872. George L. Church, of Tiverton.

3433. Euclid P.⁹, born Nov. 5, 1854, died Sept. 15, 1855.

3434. Louisa A.⁹, born Dec. 27, 1857.

3435. Abbie G.⁹, born Jan. 11, 1871.

2449.

DATA HARKNESS⁸, (Hannah⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Hannah (Southwick) and Samuel Harkness, born 1789; married George Gaskill. Children:

3436. Rhoda⁹. Not married (1880).
 3437. Hannah⁹. Married Samuel Chase. They have one child, Joanna¹⁰.
 3438. Samuel⁹. Married Abbie Thayer. They have one child, Arminda¹⁰.
 3439. George⁹. Not married.
 3440. Sarah⁹. Married Artimus Pickering. They have seven children.
 3441. Gilbert⁹. Married Sarah Caldwell.
 3442. Data Ann⁹. Married Willard Bennett. They have five children.

2450.

ABBI HARKNESS⁸, (Hannah⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Hannah (Southwick) and Samuel Harkness, born Jan. 20, 1791, died June 15, 1843. Married, April 20, 1809, Jonas Green, born March 14, 1784, died Dec. 24, 1860. Children:

3443. Almina⁹, born Oct. 7, 1809; married Seth Brown. They have five children.
 3444. Hannah⁹, born July 4, 1811; married George Wilson. They have seven children.
 3445. Samuel H.⁹, born Sept. 2, 1813; married first, Juda Taft; second, Mary Taft; third, Sarah Allen.
 3446. Malinda⁹, born April 2, 1816, died Aug. 12, 1855. Married Burney Ellis. They have two children.
 3447. Francis M.⁹, born June 1, 1818; married Mary Ellis. No children.
 3448. Clarissa H. D.⁹, born April 22, 1820, died May 22, 1822.
 3449. Prusia Ann⁹, born June 26, 1822, died Dec. 24, 1839.
 3450. Daniel⁹, born Oct. 28, 1824; married first, Abby S. Hills; second, Lucy Hills; third, Martha D. Gaines.
 3451. George Washington⁹, born June 7, 1827; married Sarah Ellis. They have two children.
 3452. Asel⁹, born March 16, 1832, died Nov. 28, 1868.

2451.

JAMES HARKNESS⁸, (Hannah⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Hannah (Southwick) and Samuel Harkness, born 1793; married Juda Thayer. Children:

3453. Nancy⁹. Married Washington Hunt. They have seven children. They live in Blackstone (1880).
 3454. Juda⁹. Married Smith Thayer. They have two children. viz.: Andrew¹⁰ and Mary¹⁰.
 3455. James⁹. Married Julia Arnold. They have two children.
 3456. Hiram⁹. Married Mary Paine.
 3457. Arminda⁹. Married Henry Atkins. They have three children. They live in Providence, R. I.

2452.

SAMUEL HARKNESS⁸, (Hannah⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Hannah (Southwick) and Samuel Harkness, born 1795; married Esther Evans. Children:

3458. Elisha⁹. Not married.
 3459. Hannah⁹. Married — Macklum.

2453.

SOUTHWICK HARKNESS⁸, (Hannah⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Hannah (Southwick) and Samuel Harkness, born July 8, 1797, died June 18, 1875. Married Phebe Thayer. Children:

3460. Samuel⁹, deceased.
 3461. Prof. Albert⁹. Married Maria Smith. They have two children, viz.: Albert¹⁰ and Clara¹⁰.

3462. Alma⁹, died young.
 3463. Amanda⁹, died young. She and her brother Alma were twins.
 3464. Olney⁹. Married Hattie Johnson.
 3465. William⁹. Married first, Maria Remington, they had one child; second, Annie Earl. They live in New York.
 3466. Ellis⁹. Married Jane Bates. They have one child, Jennie¹⁰.
 3467. Emeline⁹. Married Russell Wilson. They have three children, viz. : Annie¹⁰, Willie¹⁰ and Dora¹⁰, and live at Millville (1880).
 3468. Emily⁹, died young. She and her sister Emeline were twins.

2454.

MERCY HARKNESS⁸, (Hannah⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Hannah Southwick and Samuel Harkness, born 1800; married Thomas Taft. Children:

3469. Sullivan⁹. Married Lydia Paine. They have four children, viz. : Alma¹⁰, Edgar¹⁰, Mary¹⁰, Charles¹⁰.
 3470. Hannah⁹. Married Otis Nelson. They have six children. They live at Milford, Mass.
 3471. Eliza⁹. Married Samuel Adams. They have eight children.
 3472. Lawson⁹. Married Elizabeth Taft. They have two children.
 3473. Samuel⁹. Married Waity Wood. They have four children.
 3474. Jefferson⁹. Married Hannah Taft.
 3475. Mercy⁹. Married Millens Emerson. They have one child, Walter¹⁰.
 3476. Susan⁹. Married William Hooker. They have two children, viz. : Grace¹⁰ and Etta¹⁰.

2455.

PRUSIA HARKNESS⁸, (Hannah⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Hannah (Southwick) and Samuel Harkness; born 1802; married Mowry Smith. Children:

3477. Samuel⁹. Married Rachael Mowry.
 3478. Simon⁹. Married — Neachy. They have two children.
 3479. Daniel⁹. Not married.
 3480. Hannah⁹. Not married.
 3481. John⁹. Not married.
 3482. James⁹. Not married.
 3483. Mowry⁹. Not married.

2456.

SULLIVAN HARKNESS⁸, (Hannah⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Hannah (Southwick) and Samuel Harkness, born April 10, 1804; married Eliza Taft. Children:

3484. Sarah⁹. Married William Northrop. They have one son.
 Charles Freemont.
 3485. Maria⁹. Not married.

2457.

SOPHIA HARKNESS⁸, (Hannah⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Hannah (Southwick) and Samuel Harkness, born Oct. 23, 1806; married Lyman Wilson, Oct., 1833. Children:

3486. Sullivan⁹, born Aug., 1838; married Jane Corbell. They have one child, Ella¹⁰.
 3487. Hannah⁹, born Sept., 1840; married Dr. E. Cornell Eston. They have one child, Paulina¹⁰, married Joseph Hannaves, of Kansas.

2468.

REBECCA SOUTHWICK IVES⁸, (Lois⁷, John⁶, Josiah⁵, John⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Lois Alley (Southwick) and John Ives, born Oct. 14, 1828; married Gilbert Streeter. Children:

3488. Lewis G.⁹, born Jan. 4, 1855, died Jan. 27, 1863.
 3489. Mary Louisa⁹, born Dec. 10, 1857, died 1857.
 3490. Rebecca I.⁹, born Oct. 18, 1859.
 3491. Mary Ellen⁹, born Oct. 13, 1863.
 3492. Abbie⁹, born Aug. 23, 1866.
 3493. Gilbert Streeter⁹, born March 10, 1868.

2488.

LUKE C. KEITH⁸, (Luke S.⁷, Sarah⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), grandson of Sarah (Southwick) and Gershom Keith and son of Luke S. Keith and Louis (Ballou); married Mary M. Kendricks. One child:

3494. Harold Southwick⁹, born Nov. 20, 1878.

2489.

HELEN MARIA KEITH⁸, (Gershom⁷, Sarah⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), granddaughter of Sarah (Southwick) and Gershom Keith and daughter of Gershom Keith and Mary Ann (Howard), born Sept. 3, 1835. Married, March 23, 1854, Edmund W. Ryan. Children:

3495. Walter Edward⁹.
 3496. William Gershom⁹.
 3497. Georgia Moranda⁹.
 3498. Girtie Mabel⁹.
 3499. Edmund W.⁹, deceased.
 3500. Howard⁹.

2501.

DANIEL REMINGTON SOUTHWICK⁸, (Remington⁷, Elijah⁶, Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Remington and Celinda (Whitford), born Dec. 30, 1828, in Point Judith Light House;

married, Oct. 18, 1852, Belinda Perry, daughter of Robinson and Phebe Ann Perry. Children:

- 3501. Daniel Remington, Jr.⁹, born July 26, 1856, in Wakefield; married Ella Underwood, Oct. 29, 1877.
- 3502. Wanton R.⁹, born Aug. 22, 1858; married Anna Holland, March 15, 1880.
- 3503. John M.⁹, born Oct. 13, 1860.
- 3504. Mary E.⁹, born Nov. 8, 1863.

2507.

FRANCES ISABELLA SOUTHWICK⁸, (Bradford⁷, Elijah⁶, Jonathan⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Bradford and Catharine Antonio (De Medicis), born Feb. 25, 1837, at Catskill, Greene Co., N.Y.; married, Oct. 13, 1856, Samuel Levy Cook, son of Capt. William Cook, born Nov. 13, 1832, at Charlotte, N.C. Children:

- 3505. Samuel Bradford⁹, born March 25, 1858, died at Jacksonville, Florida, Nov. 13, 1869.
- 3506. John William⁹, born Dec. 2, 1859, at St. Augustine, Florida.
- 3507. Robert Moran⁹, born Jan. 7, 1860.
- 3508. Henry Levy⁹, born Nov. 6, 1862, at Sanderson, Florida, died Oct. 16, 1863.
- 3509. Frances Isabella⁹, born March 11, 1866, at Jacksonville, Florida, died July 6, 1866.
- 3510. Fannie May⁹, born May 10, 1868, at Jacksonville, Florida, died May 10, 1870.
- 3511. Della⁹ born Aug. 10, 1869, died Feb. 12, 1870.
- 3512. Catharine⁹, born 1870, died 1871.
- 3513. Samuel Gonzales⁹, born Jan., 1871, died 1871.
- 3514. William⁹, born Dec. 25, 1873 at St. Augustine, Florida, died at St. Augustine.

2531.

MARY E. SOUTHWICK⁸, (George⁷, Nathan⁶, George⁵,

John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and Abigail (Taylor). Married Eli Richardson. Children :

3515. George⁹.

3516. Milton⁹.

2532.

THOMAS F. SOUTHWICK⁸, (George⁷, Nathan⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of George and Abigail (Taylor), born March 6, 1835 ; married Mary Barbour. Children :

3517. Oscar⁹.

3518. Abby⁹.

2533.

LEVI SOUTHWICK⁸, (George⁷, Nathan⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of George and Abigail (Taylor), born Jan. 28, 1838 ; married Caroline Legro. Children :

3519. Susie⁹. Deceased.

3520. Susie⁹.

3521. Samuel⁹.

3522. Charles⁹.

3523. Abby⁹.

2534.

NATHAN SOUTHWICK⁸, (George⁷, Nathan⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of George and Abigail (Taylor) ; married Katie Barbour. Children :

3524. George⁹.

3525. Matthew⁹.

2535.

EBEN MOULTON SOUTHWICK, JR.⁸, (Eben⁷, Nathan⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Eben Moulton and Abigail (Locke), born June 4, 1832, died Aug. 22, 1861. Married Phebe Taylor. Children:

3526. Eben⁹.

3527. Thissie⁹.

2536.

WILLIAM H. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Eben Moulton⁷, Nathan⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Eben Moulton and Abigail (Locke), born Aug. 2, 1834; married Clara Brown, Aug. 5, 1866. Children:

3528. Clarence E.⁹

3529. Frederick⁹.

2537.

JOEL L. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Eben Moulton⁷, Nathan⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Eben Moulton and Abigail (Locke), born Feb. 12, 1838; married, April 26, 1863, Maria A. Mosher, born July 26, 1845. He is a farmer in West Peabody, Mass. Children:

3530. Charles T.⁹, born March 25, 1864.

3531. Walter H.⁹, born June 5, 1867.

2552.

HANNAH SOUTHWICK⁸, (Allen⁷, William⁶, James⁵,

Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), daughter of Allen and Beulah (Grant), born April 2, 1806, died June 1, 1867. Married, 1830, James Dobbin, born 1807, died Sept. 25, 1858. Children:

3532. William⁹, born 1831, died July 25, 1832.

3533. Sarah⁹, born 1835, died 1860.

3534. John⁹, born 1837, died 1858.

2557.

DOROTHY SOUTHWICK⁸, (Allen⁷, William⁶, James⁵, Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), daughter of Allen and Beulah (Grant), born March 28, 1815; married Charles C. Shim. Children:

3535. Garrett⁹, born 1839.

3536. Charles H.⁹, born 1843.

3537. Anna⁹, born 1846.

3538. Beulah⁹, born 1848.

3539. Sallie⁹, born 1851.

2558.

MARTHA SOUTHWICK⁸, (Allen⁷, William⁶, James⁵, Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), daughter of Allen and Beulah (Grant), born Dec. 28, 1819; married John Bryan, born Sept. 27, 1820, died Sept. 7, 1852. Children:

3540. Mary Ann⁹, born 1847.

3541. Eliza⁹, born 1850, died Sept. 14, 1877.

3542. Beulah⁹, born 1850, died 1851. She and her sister Beulah were twins.

2561.

JOSEPH ALLEN SOUTHWICK⁸, (Allen⁷, William⁶,

James⁵, Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of Allen and Beulah (Grant), born Nov. 21, 1824; married first, Beulah Lamb, died Feb. 3, 1861; second, Fanny Hance. Children:

3543. Anna⁹, born 1848, died 1851.

3544. Beulah⁹, born 1850.

3545. Mary⁹, born 1852.

3546. James⁹, born 1854.

3547. Joseph⁹, born 1856.

Married second wife, Fanny Hance. One child:

3548. Edward⁹, born 1859.

2577.

WILLIAM SHIM SOUTHWICK⁸, James⁷, William⁶, James⁵, Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of James and Sarah (Mick), born 1804; married Sarah Francis. Children:

3549. Nathan⁹. He is a carriage manufacturer at Allentown, N. J.

3550. Mary⁹.

3551. Bessie⁹.

3552. Charles⁹.

3553. Edward⁹.

3554. Kate⁹.

3555. Sarah⁹.

3556. Jane⁹.

3557. John⁹.

2578.

CHARLES SOUTHWICK⁸, (James⁷, William⁶, James⁵, Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of James and Sarah (Mick), born Oct. 17, 1808; married Mary Wolcott, died Dec. 31, 1852. Children:

3558. Charles Henry⁹.

3559. Edwin Stevens⁹.

3560. Frank⁹.

2580.

JAMES SOUTHWICK⁸, (James⁷, William⁶, James⁵, Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of James and Sarah (Mick), born Sept. 17, 1814, died 1846. Married. Children :

3561. Charles⁹.

3562. Philip⁹.

2581.

PHILIP RENSELLEAR VAN WYCK SOUTHWICK⁸, (James⁷, William⁶, James⁵, Josiah⁴, Josiah³, Josiah², Lawrence¹), son of James and Sarah (Mick), born March 23, 1817; married, March 23, 1841, Mary F. Page, daughter of Rev. Edward and Elizabeth (Hughes) Page, born Oct. 8, 1823. Children :

3563. Alvin Mick⁹, born March 1, 1842, died Oct. 6, 1855, of consumption.

3564. Annie⁹, born Nov. 8, 1843; married Isaac Nelson Albertson, Feb. 24, 1870.

3565. Edward Page⁹, born May 7, 1846; married Emma Slack. Jan. 18, 1876. He enlisted in the war in 1862, and served until it ended, he became the orderly of the Commander of a Cavalry Brigade. He was sick with camp fever after the battle of Gettysburgh.

2601.

WILLARD SOUTHWICK⁸, (John⁷, Samuel⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of John and Mary (Sloan); born May 5, 1809, died Feb. 10, 1852. Married first, 1838, Sally Hoyt; born 1804.

died July 13, 1842; second, May, 1843. Mariett Conant. One child:

3566. John M.⁹, born Jan. 8, 1842; married, Aug. 23, 1868. Abbie I. Osgood, born May 8, 1845.

Second wife, Mariett Conant. Children:

3567. Malintha⁹, born Nov. 20, 1845, died May 5, 1863.

3568. William O.⁹, born May 28, 1848; married, June 9, 1879. Nellie J. Hall, born Jan. 20, 1860.

3569. Hattie L.⁹, born April 20, 1851; married, May 28, 1873. William H. Hood, born April 15, 1838.

2602.

CLOTINA SOUTHWICK^s, (John⁷, Samuel⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of John and Mary (Sloan), born Nov. 5, 1810; married Gilman Gurnsey, born Sept. 6, 1806, died Oct. 3, 1873. Children:

3570. Mahala A.⁹, born Sept. 27, 1836; married, Feb. 6, 1860. Abram Wallace.

3571. George H.⁹, born Dec. 10, 1839; married, Aug. 17, 1867. Alpha A. Hill, born Nov. 17, 1846.

3572. Oscar W.⁹, born Jan. 28, 1847; married Jennie Leach.

2625.

SAMUEL C. GOLDTHWAIT^s, (Polly⁷, Samuel⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Sarah³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Polly (Southwick) and Jacob Goldthwait, born Nov. 9, 1813; married Zilpha Thayer, March, 1848. Children:

3573. Jerome B. Thayer⁹.

3574. Wesley D.⁹

3575. Jacob C.⁹

3576. Laura A.⁹

2629.

ADALINE C. GOLDTHWAIT⁸, (Polly⁷, Samuel⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Sarah³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Polly (Southwick) and Jacob Goldthwait, born Sept. 5, 1824; married, Nov. 9, 1859, Luke W. Kilburn, of Waterbury, Vt., died March 5, 1869. Children:

3577. Laura J.⁹, born 1860.

3578. Child⁹, born June 29, 1863, died July 17, 1863.

3579. Julia D.⁹, born Dec. 5, 1864, died Feb. 17, 1872.

3580. George Wilbur⁹, born Aug. 5, 1867, died Oct. 20, 1867.

2633.

SARAH DANIELS⁸, (Mary Ann⁷, George⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Christopher and Mary Ann (Southwick) Daniels, born March 9, 1842; married, April 4, 1865, Charles A. Henry, son of Richard Henry and Lucy Green (Aldrich), and grandson of Wait (Southwick) and Savel Aldrich, born Sept. 17, 1840. He is a farmer. Children:

3581. Andrew Christopher⁹, born Jan. 22, 1867.

3582. Darius Daniels⁹, born Oct. 7, 1869.

3583. Charles Albert⁹, born March 18, 1873.

2635.

DANIEL WILBUR SOUTHWICK⁸, (Benjamin T.⁷, Daniel⁶, George⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Benjamin T. and Mary Ann (Wilber), born April 2, 1827, in North Adams; married, Aug. 21, 1848, Laurana M. Amadon, daughter of Ansell

and Susan (Parker) Amadon, born Aug. 9, 1827. He was a powder manufacturer at Clarksburgh, Mass. Enlisted in the fall of 1862, in Clarksburgh, Co. G., Mass. Vol. His regiment was stationed at Baton Rouge, and was in the battle of Port Hudson. He returned in the fall of 1863, sold out and went to Ashtabula, Ohio; returned to Pownal, Vt., and bought a large farm and after a few years sold out and came to North Adams. One child:

3584. Ida Adell⁹, born May 9, 1849, in Clarksburgh, Mass: married, Sept. 28, 1865, in North Adams, George S. Stockwell, son of Arad H. and Susan A. (Hooker) Stockwell, born June 17, 1844, in Newfane, Vt. He enlisted in Co. B., 16 Vermont Infantry, for nine months. and was in the battle of Gettysburgh. They have one child, Ernest Wilber Stockwell¹⁰, born July 22, 1867, in Pownal, Vt.

2637.

MARY JONES SOUTHWICK⁸, (Benjamin T.⁷, Daniel⁶, George⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Benjamin T. and Mary Ann (Wilber). born Jan. 29, 1832, in Albany, N. Y., died Aug. 12, 1879, in North Adams. Married, Aug. 2, 1849, in Stamford, Vt., Charles H. Jones, son of Amos and Nancy (Hodge) Jones, born Sept. 20, 1822, in North Adams, Mass.; he is a cotton manufacturer. Children:

3585. Arthur H.⁹, born April 11, 1852, in North Adams; married. Dec. 18, 1873, Mattie F. Wheelock, born May 25, 1852. They have two children, viz.: Lois M.¹⁰, born Dec. 21, 1874, in North Adams, Mass.; Mabel F.¹⁰, born March 8, 1877, in Athol, Mass. He is a cotton manufacturer.

3586. George T.⁹, born Aug. 12, 1855, in Conway, Mass., died Aug. 25, 1855.
3587. Addie E.⁹, born Nov. 29, 1857, in Colerain, Mass.; married Edward F. Brown, June 14, 1877. He is an officer in the Athol Bank. They have two children, viz.: Florence A.¹⁰, born April 11, 1878, in Athol, Mass.; Clarence E.¹⁰, born May 11, 1879, in Athol, Mass.
3688. Lizzie M.⁹, born Aug. 10, 1859, in Colerain, Mass., died Aug. 9, 1860.
3689. Hattie J.⁹, born April 19, 1862, in Colerain, Mass.
3590. Nellie E.⁹, born Aug. 29, 1767, in Athol, Mass.

2639.

ABBIE D. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Baruch⁷, George⁶ John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Baruch A. and Mary (Fowler), born April 24, 1835; married, Feb. 10, 1861, Thomas Benton Brumback, a farmer of Illinois. They reside in Illinois. Children:

3591. Arthur H.⁹, born March 31, 1862.
3592. Mary G.⁹, born Dec. 5, 1863, died Feb. 2, 1865.
3593. Lewis Lee⁹, born Aug. 7, 1865, died Jan. 15, 1871.
3594. Son⁹, born July 17, 1868, died July 27, 1868.
3595. Jacob S.⁹, born March 24, 1870, died Jan. 3, 1871.

2640.

RUTH A. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Baruch⁷, George⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Baruch A. and Mary (Fowler), born Nov. 19, 1838; married, Feb. 23, 1862, George W. Shinkle, a farmer of Ohio. They reside in Illinois.

3596. Mary M.⁹, born Sept. 16, 1866.
3597. George B.⁹, born Feb. 11, 1874.
3598. Sarah A.⁹, born March 27, 1876.

2641.

MARY F. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Baruch⁷, George⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Baruch A. and Mary (Fowler), born Oct. 27, 1845; married John Walton, March 3, 1865. He is a farmer in Kentucky. They now reside in Illinois. Children:

- 3599. Ruth L.⁹, born Feb. 27, 1866.
- 3600. Moses S.⁹, born July 11, 1868.
- 3601. Frederick W.⁹, born May 22, 1870.
- 3602. Hugh A.⁹, born March 9, 1872.
- 3603. Mary E.⁹, born May 21, 1876.
- 3604. A. Frances⁹, born June 5, 1879.

2667.

EDWARD A. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Orin⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Orin and Hannah (Stone), born April 29, 1830; married Achsah Bateman, Feb. 24, 1859. He is a lumber merchant in Mooers, N. Y. Children:

- 3605. Elizabeth⁹, born April 1, 1860.
- 3606. Marion C.⁹, born Aug. 5, 1862.
- 3607. Simon F.⁹, born Sept. 28, 1864.
- 3608. Elmira⁹, born 1866, died 1876, aged 10 years.
- 3609. Errin E.⁹, born July 18, 1870.
- 3610. Louisa L.⁹, born Jan. 17, 1876.

2668.

ORIN FREDERICK SOUTHWICK⁸, (Orin⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Orin and Hannah (Stone), born Oct. 31, 1831, in Mooers, Clinton Co., N.Y.; married, Aug. 20, 1867, in Freeborn, by her father, Rev. John Benson, Mary

E. Benson, of Minnesota, born March 5, 1845, in Corina, Me. Children, all born in Wells, Minn.:

3611. Gertrude Susan⁹, born June 1, 1868.

3612. Claudius Edward⁹, born Jan. 15, 1872.

3613. Martha Fredrica⁹, born April 29, 1878.

ORIN FREDERICK SOUTHWICK, second son of Orin and Hannah (Stone), was born in Mooers, Clinton Co., N. Y., Oct. 31, 1831. He remained with his parents till he was twenty-one, helping to clear up and develop the Southwick homestead. His education was obtained in the common school, Champlain Academy, and Fort Edward Collegiate Institute. He taught several terms of school in Mooers and Champlain, and was a very successful teacher. He was a member of the first Teacher's Institute held in Clinton Co., and assisted in organizing the first Teacher's Association of Clinton Co., being one of the committee on organization.

His first speculation on an extensive scale was in the purchase of corn in Ogdensburgh, in car-load lots, shipped to Centerville, then with teams to the old grist mill of A. J. C. Blackman, where it was ground and sold.

On Monday, May 9, 1859, he left Mooers, home and friends, and went West, spending a few weeks with Milton Southwick and family in Wisconsin, and here received his first introduction to western customs and western life. Continuing his journey west, he crossed the Mississippi for the first time at Prairie Duchine, thence by stage into Iowa, remaining a few weeks at Burr Oak, a pleasant village in the southern

part of the state, where he met with several families formerly from Mooers and Champlain. While here he engaged to teach the Burr Oak Institute, commencing in September. After spending nearly two weeks at this place, he loaded a team with flour, meal and smoked hams, and started across a new country to Freeborn, Minn., this being his first introduction to pioneer life. As the settlements were far between, he had to camp out nights, either sleeping on the ground or on his load; as there were no bridges, he had to ford streams and sloughs, often having to unload and carry his load over on his back, with the help of the teamster. After a tiresome journey with an ox team through a new country, quite early in the morning of June 8th he arrived at Freeborn, where he received a joyful reception from his brother David and cousins Joel and May Southwick, who were keeping house. Here he sold his flour for \$6.00 a hundred pounds, and meal for \$4.00. Remaining here during the summer, he preempted 160 acres of land, going to the U. S. land office at Chatfield, 85 miles, for that purpose, but went with two ox teams and two wagons, taking Joel Southwick with him, and loading back with corn meal; he thus continued his trade in provisions, which paying a liberal profit, was also entered into by his brother David Southwick, which might be called the commencement of the extensive mercantile firm of Southwick Brothers.

On the 4th of July, 1859, he delivered the Fourth of July oration in Freeborn, which was listened to by a large gathering of pioneers. About the last of

August he left Freeborn and journeyed to Burr Oak, Iowa, to fulfil his engagement to teach the Burr Oak Institute. His stay in the west had already brought upon him the great western malady, the fever and ague, which continued for several months at times; but disregarding the chills and shakes, on the 19th day of September he commenced his first term of school in Burr Oak, and remained here till the spring of 1861, having taught five terms of school with good success. During vacation, in the autumn of 1860, he was employed by the State Superintendent to conduct and teach the first Teacher's Institute in Winneheik County, held at Decorah, for which he received at the rate of \$78 per month. In the spring of 1861 the mercantile business established two years before at Freeborn, which had been under the management of David Southwick, had so increased that it needed both of these brothers, hence Frederick resigned his position as principal of the Burr Oak Institute, contrary to the wishes of the trustees and the school, and returned to Freeborn, Minnesota, by an indirect line of stages, reaching Freeborn May 3.

The war had commenced, and the financial crisis was upon the country. The Banks of Illinois and Wisconsin had many of them failed and the notes of others were at a great discount, so much that out of about \$700 in bank bills the firm of Southwick Brothers could raise but about \$400 to purchase a spring stock of goods; but having already established a credit, they were able to buy all the goods needed for their trade. Trade continued to increase, and

immigration continued to flow into the country. No railroads being yet built in the state of Minnesota, all goods had to be hauled from the Mississippi River: the nearest point being Hastings, 90 miles from Freeborn. Southwick Brothers employed several teams to draw wheat, hides, etc., to Hastings and load back with goods; paying 25 cents per bushel for drawing wheat, and 50 cents per 100 pounds for drawing goods back. It took horse teams five to six days to make the trip, and ox teams seven to eight. Business continued, trade increased and money accumulated.

Orin Southwick having a knowledge of surveying, spent part of his time surveying and plotting roads, and surveying and subdividing timber lots. He served one term as superintendent of schools of Freeborn Co., which occupied part of his time, the rest was spent in the store, either behind the counter or upon his books in the office, except such time as he was in the market purchasing goods. He made several visits to his native home. The Winnebago Indians' reservation being near Freeborn, Southwick Brothers received a share of their patronage, exchanging goods with them for furs, feathers, etc., and by fair dealing gained their confidence, friendship and trade; but after the Sioux outbreak of 1862 the Winnebago Indians were removed west, and thus ended this branch of trade.

In 1867 Orin Southwick was married, and with his wife made a tour through the western, middle and eastern states, visiting O. C. Merrill and family in Michigan City, Ind., and Erastus and David South-

wick and families in Ohio, besides spending a few weeks at his father's, in Mooers, and visiting with friends in Mooers, Champlain, Chazy, Beekmantown and Schuyler's Falls, also visiting with friends in Massachusetts and New York city.

The Southern Minnesota Railroad passed about seven miles south of Freeborn, building up the towns of Alden and Wells, thus Freeborn being left away from the railroad it became a dull town, and to-day Freeborn is a village of the past, though once a beautiful thriving business town resting on the north bank of the beautiful inland lake of Freeborn, a spot yet destined in the future to be the resort of lovers of beautiful scenery and delightful lake breezes.

Freeborn being left off the railroad line, Southwick Brothers built a large store at Wells, and took in with them two young men, Huntley and Terhune, and opened their extensive store at Wells, June 6, 1870. The future seemed bright, and business promised good; but David Southwick, after a brief illness of eleven days, died in September of the same year and left the business of Wells and Freeborn in the hands of O. F. Southwick, who shortly after sold the stock of goods at Freeborn to his younger brothers, Titus and Pliny. In the spring of 1871 he bought out Terhune's interest in the Wells store, and the next spring, 1872, bought out Huntley's interest and has since owned and run the business alone, and is now doing an extensive mercantile business; besides farming on an extensive scale, owning 1440 acres of rich prairie land.

O. F. Southwick is a large robust man, now weighing 262 pounds, and enjoying life. He is a radical temperance man, having served two terms as mayor of the city of Wells, elected by the temperance party. He is connected with the M. E. Church of Wells and is superintendent of the Sunday School.

2673.

WILLIAM HENRY SOUTHWICK⁸, (Orin⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Orin and Hannah (Stone), born Aug. 13, 1840; married, Aug. 24, 1869, Eva L. Crocker, of St. Albans, Vermont. They reside at Chicopee Falls, Mass. Children:

3614. Effie Henrietta⁹, born Feb. 20, 1870.

3615. Grace Aleen⁹, born Nov. 3, 1876.

2674.

ELBRIDGE G. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Orin⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Orin and Hannah (Stone), born May 7, 1842; married Mary Brewster, whose great grandfather with two brothers were sons of John Russell, Duke of Bedford, England: one settled in Connecticut, one in New Hampshire and one in Rhode Island before the Revolution; they had a coat of arms. Elbridge lives at Northampton, Mass. Children:

3616. Robert E.⁹

3617. Percy C.⁹

3618. Russell B.⁹

2676.

DAVID H. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Orin⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Orin and Hannah (Stone), born in Mooers, Clinton Co., N.Y., Dec. 12, 1836, died in Wells, Faribault Co., Minn., Sept. 8, 1870. Married, Oct. 7, 1868, in Clinton Falls, Steele Co., Minn., by Rev. John Benson, father of the bride, Fanny M. Benson, born in Dover, Me., Aug. 28, 1851. One child:

3619. Zona⁹, born at Freeborn, Aug. 13, 1869, died Feb. 23, 1871.

MR. DAVID SOUTHWICK died at Wells, Minn., Thursday, Sept. 8, 1870, at one A.M., of bilious fever, aged thirty-three years. He was one of our oldest and best citizens. Coming to this section of the State at twenty years of age, thirteen years ago, he settled at Freeborn, in Freeborn County, where he engaged in trade. Two years later, his brother, Frederick, came west and connected himself with him. They remained at Freeborn, building up a handsome village as well as an extensive business until this spring, when David connected with him two young men from the East, Messrs. Huntley and Terhune, and put in a large retail establishment at Wells.

Two weeks ago Mr. Southwick was in the best of health and exuberant spirits. To-day he is lifeless, his wife mourns the loss of a husband, his child a father, and the community in which he lived, one of its best citizens. The bereaved family have the heartfelt sympathy of the entire community. About two years since, we announced his marriage in *The Stand-*

ard, and his union, we believe, proved a very happy one. It seems therefore, a hard decree of fate that his young wife and child should be called, thus early, to mourn his loss. — *The Standard*, Wells, Minn.

Lines addressed to Mrs. Fanny Southwick on the death of her husband, Mr. David Southwick, who died Sept. 8, 1870, aged thirty-three years :

Did I dream as I counted my jewels o'er
That my lintel was marked like a Jewish door?
That my ear was sealed to the midnight cry
As the angel of Death was passing by?—
A guest unbidden, he stood at my side,
And the lov'd of my household drooped and died.
That dear lov'd one in his morning dew,
His skeleton fingers chilled him through;
Like a snow drift he lay so passing fair,
I had worshipped my idol even there,
And rashly queried the Giver — why
He willed that my cherished gift should die!
No upward glance in the deepening gloom
For my heart went down to the dreary tomb,
They spoke of my lov'd in a happier sphere,
But their solace fell on a listless ear —
For I knew full well in my utter woe
I had held the fluttering wing below;
And I wildly mourned as the seraph band
Were bearing him on to the Glory land.
Oh, tempted and tried! — yet recreant still,
For I bow'd me not to Thy Sovereign will,
And “by many stripes must my healing be”
Ere a chastened heart I can bring to Thee.
The chalice of bitterness drank — Oh, God!
With a broken spirit I kiss the rod;
For I think of the jewel yet in store
And of Justice stern, that may ask for more.

Then I bow'd my spirit and felt how vain,
My tears could not call him to life again :
Like David of old — I will cheer me now,
I will throw the sackcloth off my brow,
For faith springs up and a hope is given
The loved and lost will be met in heaven,
Where I soon may rest from my will and care,
When my Heavenly Father calls me there.
“ As it seemeth good to the Holy One
Be it life or death, may His will be done.”

KATE J. PENN.

Some weeks ago we noticed the death of David Southwick, one of our most esteemed citizens. A copy of our paper strayed way down to Virginia, where the War King made such sad desolation during the war. Our remarks met the eye of Mrs. Penn, a lady who in that dark time, though ill-treated, robbed of home, property and friends, and wrecked in health, dared to remain, hoped on, looking ever to Him above for comfort. She at once addressed to Mrs. Southwick the above lines, which are regarded by her friends as singularly apt as well as stored with beautiful thought. — *The Standard*, Wells, Minn.

In May, 1857, David H. Southwick, with a small capital, started for the west, made his way to Chicago and then to Illinois and Wisconsin, from thence he started for Minnesota, arriving at Prairie Duchene on the Mississippi, he took passage on a steamer and went up the river nearly 200 miles to Redwing where he disembarked, and alone with his traveling sack he walked over an unsettled prairie, about 100 miles, to



MRS. P. F. SOUTHWICK.



PLINY FITCH SOUTHWICK.

Freeborn, a small settlement on the north shore of the beautiful lake bearing the same name. Here he made his home and soon engaged in trade with the Indians, buying and selling furs, blankets, etc. Two years later he was joined by his brother Orin F. They united interests and enlarged the business and were known by the name of Southwick Brothers, and thus continued until his death. The brothers built up an extensive trade and accumulated money, each working for the interest of the firm without any division of property or any individual account. David filled many places of trust, had a large circle of friends and was blessed with superior traits of character. Being a great reader his mind was richly stored with historical anecdotes, he was well versed in history, and especially in the general and current news of the day. He died Sept. 8, 1870, leaving an untarnished name.

2678.

PLINY FITCH SOUTHWICK⁸, (Orin⁷, Daniel⁶, Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Orin and Hannah (Stone), born Sept. 7, 1850, in Mooers; married, Sept. 11, 1878, in Harrisonburg, Va., Cornelia Wilson Tabb, daughter of George Washington and Mary Creighton (Wilson) Tabb, of Virginia, Jefferson Co., born March 13, 1850, in Berkley Co., Virginia, died April 13, 1880, of peritonitis. George Washington Tabb was one of the jurymen who signed the death warrant of John Brown. One child:

3620. Cassandra Tabb⁹, born April 2, 1880, died when 4 days old.

PLINY FITCH SOUTHWICK went to Northampton in 1866, at the age of 16, and learned the dry goods business, remained there till 1870, then went into business in Freeborn, Minn., with T. A. Southwick; spent two months on the frontier, and then returned to Northampton, Mass., where he became a partner in the store where he learned his business. He afterwards sold his interest and became a commercial traveller for a New York importing house. Was in the dry goods business (1880) in Harrisonburg, Va.

MRS. CORNELIA WILSON (TABB) SOUTHWICK was born in Berkley Co., W. Va., near Martinsburg, March 13, 1850. She purchased another home at Fair View, Jefferson Co., on the Opeaquon Creek, near Charlestown, where her family moved a year later, the place rendered historical by John Brown's trial, and where her father, George Washington Tabb, served in this trial and wrote his verdict; also a noted place of numerous conflicts during our late civil war. She was educated by private teachers until during the war, when she completed her education at Ann Smith Academy at Lexington, Va. Remaining at home until her family moved to Harrisonburg, where she had numerous opportunities of travel and gratifying her taste for literature, she married Pliny F. Southwick Sept. 11, 1878, but died April 13, 1880, having attained the type of a true and lovely woman at an early age.

The following graphic account, from the *Lynchburg Virginian*, of the marriage in this place of Mr. Pliny F. Southwick and Miss Cornelia W. Tabb, youngest daughter of our worthy townsman, G. W. Tabb, Esq., will be read with much interest by the many friends of both parties in Harrisonburg:

HARRISONBURG, Va., Sept. 15, 1878.

Dear Virginian:

DEAR C.—When I arrived in Harrisonburg two months ago “a stranger in a strange land,” I little imagined the charming *affaire de coeur* whose progress I was to watch, until it terminated in an *Old Virginia marriage*.

I apply this epithet to the offering so recently made to Hymen, because all connected with it was so utterly different from the present marriage *a la mode*; and because its quiet, refined modesty reminded me of the days when the marriage rite was regarded as the public seal to a compact, considered solemn and binding from the first moment of its formation—not merely an occasion of gorgeous display, much gossip and sometimes, even scandal.

Yet this quiet, little marriage was attended by such romantic circumstances, that you must let me repeat them to you:

The bride, Miss. C. T., was the youngest daughter of Mr. G. W. T., formerly of Jefferson county, and whose family are too well known throughout Virginia, to require further comment, except that he had been a prominent juryman at the John Brown trial.

During the late war, this fact appeared to increase the animosity extended to him and his family, by the Federal soldiers—indeed, so great were the hardships endured by this family, that it was quite natural their recollections of “the Yankees” should not be the most agreeable imaginable. But they had promised to become loyal subjects to the United States Government, and they would certainly be true to their word; so last winter, when Mrs. T. found it necessary to receive boarders into her family, she accepted the application of a gentleman, actually born in New York, and partly bred in New England. His very complexion, fair and ruddy, proved him a true son of the North: perhaps, like many other Americans, he is descended from those old Northmen, the Danes, who so frequently disturbed the peace of the ancient Britons. At all events, *he* was now about to imitate the example of the Danes by invading this happy home.

Personally there was no objection to this gentleman, still Mrs. T.’s children could not give him a very cordial welcome, and Miss C. (whose warm Southern heart caused her to feel particularly belligerent towards him) privately resolved to treat him with the coldest civility, holding only such intercourse with him as was required by common courtesy. Little did Miss C. imagine that, through *her* instrumentality, he was to become what Susan Nipper would term “a permanency,” and not “a temporary.” However, by the time Spring had arrived, it was discovered that not only had this “young man’s fancies,” but

also those of this *patriotic* young maiden, had very seriously turned to "thoughts of love."

Of course everybody now knows the sequel, but during that wonderful period of "engagement," everything was kept delightfully quiet. Even the neighbors had to forego the pleasure of discussing the bride's trousseau, every article of which was nevertheless, thoroughly *comme il faut*.

The usual white veil and orange blossoms were replaced by a stylish traveling costume, more appropriate for seven o'clock in the morning, at which hour Miss L. entered the parlor on Mr. S.'s arm, looking as if only a *true Northerner* could make her happy, so entirely does *love* triumph over even our national prejudices. But, one word about the parlor. It was literally a mass of lovely flowers, and from the centre depended the grand marriage bell, formed of white flowers and geranium leaves; that wonderful bell, which would, so soon,

"Ring out a slowly dying cause,
And ancient forms of party strife,
Ring in the noble modes of life,
With sweeter manners, purer laws."

And in contrast to the white flowers, there might be seen in the distance a background of dusky faces and woolly heads, belonging to those dear old "aunts" and "uncles," who are often the most truly loved relatives of a Southern child.

Then followed the parental blessing, the friendly congratulations, the hurried farewell, and the next moment two happy souls were whirling up the Shen-

andoah Valley. I imagine they were rather oblivious to its beautiful scenery, as on such occasions, each soul is supposed to be absorbed with gratitude at having found its "better half." Hoping you may enjoy the report of this little marriage occasion as much as I did the reality, and with many thanks for the patience extended to this long letter, I am yours sincerely,

L. W. W.

Eighteen months after the above we have the following from Mr. Pliny F. Southwick's own pen:

April 23, 1880.

My Dear Mother and Friends at home:

I have been trying to gather fortitude to write you again.

Last week I wrote you of the death of our little one only four days old. But now I must tell you that Cornelia too is dead.

They lie side by side in the cold and silent grave
* * * She exhorted friends to meet her in heaven,
then bade us a triumphant adieu, saying, "The angel
troop are waiting."

2680.

HENRY JONATHAN SOUTHWICK⁸, (Lorenzo Dow⁷, Jonathan⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Lorenzo Dow and Eunice (Hart), born July 12, 1836; married first, Dec. 28, 1857, Malhala Hall, of Bellevue, Eaton Co., Mich., died Sept. 15, 1859; second, Mary Johnson, of Yankton, Dakotah.

He served three years in the late war, and afterward removed to Colorado. One child:

3621. George Wesley⁹, born Sept. 16, 1859.

Second wife, Mary Johnson, May 15, 1871. Child:

3622. Richard⁹, born March, 1872.

2681.

ALONZO EDWARD SOUTHWICK⁸, (Lorenzo Dow⁷, Jonathan⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Lorenzo Dow and Eunice (Hart), born at Stockholm, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y., Sept. 2, 1842; married first, June 13, 1867, at Nashville, Barry Co., Mich., Sarah Wilkinson, died Nov. 26, 1867; second, Feb. 5, 1871, Mary Miles. They live in Middleville, Barry Co., Mich. He served three years in the late war. Occupation, a shoemaker. One child:

3623. Mary Augusta⁹, born Feb. 13, 1867.

Second wife, Mary Miles. Children:

3624. Ernest Miles⁹, born Nov. 5, 1871.

3625. Maud Eunice⁹, born Jan. 24, 1874.

3626. Mabel Lilian⁹, born June 16, 1876.

3627. Frank⁹, born July 18, 1878, died Aug. 8, 1878.

3628. Fay⁹, born July 18, 1878, died Aug. 1, 1878. Frank and Fay were twins.

3629. Burton Edward⁹, born April 9, 1880.

2682.

SARAH PAMELIA SOUTHWICK⁸, (Lorenzo Dow⁷, Jonathan⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Law-

rence¹), daughter of Lorenzo Dow and Eunice (Hart), born April 12, 1845; married, Jan. 28, 1865, Albion Foot, of Eaton Co., Mich. One child:

3630. Pearl May⁹, born April 2, 1876.

2676.

TITUS A. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Orin⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Orin and Hannah (Stone), born Jan. 25, 1847; married, in Freeborn, Minn., April 12, 1870, Margaret Purdie, born April 22, 1848, in Hammond, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y. He is a farmer and merchant at Freeborn, Minn. Children, all born at Freeborn, Minn.:

3631. Hannah J.⁹, born April 25, 1871.

3632. Marion A.⁹, born May 1, 1874.

3633. Florence I.⁹, born Nov. 29, 1875.

3634. Bernice⁹, born May 29, 1880.

2677.

FLORA ISADORE SOUTHWICK⁸, (Orin⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Orin and Hannah (Stone), born May 9, 1852; married, Sept. 18, 1872, Dr. Ralph Irwin. They live at Malone, N.Y. Children:

3635. Winnie⁹, born Jan. 11, 1874, died Feb. 1, 1875.

3636. Blanche⁹, born Feb. 3, 1876.

3637. Parke⁹, born Dec. 2, 1879.

2687.

ABIGAIL SOUTHWICK⁸, (John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of

John and Hannah (Cass), born Jan. 10, 1788; married, 1806, George Smith. Children:

- 3638. Hannah S.⁹, born April 4, 1807, died June 16, 1879. Not married.
- 3639. Lucinda⁹, born Aug. 28, 1808, died Jan. 8, 1864. Not married.
- 3640. Ruth⁹, born June 24, 1810, died Jan. 17, 1854. Married, May 1834, George Passmore. They had five children.
- 3641. Julia Ann⁹, born May 29, 1812, died Nov. 26, 1843. Not married.
- 3642. George Washington⁹, born May 3, 1814; married, Aug. 14, 1834, Esther Ann Slater, born Dec. 14, 1813. They had four children.
- 3643. Dexter⁹, born Aug. 26, 1816, died Aug. 16, 1817.
- 3644. Welcome⁹, born June 21, 1818; married Sarah Bullock. They had one daughter.
- 3645. Daniel⁹, born Feb. 10, 1821; married, Sept. 19, 1841, Phebe A. Smith. They had four children.
- 3646. Albert⁹, born April 25, 1823.
- 3647. Abigail⁹, born April 25, 1823, died July 25, 1825. Albert and Abigail were twins.
- 3648. John S.⁹, born Sept. 20, 1825; married Julia Humes, died March 9, 1874. No children.
- 3649. Ruby Ann⁹, born Feb. 21, 1828, died July 4, 1856. Not married.
- 3650. Sarah Ellen⁹, born Jan. 3, 1841; married, Dec. 25, 1866, Albert A. Mowry.

2688.

HANNAH SOUTHWICK⁸, (John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of John and Hannah (Cass), born Nov. 30, 1789; married Andrew Young, of Burrillville, R.I. Children:

- 3651. John E. G.⁹, born March 10, 1810, died Jan. 6, 1844.
- 3652. Rhoda⁹, born April 27, 1813; married Philander Darling. They live in Providence, R. I. (1880), and have two sons.

3653. Martin⁹, born July 2, 1815, died Jan. 4, 1816.
 3654. Alzada⁹, born May 14, 1817, died Aug. 28, 1845.
 3655. Sally⁹, born Dec. 20, 1820, died April 14, 1852.
 3656. Thankful⁹, born Oct. 29, 1822, died Aug. 11, 1847.
 3657. Robert A.⁹, born March 3, 1825, died March 17, 1850.

2689.

PHEBE SOUTHWICK⁸, (John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of John and Hannah (Cass), born Nov. 1, 1793; married Dexter Boutelle, of Blackstone. Children:

3658. Martin⁹, born Dec. 5, 1817; married, June 29, 1840, Sally Gaskill. They have two children.
 3659. Alvin⁹, born Aug. 7, 1820; married Harriet ———. No children.
 3660. Hannah⁹.
 3661. Lucinda⁹. Married Henry E. Thompson. They live at South Manchester, Conn.
 3662. Ruby⁹, born Jan. 31, 1835; married, Dec. 6, 1859, George H. Southwick. They have one child, Frederick L.¹⁰

2690.

SALLY SOUTHWICK⁸, (John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of John and Hannah (Cass), born Oct. 13, 1791; married Naham Gaskill, of Mendon, Mass. Children:

3663. John Southwick⁹, born Dec. 12, 1807; married, June 18, 1843, Harriet Staples, died Sept. 3, 1874. They had one child, Julia E.¹⁰, born Oct. 10, 1843; lives at Mendon, Mass.
 3664. Samuel⁹, born Jan. 14, 1810; not married, 1880. He lives at So. Milford, Mass. •
 3665. Hannah⁹, born Sept. 9, 1811; married May 7, 1840, Abner Sprague. No children.
 3666. Olive⁹, born June 10, 1813; married, July 30, 1837, Elkana W. Barrows, died April 30, 1875. They had ten children.

3667. Micajah Collins⁹, born Sept. 26, 1816; married first, April 7, 1842, Hannah M. Taft, died July 31, 1844. They had two children; second, Abzada Gould, Feb. 12, 1850.
3668. Mary Thurber⁹, born Aug. 13, 1818; married, April 6, 1845, Willis Gould. They have three children. They live at So. Milford, Mass.
3669. Almira Fairbanks⁹, born June 8, 1821; married Dec. 8, 1844, Charles Fletcher. They have four children. They live at So. Milford, Mass.
3670. Gilbert⁹, born April 28, 1823; married first, Sept. 1, 1848, Olive W. Gould; they had two children; second, Feb. 18, 1855, Ellen Frances Wheelock. They have six children.
3671. Naham Jr.⁹, born April 18, 1825; married, July 4, 1850, Fannie Wheelock. They have eight children. They live at So. Milford, Mass.
3672. Richard George⁹, born March 16, 1827; married first, July 1, 1849, Caroline Briggs; second, May 2, 1875, Serinda Brooks. They live at So. Milford, Mass.
3673. Lewis Boyden⁹, born Jan. 4, 1829; married, May 8, 1863, Annie E. Jenks.
3674. Albert Warner⁹, born Dec. 28, 1831; married, March 25, 1857, Maranda Hill. They have six children.

2691.

RUBY SOUTHWICK⁸, (John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of John and Hannah (Cass), born Dec. 7, 1795; married Othonial Young. Children:

3675. Brainbridge Hiram⁹.
3676. Seth John⁹.
3677. Hannah⁹.
3678. Abigail⁹.
3679. Nelson⁹, died Oct. 6, 1852. Married Nancy L. Mann. Oct. 1, 1839.

2692.

JOSEPH SOUTHWICK⁸, (John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of John and

Rhoena (Trask), born in Blackstone, Mass., April 14, 1817; married first, March 6, 1838, Eunice Brown of Killingly, Conn.; second, Hannah Haselton, of Cumberland, R. I., Nov. 18, 1840. Children:

- 3680. John⁹, deceased. Married Ada Robinson, of Slaterville, R. I.
- 3681. Lyman P.⁹, born Feb. 19, 1842; married, Feb. 22, 1863. Ellen A. Worrall.
- 3682. Candace M.⁹, born April 15, 1844; married, Jan. 31, 1867. Horace M. Curtis.
- 3683. Mary Ellen⁹, born Aug. 4, 1851, died Sept. 26, 1857.

2695.

JOHN MARCUS SOUTHWICK⁸, (John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of John and Rhoena (Trask), born March 13, 1824, in Blackstone, Mass.; married, May 12, 1844, in Halifax, Mass., Caroline Bemis, of Vermont, born April 2, 1827. They live in Claremont, N. H. He served three years in the war of the Rebellion, and at one time was a prisoner in Libby Prison, Richmond; two years in First R. I. Cavalry and one year in First N. H. Cavalry, under Sheridan and Custer; was in the Shenandoah campaign, and Sheridan and Wilson raids, and was with the army of the Potomac at the time of Lee's surrender at Appomatox. Children:

- 3684. Phebe Ann⁹, born June 24, 1845, in Halifax, Mass.
- 3685. Eliza Jane⁹, born Feb. 16, 1847, in Halifax, Mass.
- 3686. Lucius Jerome⁹, born Aug. 11, 1850, in Blackstone, Mass.
- 3687. Franklin Pierce⁹, born March 2, 1852, in Cumberland, R. I.
- 3688. George Henry⁹, born June 30, 1857, in Cavendish, Vt.

2713.

GEORGE HENRY SOUTHWICK⁸, (Andre⁷, George⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Andre and Betsey (Taft), born Feb. 10, 1844; married, June 14, 1871, Olive Stearns. One child:

3689. George Andre⁹, born Sept. 25, 1872, died Sept. 25, 1873.

2714.

ANDRE ARNOLD SOUTHWICK⁸, (Andre⁷, George⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Andre and Betsey W. (Taft), born Oct. 9, 1845; married Josephine Snow. He was recently superintendent of Agricultural College. One child:

3690. Bertha Josephine⁹.

2715.

ALONZO LEWIS SOUTHWICK⁸, (Andre⁷, George⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Andre and Betsey (Taft), born March 19, 1847; married, Oct. 28, 1875, Alice M. Clark. Children:

3691. Leon Lewis⁹, born Aug. 18, 1876.

3692. Justin Fairman⁹, born Feb. 25, 1880.

2719.

HENRY ADELBERT SOUTHWICK⁸, (George B.⁷, George⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George B. and Amanda (Southwick), born Feb. 12, 1838; married, Nov. 29, 1860, Angie Blanchard. One child:

3693. Adelbert Blanchard⁹, born Aug. 14, 1869.

2722.

FRANCIS L. SOUTHWICK⁸, (George B.⁷, George⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of George B. and Mary (Green), born July 1, 1850; married Anna J. Adams, Feb. 6, 1877. He is a woolen manufacturer at Pike, Wyoming Co., N. Y. One child:

3694. Howard Adams⁹, born Jan. 16, 1880.

2737.

HANNAH ELIZA SOUTHWICK⁸, (Stephen W.⁷, Jonathan⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Stephen Wilber and Rachael Wood (Irish), born June 7, 1851, at North Collins, Erie Co., N.Y.; married, Sept. 3, 1869, Samuel H. Graham. One child:

3695. Rosa Bell⁹, born Dec. 1, 1872, at Oskaloosa, Iowa.

2738.

ISRAEL GRIFFITH SOUTHWICK⁸, (Stephen W.⁷, Jonathan⁶, George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Stephen Wilber and Rachael Wood (Irish), born March 7, 1853; married Minnie Anderson. Children:

3696. Bessie May⁹, born Oct. 7, 1877, at Oskaloosa, Iowa.

3697. Rachael T.⁹, born April 1, 1880, at Oskaloosa, Iowa.

2739.

JOHN H. SOUTHWICK⁸, (Stephen W.⁷, Jonathan⁶,

George⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Stephen Wilber and Rachael Wood (Irish), born May 4, 1856; married, July 5, 1876, Mary Ann ——. Children:

3698. Lindley Murray³, born Jan. 21, 1878, at Oskaloosa, Iowa, died March 2, 1878, at Oskaloosa, Iowa.

3699. Charles Albert³, born March 3, 1879, at Oskaloosa, Iowa.

2755.

EBENEZER SOUTHWICK⁸, (Philetus⁷, Daniel⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Philetus E. and Ann Eliza (Stacey), born May 29, 1828; married first, March 10, 1852, Elizabeth Munger, died Dec. 27, 1853; second, 1855, Harriet L. Dustin, died Aug. 15, 1859; third, 1861, Susanna Mussen, died March 19, 1865; fourth, 1868, widow Cornelia Walker, (*nee* Sterns). He is a farmer and general speculator, at Mooers, N. Y. One child:

3700. Miller⁹, born May 14, 1853, lives in Mooers, N. Y.

Second wife, Harriet L. Dustin. One child:

3701. Martain⁹, born May 14, 1857, died June 21, 1857.

Third wife, Susanna Mussen. One child:

3702. Susanna⁹, born Nov. 29, 1864.

2757.

OLIVER SOUTHWICK⁸, (Philetus⁷, Daniel⁶, Samuel⁵, Daniel⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Philetus and Ann Eliza (Stacey), born Feb., 1834; married Marion Crambell, Sept., 1869. Children:

3703. Nellie⁹.

3704. William⁹.

3705. Frederick⁹.

2730.

EMUEL SOUTHWICK⁸, (Remington⁷, Nathan⁶, Theophilus⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Remington and Hannah (White), born June 16, 1837; married, April 17, 1865, Adelaide L. Fisher, of New York city. He is a lawyer and stock broker. Children:

3706. Stafford R.⁹, born Nov. 17, 1869.

3707. Stanley W.⁹, born Nov., 1871, died Aug. 26, 1873.

3708. Ethel Douglass⁹, born July 27, 1874.

2481.

ALMIRA MOWRY⁸, (Gershom⁷, Sarah⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), granddaughter of Sarah (Southwick) and Gershom Keith, and daughter of Lydia (Keith) and Naham Mowry. Married Arnold Pickering. One child:

3709. Alonzo N.⁹, died 1880. Married Katie McKarty.

2488.

HIRAM ALONZO KEITH⁸, (Gershom⁷, Sarah⁶, Joseph⁵, Lawrence⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), grandson of Sarah (Southwick) and Gershom Keith, and son of Gershom Keith and Mary Ann (Howard), born Sept. 30, 1833; married Eliza Ann Allen. Children:

3710. Edgar Hiram⁹.

3711. Charles Eugene⁹.

NINTH GENERATION.

2824.

GEORGE HENRY SOUTHWICK⁹, (George⁸, George⁷, George⁶, John⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of George and Rachael (Poor), born June 14, 1827; married, 1850, Adaline A. Cheever. They live at Beverly (1881). Children:

3712. Sally¹⁰, born 1851.

3713. George¹⁰, born 1854.

3714. Rosamond H.¹⁰, born 1856.

2946.

WILLIAM THOMAS SOUTHWICK⁹, (Ely⁸, Ira⁷, Ichabod⁶, Ichabod⁵, Jonathan⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Ely and Jane (McGee), born 1849; married, Nov. 2, 1871, Mary E. Blue. One child:

3715. Ely B.¹⁰, born Sept. 16, 1872.

2993.

GEORGE W. SOUTHWICK⁹, (Benjamin⁸, James⁷, Samuel⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, Samuel², Lawrence¹), son of Benjamin and Mary B. (Gray), born March 15, 1839; married, Dec. 22, 1864, Florence E. Keeler, of Essex, Vermont. Children:

3716. Charles B.¹⁰, born Nov. 24, 1865, at Essex, Vt.

3717. Mary Estelle¹⁰, born Dec. 30, 1869, at Greensboro, Vt.

2997.

OLIVE M. AINSWORTH⁹, (Matilda⁸, James⁷, Samuel⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, Samuel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Matilda (Southwick) and Myrick Ainsworth; married Olive Wheelock, of Calais, Vt. One child:

3718. Clarence¹⁰.

2999.

CLARA JANE AINSWORTH⁹, (Matilda⁸, James⁷, Samuel⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, Samuel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Matilda (Southwick) and Myrick Ainsworth, born Sept. 1, 1852. Married first, Frank E. Marsh, of Calais, Vt.; second, George W. Pierce, of Calais, Vt. One child:

3719. Vinnie¹⁰, daughter of Frank E. Marsh.

3012.

JULIA MARIA SOUTHWICK⁹, (James M.⁸, Henry⁷, Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of James M. and A. Maria (Upton), born Aug. 6, 1849; married, June 6, 1870, William O. Batchelder of Peabody Mass. One child:

3720. Grace F.¹⁰, born May 2, 1871.

3236.

LEONARD ANGELO ANGEL⁹, (Almira H.⁸, Hosea⁷, David⁶, Samuel⁵, David⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Almira H. (Southwick) and Allen M. Angel,

born May 30, 1851; married, Oct. 22, 1874. Jose Hall. He is a farmer. Children:

3721. Ernest¹⁰, born Oct. 17, 1875.

3722. Edith¹⁰, born April 6, 1877.

3723. Olie¹⁰, born July 13, 1879.

3016.

ELIZABETH NORTHROP⁹, (Mary D.⁸, Henry⁷, Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), daughter of Mary D. (Southwick) and John Halsted Northrop, born Feb. 2, 1840; married first, March 27, 1860, Angevine Devoe; second, Dec. 31, 1871, William E. Brace. One child:

3724. Arminta¹⁰.

Married second, William E. Brace. Children:

3725. Benjamin V.¹⁰

3726. Anna May¹⁰.

3727. Frank¹⁰.

3024.

DANIEL FITZ GERALD⁹, (Elizabeth⁸, Henry⁷, Zadock⁶, Lawrence⁵, Daniel⁴, Lawrence³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Elizabeth (Southwick) and Du Bois Fitz Gerald, born June 11, 1841; married, Nov. 25, 1862, Sarah Frear. Children:

3728. Hattie A.¹⁰

3729. Townsend S.¹⁰

3730. Edward D.¹⁰

3085.

ALBA P. DODGE⁹, (Irena⁸, Betsey⁷, Samuel⁶, Ben-

jamin³, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, Samuel², Lawrence¹). granddaughter of Betsey (Southwick) and Lovel Bullock, and daughter of Irena (Bullock) and Wesley Dodge, born Oct. 20, 1825; married, Oct. 28, 1849. Horace W. Sowles, born April 10, 1825. Children:

3731. Dodge W.¹⁰, born May 10, 1854; married Bell Hathaway. Nov. 18, 1877.

3732. John J.¹⁰, born Sept. 23, 1862.

3733. Ella J.¹⁰, born Nov. 16, 1857; married Charles O. Foster, May 23, 1878.

3087.

IRENA J. DOW⁹, (Calista⁸, Betsey⁷, Samuel⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, Samuel², Lawrence¹). daughter of Calista (Bullock) and Frederick W. Dow, and granddaughter of Betsey (Southwick) and Lovel Bullock. Married Clinton Fairlie. One child:

3734. Minnie F.¹⁰

3094.

SARAH ELIZABETH SOUTHWICK⁹, (William⁸, John⁷, Stephen⁶, William⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹). daughter of William and Elizabeth Marinda (Parker), of Peabody, born Oct. 8, 1848; married, Aug. 11, 1869, John W. Locke, of Seabrook, N.H. Children:

3735. Rinda Chesley¹⁰, born Sept. 17, 1870.

3736. James E.¹⁰, born Sept. 6, 1877.

3095.

EDWIN AUGUSTUS SOUTHWICK⁹, (William⁸, John⁷,

Stephen⁶, William⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of William and Elizabeth Marinda (Parker), born Oct. 31, 1850; married, July 16, 1874, Lorrana Gallucia Brown, born 1852. One child:

3737. William¹⁰, born March 13, 1877, died March 14, 1877.

3194.

IRVING B. MOWRY⁹, (Alice⁸, Eliza Ann⁷, Amasa⁶, John⁵, Jonathan⁴, Daniel³, Daniel², Lawrence¹), son of Alice Chase (Mowry) and Slater Mowry, born April 5, 1846; married Belle H. Tilden, Oct. 30, 1868, at Worcester Mass. Children:

3738. Irving B., Jr.¹⁰, born May 26, 1869, in Barre, Worcester Co., Mass.

3739. Alice Belle¹⁰, born Dec. 8, 1871, in North Smithfield, R. I.

3740. Berton T.¹⁰, born May 11, 1873, in North Smithfield, R. I.

3741. Mabel Alice¹⁰, born Feb. 14, 1875, in Auburn, Worcester Co., Mass.

3205.

FRANK SOUTHWICK⁹, (Joseph⁸, Joseph⁷, George⁶, George⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Joseph and Mary (Clairage); married Augusta Bickford. Children:

3742. Mary¹⁰.

3743. Justin¹⁰.

3744. John¹⁰.

3745. Benjamin¹⁰.

3746. George¹⁰.

3747. William¹⁰.

3246.

WILLIS SOUTHWICK⁹, (Seth⁸, Seth⁷, Joseph⁶, Ben-

jamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Seth and Deborah (Wilcox), born June 18, 1820, in Bellingham, Mass.; married first, Julia A. T. Allen, March 19, 1843; second, Nov. 29, 1857, Malinda Welch, of Blackstone. Children, all born in Mendon:

3748. Harriet E.¹⁰, born Feb. 7, 1859.

3749. Deborah W.¹⁰, born Sept. 17, 1860.

3750. Ruth L.¹⁰, born Sept. 22, 1862.

3751. Sophia L.¹⁰, born June 8, 1864.

3752. Everett E.¹⁰, born June 26, 1866.

3247.

LUCINDA SOUTHWICK⁹, (Seth⁸, Seth⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Seth and Deborah (Wilcox), born Dec. 20, 1821, in Bellingham, Mass., died June 7, 1861, in Mendon, Mass. Married Alvin Allen, April 30, 1843. One child:

3753. James M.¹⁰, deceased.

3250.

RUTH SOUTHWICK⁹, (Seth⁸, Seth⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Seth and Deborah (Wilcox), born in Bellingham, Mass., Jan. 30, 1830; married, June 20, 1855, Fenner Wilcox, of Blackstone. Children:

3754. Daniel¹⁰, born in Woonsocket, R. I., Jan. 18, 1856.

3755. Emma L.¹⁰, born in Bellingham, Mass., Aug. 11, 1862.

3251.

ELVIRA SOUTHWICK⁹, (Seth⁸, Seth⁷, Joseph⁶, Ben-

jamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Seth and Deborah (Wilcox), born in Bellingham, Mass., Nov. 25, 1834; married, Sept. 5, 1861, Edmund Kempton, of Blackstone. Children:

3756. Mary A.¹⁰, born in Uxbridge, Mass., Aug. 29, 1865.

3757. Sarah I.¹⁰, born in Uxbridge, Mass., June 9, 1877.

3265.

GEORGE HENRY SOUTHWICK⁹, (George⁸, Benjamin⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of George and Salinda (Waldron), born July 29, 1829; married, July 6, 1859, Ruby Boutelle, of Blackstone, born Jan. 31, 1835. One child:

3758. Fred Lincoln¹⁰, born July 29, 1866.

3266.

ALBERT W. SOUTHWICK⁹, (George⁸, Benjamin⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of George and Salinda (Waldron), born April 6, 1833; married Harriet M. Carter, Nov. 7, 1855. They reside in Mansfield, Conn. Children:

3759. George M.¹⁰, born July 30, 1856.

3760. Orton E.¹⁰, born June 2, 1858.

3761. Mary S.¹⁰, born Sept. 23, 1860.

3762. Lizzie A.¹⁰, born July 1, 1863.

3763. Henry J.¹⁰, born June 4, 1866.

3270.

NANCY AGNES⁹, (Daniel⁸, Benjamin⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Daniel S. and Sally (Wilson), born Dec. 14,

1838; married Frederick B. Smith, Jan. 26, 1859. She was a school teacher and an excellent scholar. Children:

3764. Frederick Southwick¹⁰, born June 8, 1866.

3765. Everitt Walter¹⁰, born May 21, 1868, died Nov. 1878.

3274.

GEORGE E. WALLACE⁹, (Keziah⁸, Benjamin⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Keziah (Southwick) and Ira Wallace, born June 15, 1827; married, Nov. 22, 1854, Adeline B. Mayo, of Freeman, Maine. Children:

3766. Ira Freelon¹⁰, born June 27, 1856; married, Oct. 1874.

3767. George Ernest¹⁰, born May 29, 1864.

3275.

WILLIAM OSCAR WALLACE⁹, (Keziah⁸, Benjamin⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Keziah (Southwick) and Ira Wallace, born Feb. 17, 1831; married, July 5, 1852, Rogena Marsh, of Millville, Mass. Children:

3768. William Henry¹⁰, born in Millville, Mass., Sept. 18, 1853.

3769. Fred. Addington¹⁰, born in Pawtucket, R. I., Dec. 5, 1855.

3770. Henry Estes¹⁰, born in Providence, R.I.

3771. Susan S.¹⁰, born in Providence, R. I., 1858.

3772. Charles Burnside¹⁰, born in Providence, R.I., died in 1860.

3773. C. Oscar¹⁰, born 1864, deceased.

3774. George Warren¹⁰, born in Providence, R. I., Jan. 5, 1866.

3276.

SARAH SUSAN WALLACE⁹, (Keziah⁸, Benjamin⁷,

Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Keziah (Southwick) and Ira Wallace, born June 28, 1835; married Henry Wheat, Dec. 7, 1856. Children:

3775. Wilber¹⁰, born April 8, 1859, in East Foxboro, Mass.

3776. George W.¹⁰, born Jan. 20, 1865, in East Medway, Mass.

3777. Mary A.¹⁰, born Feb. 20, 1868, in Franklin, Mass., deceased.

3278.

C. AMELIA WALLACE⁹, (Keziah⁸, Benjamin⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Keziah (Southwick) and Ira Wallace, born June 14, 1842; married, April 22, 1867, J. Warren Clark, of East Medway, Mass. One child:

3778. Mary A.¹⁰, born Nov. 24, 1868, in East Medway, Mass.

3277.

IRA MERRILL WALLACE⁹, (Keziah⁸, Benjamin⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Keziah (Southwick) and Ira Wallace, born Sept. 14, 1837; married first, Nov. 12, 1865, Marrilla George, died Aug. 22, 1867, no children; second, L. Maria Wilcox, Nov. 24, 1868. He moved to Sycamore, Ill., Sept. 5, 1869, and April 18, 1871, to White Rock, Kansas, where he took up a soldiers claim, and is now living there with his family. Children, three youngest born in White Rock, Kansas:

3779. Leslie Merrill¹⁰, born Feb. 8, 1870, in Sycamore, Ill.

3780. Gracie M.¹⁰, born Sept. 22, 1873.

3781. Bertha H.¹⁰, born Sept. 14, 1875.

3782. Mary Amelia¹⁰, born April 27, 1878.

IRA M. WALLACE, entered the Volunteer service, April 22, 1861, for three months, and reenlisted June 1, 1861, in Co. F., 2d N. H. Vol., for three years. He was in the battles of Bull Run; Williamsburgh; Fair Oaks; Seven Pines; Balls Church; both battles of Melvin Hills, and siege of Yorktown; was wounded in 2d battle of Bull Run, Aug., 1862, which caused him the loss of his right arm.

3450.

DANIEL GREEN⁹, (Abbi⁸, Hannah⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), grandson of Hannah Southwick and Samuel Harkness and son of Abbi (Harkness) and Jonas Green, born Oct. 28, 1824; married first, Sept. 22, 1852, Abby S. Hills, died Aug. 8, 1855; second, Lucy Hills; third, Martha D. Gaines, died April 21, 1871. He is a carpenter and lives at South Manchester, Conn. Child:

3783. Abby¹⁰, born 1855, died Oct. 7, 1855.

Second wife, Lucy Hills. Children:

3784. Child¹⁰, died young.

3785. Ella J.¹⁰, born April 26, 1859.

Third wife, Martha D. Gaines. Children:

3786. George L.¹⁰, born Sept. 29, 1866.

3787. Lavinia A.¹⁰, born Dec. 9, 1867.

3788. William¹⁰, died young.

3566.

JOHN M. SOUTHWICK⁹, (Willard⁸, John⁷, Samuel⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹),

son of Willard and Sally (Hoyt), born Jan. 8, 1842; married, Aug. 23, 1868, Abbie J. Osgood, born May 8, 1845. Children:

3789. Frank W.¹⁰, born July 18, 1871.

3790. Flora L.¹⁰, born Nov. 21, 1875.

3568.

WILLIAM O. SOUTHWICK⁹, (Willard⁸, John⁷, Samuel⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Willard and Mariett (Conant), born May 28, 1848; married, June 9, 1879, Nellie J. Hall, born March 20, 1860. One child:

3791. Nellie L.¹⁰, born March 23, 1880.

3569.

HATTIE L. SOUTHWICK⁹, (Willard⁸, John⁷, Samuel⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Willard and Mariett (Conant), born April 20, 1851; married William H. Woods, May 28, 1873. Children:

3792. Mabel Maud¹⁰, born Oct. 27, 1876.

3793. Lee Alberton¹⁰, born Jan. 28, 1879.

3571.

GEORGE H. GURNSEY⁹, (Clotina⁸, John⁷, Samuel⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Clotina (Southwick) and Gilman Gurnsey, born Dec. 10, 1839. Married, Aug. 17, 1867, Alpha H. Hill, born Nov. 17, 1846. One child:

3794. Mary A.¹⁰, born June 12, 1868.

3572.

OSCAR W. GURNSEY⁹, (Clotina⁸, John⁷, Samuel⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, Samuel³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Clotina (Southwick) and Gilman Gurnsey, born Jan. 28, 1847; married Jennie Leach. Children:

3795. Myrtie Maud¹⁰, born June 6, 1876.

3796. Alice¹⁰, born June 1880.

3645.

DANIEL SMITH⁹, (Abigail⁸, John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Abigail (Southwick) and George Smith, born Feb. 10, 1821; married, Sept. 19, 1841, Phebe A. Smith, of Burrillville, R. I., born Jan. 6, 1825. Children:

3797. Julia Ann¹⁰, born July 30, 1844, in Slaterville.

3798. Charles Edward¹⁰, born May 8, 1848, in Slaterville; married Alice M. Wood, May 7, 1874. They have one child, Alice Bertha, born Sept. 19, 1878.

3799. Ella Rernon¹⁰, born June 27, 1852; married Charles G. Trafton, Sept. 29, 1875. They have one child, Cora Rernon, born Aug. 6, 1876.

3800. Cora Bell¹⁰, born Nov. 12, 1857, died Feb. 14, 1873.

3646.

ALBERT M. SMITH⁹, (Abigail⁸, John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Abigail (Southwick) and George Smith, born April 25, 1823; married, June 17, 1844, Maria L. White, of Cranston, R. I., born Jan. 21, 1826. They live at Berkley, R. I., (1881). Children:

3801. Benjamin W.¹⁰, born April 16, 1845, died July 26, 1845.

3802. Abbie M.¹⁰, born May 6, 1846.

3803. Mary T.¹⁰, born Nov. 25, 1849.

3804. Hattie E.¹⁰, born July 16, 1855; married, July 25, 1878, Hiram Martin, born March 30, 1854, in Calais, Vt.

3640.

RUTH SMITH⁹, (Abigail⁸, John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Abigail (Southwick) and George Smith, born June 24, 1810, died Jan. 17, 1854; married, May, 1834. George Passmore. Children:

3805. George¹⁰, born March 1835.

3806. Elizabeth¹⁰, lives in Providence, R. I.

3807. Louisa¹⁰, born April, 1840.

3808. Albert¹⁰.

3809. Alonzo¹⁰, lives in Providence, R.I.

3642.

GEORGE WASHINGTON SMITH⁹, (Abigail⁸, John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Abigail (Southwick) and George Smith, born May 3, 1814; married, Aug. 14, 1834. Esther Ann Slater, daughter of Stephen Slater, of Slaterville, R. I. Children:

3809a. George Washington, Jr., born Aug. 15, 1835; married Caroline Sherman. They have one child, Stephen Slater, born Jan. 11, 1855; married, May 7, 1876, Fannie Curtis. they have two children, viz.: Carrie, born May 13, 1877; Everett, born May 28, 1879.

3810. Herbert Slater¹⁰, born 1841; married Nellie Thorndike. They have one child, Edith Lillian, born Dec. 2, 1863.

3811. William De Forest¹⁰, born Aug. 16, 1849; married Leafie Stockwell. They have one child, Anna Elizabeth, born June 28, 1873.

3812. Edward Alden Grovenor¹⁰, born Aug. 25, 1861.

3644.

WELCOME SMITH⁹, (Abigail⁸, John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Abigail Southwick and George Smith, born June 21, 1818; married Sarah E. Bullock. One child:

3813. Sarah E.¹⁰

3650.

SARAH ELLEN SMITH⁹, (Abigail⁸, John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Abigail (Southwick) and George Smith, born Jan. 3, 1841, died July 28, 1878, at Putnam, Conn. Married, Dec. 25, 1866, Albert A. Mowry. Children:

3814. Arthur Devens¹⁰, born July 6, 1868.

3815. Bertha Louise¹⁰, born Feb. 2, 1876.

3816. Ellen Smith¹⁰, born May 28, 1878, died Jan. 13, 1879, at Putnam, Conn.

3663.

JOHN SOUTHWICK GASKILL⁹, (Sally⁸, John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Sally (Southwick) and Naham Gaskill, born Dec. 12, 1807; married, Jan. 18, 1843, Harriet Staples, died Sept. 13, 1879. One child:

3817. Julia E.¹⁰, born Oct. 10, 1843; married, Nov., 1871, Alex A. G. Pond. They live at Mendon, Mass.

3666.

OLIVE GASKILL⁹, (Sally⁸, John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter

of Sally (Southwick) and Naham Gaskill, born June 10, 1813, died July 12, 1881. Married, July 30, 1837, Elkana Barrows, died April 30, 1875. Children:

- 3818. Edward C.¹⁰, born June 18, 1839.
- 3819. Eliza S.¹⁰, born Dec. 2, 1840; married Hamilton Wilcox. They have one child, Cora.
- 3820. Charles E.¹⁰, born Nov. 8, 1842, died April 1881; married E. Cook. They had four children.
- 3821. William E., born Jan. 6, 1844; married Lizzie ———. They have two children.
- 3822. Lewis H.¹⁰, born Oct. 28, 1846; married Bertha Robbins. They have three children.
- 3823. Ellen O.¹⁰, born Oct. 19, 1847.
- 3824. John G.¹⁰, born Oct. 15, 1849; married, Oct. 25, 1881, Mary A. Estes.
- 3825. Albert W., born Dec. 28, 1851; married Ida Robbins. They have two children.
- 3826. Naham G.¹⁰, born Jan. 1, 1854.
- 3827. Alfred Irving¹⁰, born Dec. 17, 1857; married Lizzie Crumb. Oct., 1878. They have one child:

3667.

MICAJAH COLLINS GASKILL⁹, (Sally⁸, John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Sally (Southwick) and Naham Gaskill, born Sept. 26, 1816; married first, April 7, 1842, Hannah M. Taft, died July 31, 1844; second, Feb. 12, 1850, Abzada Gould. Children:

- 3828. Leonard T.¹⁰, born Jan. 3, 1843.
- 3829. Edwin C.¹⁰, born May 3, 1844.

Married second, Abzada Gould. Children:

- 3830. Hannah¹⁰, born Nov. 17, 1853, died June 26, 1870.
- 3831. Cora Elsie¹⁰, born Dec. 1, 1855.

3832. Lucinda M.¹⁰, born March 4, 1858; married John Wesley Estes, July 6, 1878. They have one child, Jessie A., born Feb. 7, 1879.
3833. Annie W.¹⁰, born Sept. 18, 1861.
3834. Albion Andrew, born Aug. 18, 1864.

3668.

MARY THURBER GASKILL⁹, (Sally⁸, John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Sally (Southwick) and Naham Gaskill, born Aug. 13, 1818; married, April 6, 1845, Willis Gould. Children:

3835. George W.¹⁰, born Jan. 1, 1846.
3836. Naham¹⁰, born Sept. 19, 1848; married. They have two children, viz.: Mary T., born Aug. 13, 1875; Davis H., born March 27, 1878.
3837. Andrew¹⁰, born Oct. 17, 1854; married. They have one child, Charles H., born Oct. 30, 1876.

3669.

ALMIRA F. GASKILL⁹, (Sally⁸, John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of Sally (Southwick) and Naham Gaskill, born June 18, 1821; married, Dec. 8, 1844, Charles Fletcher. Children:

3838. Charles L.¹⁰, born Jan. 16, 1847, died March 25, 1847.
3839. Lorrain Leslie¹⁰, born June 26, 1848; married Mary E. Wilcox, Dec. 14, 1872. They have one child, Annie.
3840. Ada H.¹⁰, born Aug. 4, 1851; married Charles B. Williams, Oct. 25, 1876.
3841. Charles A.¹⁰, born Dec. 5, 1843; married, Oct. 31, 1877; F. Emogene Cole.

3670.

GILBERT GASKILL⁹, (Sally⁸, John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Sally (Southwick) and Naham Gaskill, born April 28, 1823; married first, Sept. 1, 1848, Olive W. Gould, died March 24, 1854; second, Feb. 18, 1855, Ellen Frances Wheelock. Children:

3842. Samuel¹⁰, born Oct. 5, 1849.

3843. Adaline¹⁰, born Dec. 14, 1852.

3844. Gilbert¹⁰.

Married second wife, Feb. 18, 1855, Ellen Frances Wheelock. Children:

3845. Jennie Louise¹⁰, born Feb. 26, 1856, died Oct. 17, 1856.

3846. Warren Frances¹⁰, born Aug. 24, 1859.

3847. David Mellen¹⁰, born June 8, 1864, died Sept. 26, 1874.

3848. Henry Clayton¹⁰, born March 21, 1867.

3849. Minnie Dianna¹⁰, born Dec. 3, 1872.

3671.

NAHAM GASKILL, JR.⁹, (Sally⁸, John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Sally (Southwick) and Naham Gaskill, born April 18, 1825; married, July 4, 1850, Fannie Wheelock. Children:

3850. Auburn¹⁰, born Nov. 18, 1852.

3851. Rosabelle¹⁰, born Dec. 11, 1854; married, Oct. 25, 1871. Lewis Bates. They have one child, Jesse L., born Aug. 20, 1877.

3852. Wilfred¹⁰, born Dec. 31, 1856.

3853. Frank¹⁰, born Jan. 5, 1860; married Minnie Wilson, April 10, 1881.

3854. Jesse¹⁰, born Jan. 19, 1862.

3855. Jennie E.¹⁰, born Feb. 7, 1865.

3856. Hannah S.¹⁰, born Sept. 11, 1871.

3857. Frederick¹⁰, born Oct. 31, 1872.

3672.

RICHARD GEORGE GASKILL⁹, (Sally⁸, John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Sally (Southwick) and Naham Gaskill, born March 16, 1827; married, July 1, 1849, Caroline Briggs. Children:

3858. Caroline¹⁰, born Feb. 11, 1852; married Frank Collins.

They have four children, viz.: Sally, Annie, Grace, Frank.

3859. Sally¹⁰, born Aug. 22, 1855, died young.

3860. Richard George¹⁰, born March 15, 1857.

3861. John S.¹⁰, born July 16, 1859.

3674.

ALBERT WARREN GASKILL⁹, (Sally⁸, John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Sally (Southwick) and Naham Gaskill, born Dec. 28, 1831; married, March 25, 1857, Amanda Hill. Children:

3862. Nathan E.¹⁰, born Feb. 1, 1858; married, June 23, 1878, Emma Holbrook.

3863. Walter A.¹⁰, born May 30, 1861; married, Nov. 1, 1879, Harriett Bates. They have one child, Edith, born Nov. 10, 1880.

3864. Milo A.¹⁰, born Jan. 13, 1863.

3865. Bertha¹⁰, born April 7, 1866.

3866. Peter O.¹⁰, born March 19, 1868.

3867. Moses U.¹⁰, born Nov. 19, 1869.

3679.

NELSON YOUNG⁹, (Ruby⁸, John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Ruby (Southwick) and Othonial Young, died Oct. 6, 1852; married, Oct. 1, 1839, Nancy L. Mann. Children:

3868. Henry Harrison¹⁰, born Feb. 9, 1841. He served with honor in the war of the Rebellion on the Union side: after the war he went to Mexico and has not been heard from.
3869. Ellenora¹⁰, born Aug. 12, 1849; married, Dec. 4, 1872, Edwin H. Blake. They have one son.

3681.

LYMAN P. SOUTHWICK⁹, (Joseph⁸, John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Joseph and Hannah (Haselton), born Feb. 19, 1842; married, Feb. 22, 1863, Ellen Worrall, of Millville, Mass. They reside in Manville, R. I. Children:

3870. Edward Lyman¹⁰, born Nov. 7, 1863.
3871. Joseph Hemingway¹⁰, born Oct. 31, 1865.
3872. Ellen Fuller¹⁰, born June 16, 1869.

3684.

PHEBE A. SOUTHWICK⁹, (John M.⁸, John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of John Marcus and Caroline (Bemis), born in Halifax, Mass., July 24, 1825; married, Sept. 2, 1865, James H. Perkins, of Claremont, N.H. Children:

3873. Abbie O.¹⁰, born May 11, 1866.
3874. Charles H.¹⁰, born April 25, 1868.
3875. William F.¹⁰, born Sept. 17, 1871.
3876. Franklin E.¹⁰, born Aug. 10, 1873.

3685.

ELIZA JANE SOUTHWICK⁹, (John M.⁸, John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹),

daughter of John Marcus and Caroline (Bemis), born in Halifax, Mass., Feb. 16, 1847; married, April 21, 1878, George A. Bonney. Child:

3877. Elna N.¹⁰, born Jan. 22, 1879.

3686.

LUCIUS JEROME SOUTHWICK⁹, (John M.⁸, John⁷, Joseph⁶, Benjamin⁵, Benjamin⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹) son of John Marcus and Caroline (Bemis), born in Blackstone, Mass., Aug. 11, 1850; married, Nov. 27, 1871, Eunice R. Ross. Children:

3878. Florence E.¹⁰, born March 21, 1873.

3879. Rutherford B.¹⁰, born July 10, 1877.



OMISSIONS.

SIXTH GENERATION.

499.

JOHN FLOOD SOUTHWICK⁶, (John⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of John and Eunice (—), born probably 1754, deceased. Married, Jan. 27, 1776, Molly Tukesbury, daughter of Richard Tukesbury and Mollie Herbert (Follett). He was overseer of the poor at Salem or Danvers. The family mansion was on Aborn St., Salem. Children:

Israel⁷.

Jonathan Slade⁷.

John⁷, deceased. Married Nancy Manning.

Elles⁷.

326.

PHILIP R. SOUTHWICK, after the death of his father, Edward Southwick, took the business and very much enlarged the tannery and currying shop at Danvers (now Peabody). He engaged largely in tanning sole leather and became largely engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes. His business being very extended, the great depreciation in merchandise caused him to lose all the capital which his father left him, which was very large for those days. He afterwards became a broker in hides and tanning material in Boston, and did a large business and was

quite successful in it, but lost heavily by the great fire in Boston in 1872. His life was a very chequered one, and he died shortly after the great fire. He was a man of great energy and genial disposition.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

1284.

LYDIA SOUTHWICK⁷, (George⁶, John⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and Hepzibath (Burrill), born June 5, 1771, died March, 1837. Married first, Elias Abbott; second, Robert Moore, who lived but a short time, no children; third, March 16, 1815, Amos Lampson, of Hamilton, no children. One child:

Elias Abbott⁸, born March 30, 1798; married Lydia Lampson, daughter of Amos Lampson, by his first wife, Elizabeth Symonds.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

ELIAS ABBOTT⁸, (Lydia⁷, George⁶, John⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), son of Lydia (Southwick) and Elias Abbott, born March 30, 1798, died about 1839. Married, about 1816, Lydia Lampson, born Oct. 14, 1778, died Feb. 13, 1882. Children:

Elias⁹, born Nov. 5, 1817; married — McCloy, no children.

Lydia⁹, born Oct. 12, 1819; married Joseph A. Smith. They have three children, viz.: Augustus A.¹⁰, born Feb. 7, 1843; married, Jan. 21, 1869, Etta Rowell; one child, Jesse Abbott¹¹, born June 11, 1870. Laura E.¹⁰ Helen F.¹⁰, married, Oct. 15, 1879, Olney Brooking; one child, Helen M.¹¹, born Aug. 11, 1880.

Elizabeth⁹, born Aug. 7, 1821, died Sept. 11, 1864. Married Samuel G. Danforth. They have three children, viz.: Charlie¹⁰, Jenne K.¹⁰ and Mary Eliza¹⁰, married Frank A. N. Peabody, Sept. 24, 1880, one child.

Susan⁹, born July 20, 1824, died Sept. 30, 1850. Married, Nov., 1846, James B. Gifford. They have two children, viz.: Mary Adelaide¹⁰, born Feb. 15, 1848; Emma S.¹⁰, born Aug. 8, 1850. Mary Adelaide married, Aug. 4, 1869, William Maloon. They had three children, viz.: Mina¹¹, born Oct. 23, 1870; Emma¹¹, born Jan. 19, 1873; William G.¹¹, born March 26, 1877.

Mary⁹, born April 22, 1836, died June 24, 1854. Married Joseph G. Foster. They had one child.

1579.

MARY SOUTHWICK⁸, (George⁷, George⁶, John⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and Mary (Lakeman), born May 23, 1811; married, May 5, 1836, David Neal, born Dec. 7, 1808, died Sept. 7, 1844. Children, all living in Concord, N. H.:

Daniel L.⁹, born Feb. 8, 1837.

William H.⁹, born Oct. 24, 1838.

Mary H.⁹, born Oct. 8, 1840.

Caroline⁹, born Oct. 25, 1842.

1581.

MARTHA SOUTHWICK⁸, (George⁷, George⁶, John⁵, John⁴, John³, John², Lawrence¹), daughter of George and Mary (Lakeman), born March 28, 1817, died April 13, 1873. Married, Nov. 9, 1842, Benjamin B. Neal, born April 14, 1807, died Nov. 8, 1868. One child:

William Silver⁹, born Aug. 11, 1843; Married Rebecca Millett, Dec. 12, 1871. They have one child, William Francis, born Feb. 11, 1875.

INDEX.

DESCENDANTS OF LAWRENCE AND CASSANDRA BEARING THE NAME OF SOUTHWICK.

The figures before each name denote the geneological number; the figures after the name indicate the page on which it is to be found.

First Generation.

1 Lawrence and Cassandra 68

Second Generation.

6 Daniel 76
2 John 71
4 Josiah 74
3 Mary 74
7 Provided 77

Third Generation.

21 Cassandra 91
32 Daniel 90
33 Eleanor 86
13 Isaac 86
11 John 86
18 Josiah 89
28 Lawrence 87
10 Samuel 84
23 Solomon 89

Fourth Generation.

59 Abram 116
61 Benjamin 117
42 Benjamin 132
71 Caleb 131
75 David 93
69 Daniel 117
88 Daniel 131
39 Ebenezer 92
62 Isaac 96
42 Jonathan 93
56 John 95

79 Josiah 124
74 Joseph 125
87 Jonathan 126
90 John 3d 130
84 Josiah 133
85 James 133
72 Lawrence 122
83 Solomon 96

A

FIFTH GENERATION.

158 Asa 147
160 Abigail 148
176 Anna 160

SIXTH GENERATION.

414 Amasa 194
314 Amasa 280
392 Asa 286
388 Anna 285
428 Arnold 209
570 Arnold 288

SEVENTH GENERATION.

1374 Artemas R. 302
1188 Anna Remington 305
1183 Alpheus Baker 314
875 Asa Smith 321
86 Abraham Lapham 322
607 Adin Deming 324
583 Adaline 325
1018 Anna 332
1075 Admah Zadina 334

1082	Abijah	335
948	Adnah H.	351
1251	Abigail Elmira	364
1331	Aaron	370
1395	Alonzo	383
1402	Arnold	384
1228	Augusta Melvina	385
817	Abigail	390
1169	Amos Pettengale	398
628	Amanda	404
1313	Abigail Bartlett	414
597	Allen	427
1158	Almeda	435
1326	Andre	443

EIGHTH GENERATION.

1471	Alice Lavinia	450
1473	Amanda M.	451
1550	Ada	453
1593	Amanda Viola	458
1665	Archelaus A.	463
1672	Ann Eliza	464
1675	Albert	465
1713	Andrew	466
1754	Dr. Augustus Benj.	471
1826	Alfred	475
2158	Alice Irene	500
2197	Amanda Minerva	503
2217	Almira H.	505
2223	Amy	507
2228	Alpha	507
2377	Angelina Selina	527
2381	Adelbert Moses	528
2639	Abbie D.	546
2681	Alonzo Edward	563
2687	Abigail	564
2714	Andre Arnold	569
2715	Alonzo Lewis	569

NINTH GENERATION.

3266	Albert W.	579
------	-----------	-----

B

FIFTH GENERATION.

209	Benjamin	166
135	Benjamin	161

SIXTH GENERATION.

242	Betsey	195
281	Betsey	226

532	Benjamin	236
235	Benjamin Franklin	238

SEVENTH GENERATION.

1078	Benjamin	333
962	Betsey	356
912a	Benjamin Franklin	385
653	Benjamin Franklin	394
1303	Bradford	423
816	Betsey	426
799	Benjamin T	434
1321	Baruch A.	434

EIGHTH GENERATION.

1560	Benjamin Franklin	454
1832	Benjamin	476

C

FIFTH GENERATION.

153	Caleb	151
-----	-------	-----

SIXTH GENERATION.

473	Chade	215
279	Cynthia	226
462	Cassandra	288

SEVENTH GENERATION.

707	Christopher	301
980	Caleb T.	304
854	Clovis Lapham	337
1231	Caroline	410
1048	Clarissa	411
1275	Catharine C.	424

EIGHTH GENERATION.

1567	Charlotte Eliza	454
1710	Caroline	466
1823	Chauncey	474
1842	Caroline M.	477
1885	Cornelia	481
2034	Clara Maria	493
2191	Catharine Eliza	502
2245	Charles Doolittle	514
2354	Caroline D.	526
2578	Charles	541
2602	Clotina	543

D

FIFTH GENERATION.

152	Daniel	151
151	David	153

SIXTH GENERATION.

223	David	187
241	David	195
440	Daniel	204
449	David	213
470	Dorcas	222
299	David	238
512	Daniel	242
510	David	243
433	Daniel	259
407	Daniel	265
404	David Jr.	269
319	Daniel B.	275
397	Daniel	285

SEVENTH GENERATION.

985	David	303
894	Daniel	308
625	Dewey	315
603	David	323
1720	David	328
850	Duty	337
1119	David	338
987	Deborah	341
1107	David	363
728	Daniel	363
1191	Daniel William	372
1405	David	382
913	Dorcas	386
1168	David	400
1233	David	409
1236a	Daniel	410

EIGHTH GENERATION.

1568	Daniel Brown	455
1674	David	465
1881	Davis Lander	480
1957	David Henry	488
2199	David L.	503
2230	Daniel Smith	508
2501	Daniel Remington	536
2557	Dorothy	540
2676	David H.	554
2635	Daniel Wilbur	544

E

FIFTH GENERATION.

201	Elizabeth	139
182	Edward	143

95	Ebenezer	180
147	Edward	157
178	Esther	160
190	Esther	140
193	Enoch	140

SIXTH GENERATION.

478	Elizabeth	196
442	Elizabeth	205
420	Ezra	209
452	Ezra	212
453	Elizabeth	188
464	Elisha	213
469	Edward	216
340	Edward	224
382	Edward	225
576	Enos	232
295	Esther	240
321	Eliza	264
323	Edward	264
408	Elisha	266
406	Elizabeth	266
313	Enoch	276
310	Eber	277
307	Elijah	278

SEVENTH GENERATION.

888	Edward Seth	294
1279	Elisha	295
864	Elsie	300
1039	Enos Henry	310
827	Eben Moulton	312
1015	Elizabeth	324
582	Eunice	325
678	Edward	330
973	Edmund	342
945	Edward C.	346
922	Edward Jr.	354
1237	Earl	356
1203	Emma D.	357
1253	Electra Wilder	363
1249	Edmund Blood	364
1087	Eliza Lucy	370
1334	Emma	372
936	Elisha	374
1396	Electra	384
1314	Eliza Ann	387
1287	Ebenezer Cass	391
1160	Ebenezer	393
1170	Erastus Royal	398
1032	Edmond Z.	401

1234 Elizabeth	409
827 Eben Moulton	425
1155 Elijah Baker	435
1404 Ezekiel	446
1396 Electra	446

EIGHTH GENERATION.

1472 Emily Wait	451
1569 Eben	455
1619 Elizabeth	461
1620 Edward Livingston	461
1719 Eunice	468
1738 Ely	469
1755 Edward Earle	472
1799 Emory S.	473
1841 Emma	476
1845 Emertine	477
1867 Elizabeth	479
1912 Elmira	484
1971 Edward	488
2019 Ellen J.	491
2258 Ely Chamberlain	516
2261 Emeline Sabina	517
2352 Elgin	525
2380 Enos Matthias	528
2535 Eben Moulton Jr.	539
2667 Edward A.	547
2674 Elbridge G.	553
2755 Ebenezer	571
2730 Emuel	572

NINTH GENERATION.

3095 Edwin Augustus	576
3251 Elvira	578
3685 Eliza Jane	591

F

SIXTH GENERATION.

491 Francis	208
-------------	-----

EIGHTH GENERATION.

1621 Frederick William	462
1663 Frank Benjamin	463
2020 Francis S.	492
2085 Farnum	495
2259 Flaccus Norbanus	517
2263 Franklin Bosworth	518
2275 Frank	519
2507 Frances Isabella	537

2677 Flora Isadore	564
2722 Francis L.	570

NINTH GENERATION.

3025 Frank Southwick	577
----------------------	-----

G

FIFTH GENERATION.

116 George	161
191 George	183
145 George	156

SIXTH GENERATION.

246 George	202
443 George	206
490 George Jr.	206
572 George	233
405 George	265
497 George	276
317 George	281
389 George	283

SEVENTH GENERATION.

1037 George Folger	310
1286 George	312
852 George Baxter	336
950 George	347
1290 George Stanford	354
914 George W.	386
1319 Gilbert	387
1050 George H.	411
808 George W.	415
814 George Jr.	389
828 George	425
779 George H.	431
1323 George B.	443
1296 Gideon Bentley	424

EIGHTH GENERATION.

1575 George	456
1741 George Milton	470
1800 George Edward	473
1825 George A.	475
2720 George A.	484
1917 Gilbert W.	485
2128 George	499
2229 George	508
2713 George Henry	569

NINTH GENERATION.

2824	George Henry	573
2993	George W.	573
3265	George Henry	579

H

FIFTH GENERATION.

126	Henry Collins	165
203	Hannah	139

SIXTH GENERATION.

329	Hannah	195
477	Hannah	196
522	Henry Collins Jr.	200
546	Henry Collins	201
448	Hannah	211
472	Hannah	222
341	Hannah	225

SEVENTH GENERATION.

1013	Hannah	303
624	Hosea	314
743	Henry Collins Jr.	337
942	Henry	344
1228	Henry	385
912	Hamilton	386
1316	Hepsibeth	389
917	Hannah	392
1164	Hosea	393
637	Homer Hersey	408
911	Hannah	413
651	Hannah	417
1276	Hannah S.	419
1302	Hannah	424
834	Hannah	426

EIGHTH GENERATION.

1585	Henry K.	457
1597	Hosea	460
1802	Harriet	473
1870	Hannah W.	479
2018	Harriet Maria	491
2021	Henry E.	492
2033	Henry K.	493
2096	Henry Clay	496
2218	Hiram	506
2251	Hamilton B.	514
2344	Homer H.	525
2552	Hannah	539

2680	Henry Jonathan	562
2688	Hannah	565
2719	Henry Adelbert	569
2737	Hannah Eliza	570

NINTH GENERATION.

3569	Hattie L.	583
------	-----------	-----

I

FIFTH GENERATION.

117	Isaac	161
155	Isaac	163
102	Ichabod	136

SIXTH GENERATION.

504	Isaac Jr.	190
296	Isaac	236
233	Ichabod	240

SEVENTH GENERATION.

1086	Isaac Harrison	369
636	Isaac Mott	408
1280	Israel Mowry	419
1137	Ira H.	331

EIGHTH GENERATION.

1412	Ira	448
2738	Israel Griffith	570

J

FIFTH GENERATION.

188	John	143
165	Josiah	145
79	Joseph	131
101	Jesse	134
174	Jonathan	137
172	Josiah	137
167	John	138
192	Jacob	141
184	Jonathan	142
149	Joseph	155
199a	Josiah	158
115	Joseph	160
110	John	162
209a	Josiah	181
210a	James	183

SIXTH GENERATION.

236	Josiah	194
499	John Flood	196

218	Jesse	186
240	Joseph	197
445	Judith	206
426	Joseph	210
471	Jesse	215
575	Jonathan	228
454	John	234
569	Jonathan	235
511	Jonathan	241
320	Joseph	261
322	Jacob	264
312	John	279
390	Judith	284
399	Jacob	286
484	Joseph	191
509	James Jr.	193
270	James	204
578	Job	231
499	John Flood	593

SEVENTH GENERATION.

1016	Jonathan Irish	299
740	Josiah	301
825	Jonathan S.	311
722	James Chapman	311
626	John Wesley	318
627	John Hannie	319
586	James Lawrence	327
1274	James Comstock	336
967	Jerome	339
963	James	340
1112	Jane Lucretia	353
835	James	355
1108	Jonathan	361
725	John	362
1104	Jesse	362
1310	John	368
1088	Joseph Edward	369
933	Jonathan F.	375
929	James	375
910	Johnson M.	386
1315	James	388
815	Joseph A.	390
1034	Josiah	406
1036	Job Jr.	406
915	Jane Ann	412
601	Jemima	428
591	James	429
965	John	431
647	Jacob	441
646	John	441

EIGHTH GENERATION.

1451	Joseph	449
1452	James George	449
1571	Joel L.	456
1595	John Wesley	459
1603	Jerome	460
1707	Jesse	466
1722	John Howard	468
1787	James Butters	473
1861	Josephine	477
1865	James Moore	478
1952	John Russell	487
2025	John	492
2095	Josephine M.	495
2099	John Claffin	497
2183	Joseph	501
2194	Jonathan Twiss	503
2219	James Ebenezer	506
2246	Juliet	514
2382	Jason Elbert	529
2256	Joel Erastus	516
2264	John	518
2353	Jane L.	526
2537	Joel L.	539
2561	Joseph Allen	540
2580	James	542
2692	Joseph	567
2695	John Marcus	568
2739	John H.	570

NINTH GENERATION.

3566.	John M.	582
-------	---------	-----

K

EIGHTH GENERATION.

1735	Katherine M.	469
2231	Keziah	509

L

FIFTH GENERATION.

106	Lemuel	183
156	Lydia	148
138	Lawrence	158

SIXTH GENERATION.

554	Lydia	201
447	Lydia	205
474	Lydia	222

338	Lemuel	223
339	Lydia	224
574	Lydia	231
432	Lucy	260
309	Lucy	277
318	Lavinia	278
393	Lydia	284
564	Lemuel	288

SEVENTH GENERATION.

862	Lovell Pulsifer	293
865	Luke	293
861	Lucy	294
968	Lucien	340
969	Lydia	339
946	Lydia	352
1166	Lucretia	395
1056	Lois Alley	418
1278	Lydia Ann	423
594	Lydia	430
1150	Lorenzo Dow	439
1311	Lucy Greene	413
1284	Lydia	594

EIGHTH GENERATION.

1596	Levi	460
1623	Laura Albee	462
1724	Laura Adelia	469
1803	Levi	474
1830	Lucien G.	475
1851	Laura A.	477
2379	Lydia M.	528
2533	Levi	538

NINTH GENERATION.

3247	Lucinda	578
3681	Lyman P.	591
3686	Lucius Jerome	592

M

FIFTH GENERATION.

162	Mary	149
158	Moses	150

SIXTH GENERATION

530	Mary	203
422	Moses	210
424	Mary	227
292	Mary A.	237

434	Marbra	245
409	Mary	270
395	Maria	285
493	Mercy	287
496	Mary	287
424	Mary	289

SEVENTH GENERATION.

1147	Masa Branch	295
866	Moses B.	298
863	Mary	300
1014	Mary	304
1320	Dr. Moses Daniels	317
1194	Marbra	323
1377	Mercy Ann	326
1256	Mirriam	327
1322	Mary Ann	353
1235	Mary	355
1332	Melissa	370
1190	Mary Joy	372
1398	Mary	382
1227	Mary Ann	384
826	Mary	390
1165	Malinda	396
1167	Milton	399
1330	Mary	407
1157	Maria M.	407
909	Maria	413
652	Marion	418
592	Mary	430
1322	Mary Ann	433
1398	Mary	445

EIGHTH GENERATION.

1453	Mark Wilford	450
1525	Mary	451
1657	Mary Lucinda	462
1673	Maria	465
1749	Martha S.	470
1833	Matilda	476
1866	Mary D.	478
1930	Mary Ann	486
2084	Marrianna	495
2129	Mary	499
2164	Mary Blanche Lois	501
2192	Mary Wilson	502
2196	Marcy	503
2216	Maria A.	504
2234	Mary Ann	513
2254	Merritt Zelotes	514

2257	Mary	515
2260	Matilda	517
2315	Mary E.	522
2317	Maria L.	522
2376	Mary Ann	527
2531	Mary E.	537
2558	Martha	540
2637	Mary Jones	545
2641	Mary E. or F.	547
1579	Mary	595
1581	Martha	595

N

FIFTH GENERATION.

150	Nathaniel	154
-----	-----------	-----

SIXTH GENERATION.

305	Nathan	189
376	Nathan	193
494	Nathan	207
430	Nathan	246
394	Nathan	287

SEVENTH GENERATION.

1376	Naomi	302
681	Nathan	331
1298	Nathan	423
821	Nancy	425
629	Nathan	442

EIGHTH GENERATION.

1591	Nathan E.	457
2534	Nathan	538
1718	Nancy E.	467

NINTH GENERATION.

3270	Nancy Agnes	579
------	-------------	-----

O

SIXTH GENERATION.

298	Olive	239
-----	-------	-----

SEVENTH GENERATION.

1070	Olive Aramintha	309
580	Orpha	330
605	Orin	341
1308	Oliver Bartlett	367
1163	Orin	438

EIGHTH GENERATION.

1470	Osborne Mowry	450
1565	Orlando	455
2668	Orin Frederick	547
2757	Oliver	571

P

SIXTH GENERATION.

244	Pitts	202
378	Paul	225
326	Philip R.	261
311	Philadelphia	271
391	Patience	285
303	Phoebe	185

SEVENTH GENERATION.

587	Pauline	325
1076	Pernina Justina	334
1083	Polly	335
984	Phebe	341
1318	Peter	389
819	Platts	391
1161	Polly	400
1029	Phoebe	402
1033	Priscilla	403
964	Polly	433
1148	Pamela	437
932	Phebe	446
1156	Philetus E.	447
1257	Pliny Buffum	331

EIGHTH GENERATION.

2378	Pamela B.	527
2581	Philip Renssellar Van Wyck	542
2689	Phebe	566
2678	Pliny Fitch	557

NINTH GENERATION.

3684	Phebe A.	591
------	----------	-----

R

FIFTH GENERATION.

205	Ruth	138
204	Ruth	156

SIXTH GENERATION.

441	Ruth	205
534	Rachael	214

467 Ruth	217
466 Royal	217
573 Royal	233
429 Remington	245

SEVENTH GENERATION.

949 Richard C.	348
931 Royal 2d	376
1039 Richard	402
1159 Royal	405
654 Rhoda	416
1301 Remington	422
831 Rebecca	426
596 Rachael	430
1184 Remington	444

EIGHTH GENERATION.

1750 Rinaldo M.	471
2225 Rachael	508
2265 Rufus E.	518
2318 Richard E.	522
2340 Roxana	525
2640 Ruth A.	546
2691 Ruby	567

NINTH GENERATION.

3250 Ruth	578
-----------	-----

S

FIFTH GENERATION.

214 Simeon	137
127 Solomon	167
208 Samuel	167
98 Samuel	134
100 Sarah	135
109 Samuel	164

SIXTH GENERATION.

560 Solomon	187
255 Silas	189
243 Susan	190
252 Simeon	192
239 Sarah	195
249 Solomon	197
508 Stephen	198
518 Sarah Sherman	199
251 Stephen	199
421 Sarah	208
463 Sarah	218
529 Samuel	222

293 Samuel	240
401 Stephen Sweet	270
387 Sarah	283

SEVENTH GENERATION.

765 Susan Buel	304
1051 Sarah Jane	326
1262 Stephen Hanson	333
941 Sarah	348
947 Stephen	353
1335 Sarah	372
1192 Susan Maria	373
650 Seth	393
1035 Sophia	403
671 Sarah Miranda	413
807 Sarah N.	414
1146 Semantha	437
1151 Sarah Maria	440
1393 Samuel G.	444
1017 Stephen Wilber	444

EIGHTH GENERATION.

1433 Sewell Lougee	448
1551 Stella	454
1563 Sumner	454
1576 Samuel	456
1618 Sarah Josephine	461
1901 Sanford Brewster	483
1956 Stephen Augustus	487
1970 Samuel Fowler	488
2222 Seth	506
2232 Susan Sayles	513
2255 Sarah Orilla	515
2279 Sophia Elizabeth	519
2682 Sarah Pamela	563
2690 Sally	566

NINTH GENERATION.

3094 Sarah Elizabeth	576
----------------------	-----

T

FIFTH GENERATION.

179 Tamson	147
146 Theophilus	155

SIXTH GENERATION.

439 Thomas Mussey	204
-------------------	-----

SEVENTH GENERATION.

1281 Thomas Mussey	301
--------------------	-----

680 Thomas	330
1085 Tabitha Leland	368

EIGHTH GENERATION.

1879 Thomas L.	480
2532 Thomas F.	538
2676 Titus A.	564

U

SEVENTH GENERATION.

1185 Urania	355
-------------	-----

W

FIFTH GENERATION.

111 William	164
128 Wilmarth	165

SIXTH GENERATION.

506 William	197
431 William	257
316 Wait	282
562 William	187

SEVENTH GENERATION.

691 William D.	299
720 William	311
907 William Henry	313
1045 William Bowron	320
585 William	328
970 William	339
951 William C.	343

1307 William Arnold	368
829 William F.	392
2243 Warham	397
1031 Wheeler B.	401
916 William H.	412
601a William	429
943 Willett H.	345

EIGHTH GENERATION.

1436 Willett	448
1570 William Henry	456
1671 William Henry	464
1712 William	466
1875 Willett H.	480
1954 William	487
2131 William	499
2193 William Henry	502
2536 William H.	539
2577 William Shim	541
2601 Willard	542
2673 William Henry	553

NINTH GENERATION.

2946 William Thomas	573
3246 Willis	577
3568 William O.	583

Z

FIFTH GENERATION.

195 Zacheus	139
-------------	-----

SIXTH GENERATION.

468 Zadock	219
------------	-----

DESCENDANTS OF LAWRENCE AND CASSANDRA
SOUTHWICK, BEARING OTHER NAMES.

Sixth Generation.		HARKNESS.	
BROWN.		995 Susanna	364
370 Hiram	227	996 James	365
368 Henry Cummings	228	997 George	366
369 Maria	188	HILL.	
CHILSON.		1517 Nathan Southwick	305
363 Judson	191	KEITH.	
EATON.		838 Lydia	420
226 Deborah	234	841 Duty S.	420
HARKNESS.		840 Gershom	420
373 Mary Southwick	194	841 Luke S.	421
Seventh Generation.		845 Mary Eliza	421
ALDRICH.		842 Simeon	421
1328 Lucy Greene	415	843 Collins	422
1327 Lavinia Southwick	415	LAMBERTON.	
1329 Alma Maria	416	1061 Elmina	335
BROWN.		RUST.	
1003 Darwin H.	313	902 Hannah	42
1002 J. Leonard	320	VARNEY.	
1010 George H.	373	1265 Lydia	366
1011 Corrilla M.	374	1266 George	366
1012 Nelson S.	374	1267 Isaac	367
CHILSON.		Eighth Generation.	
363 Andrew J.	307	ABBOTT.	
616 Mary	308	Elias	594
COOK.		ALDRICH.	
1270 Philadelphia	404	1928 Robert	485
FARNUM.		BAKER.	
1005 Joseph Southwick	297	2414 Lucy Ann	529
1006 Luke Southwick	298	BALCOMB.	
1008 James Moore	298	1972 Charles Daniel	489
927 Mowry	309	BEARDSLEY.	
FRY.		1762 Sarah R.	472
733 Joseph Bowler	431	BULLOCK.	
734 Robert Maxwell	432	1933 Irena	486
735 Mary Ann	432	1934 Mary	486
736 Helen M.	433	1937 Calista	486

CALLER.		HENRY.	
1886 James Moore	481	2429 Lucy M.	530
1890 Lydia S.	482	2427 Albert F.	530
1892 Ruth Oakley	483	IVES.	
DANA.		2463 Rebecca Southwick	535
1528 Wallace Moses	452	KEITH.	
1529 Edgar Thomas	452	2488 Luke C.	536
DANIELS.		2489 Helen Maria	536
2633 Sarah	544	2488 Hiram Alonzo	572
DENSMORE.		KNAPP.	
2304 Hosea Southwick	519	2332 Almada Julia	522
2305 Hannah Eleanor	520	2333 Delia H.	523
FARNUM.		2334 Abel Parsons	523
1440 Ann Eliza	449	2335 Chauncey F.	523
1538 Charles Willard	452	2336 Horatio F.	524
1539 George Southwick	453	2337 Emma M.	524
1544 Jennie Evelina	453	2338 Charles I.	524
FISHER.		2339 Amelia M.	525
2433 Louisa A.	531	MOWRY.	
FORBES.		2154 Alice Chase	500
2647 Arthur Page	494	2481 Almira	572
2048 Moses Southwick	494	PEASE.	
GOLDTHWAIT.		1727 Brigham Southwick	469
2625 Samuel C.	543	PRENTICE.	
2629 Adaline C.	544	2030 Harrison S.	493
GREENE.		SMITH.	
2311 David E.	520	2424 Ellen Southwick	529
2312 George A.	521	2423 Albert S.	530
2313 Joseph Francis	521	WHEELER.	
HARKNESS.		1715 Caroline M.	467
1992 Lewis	489	1717 Nancy M.	467
1993 Sarah	489	YOUNG.	
1995 Henry	490	2356 Margaret A.	526
1996 Elmira	490	Ninth Generation.	
1997 Emily	490	AINSWORTH.	
2449 Data	531	2997 Olive M.	574
2450 Abbi	532	2999 Clara Jane	574
2451 James	533	ANGEL.	
2452 Samuel	533	3236 Leonard Angelo	574
2453 Southwick	533	DODGE.	
2454 Mercy	534	3085 Alba P.	575
2455 Prusia	534		
2456 Sullivan	535		
2457 Sophia	535		

DOW.		NORTHROP.	
3087 Irena J.	576	3016 Elizabeth	575
GERALD.		SMITH.	
3024 Daniel Fitz	575		
GASKILL.		3645 Daniel	584
3663 John Southwick	586	3646 Albert M.	584
3666 Olive	586	3640 Ruth	585
3672 Richard George	590	3642 George Washington	585
3674 Albert Warren	590	3644 Welcome	586
3667 Micajah Collins	587	3650 Sarah Ellen	586
3668 Mary Thurber	588		
3669 Almira F.	588	WALLACE.	
3670 Gilbert	589	3274 George E.	580
3671 Naham Jr.	589	3275 William Oscar	580
GREENE.		3276 Sarah Susan	580
3450 Daniel	582	3278 C. Amelia	581
GURNSEY.		3277 Ira Merrill	581
		WILSON.	
3571 George H.	583		
3572 Oscar W.	584	3270 Nancy Agnes	579
MOWRY.		YOUNG.	
3194 Irving B.	577	3679 Nelson	590



- Page 236. Benjamin Southwick, 532, should be 533.
- Pages 237 and 363. Tabitha Leland Southwick (1035), married Henry Prentice.
- Page 240. Francis Eddy (1139), married Philetta Brooks, of Orange.
- Page 240. Hannah Eddy (1140), married Lorin Davis, of Grafton.
- Page 242. Royal Southwick (1159), was *born* Feb. 7, 1313.
- Page 261. The biographical account of Philip R. Southwick (236), accidentally omitted, will be found on page 593, at the end of the book.
- Page 288. Arnold Southwick (570), was *not* in the last war.
- Page 307. Andrew J. Chilson, is son of Judson (363), who is omitted in Generation 6.
- Page 312. George Southwick, 1286, should be 1285.
- Page 355. Mary Southwick, 1235, should be 1236a.
- Page 361. Jonathan Southwick, 1108, should be 1107.
- Page 363. David Southwick, 1107, should be 1108.
- Page 369. Harrison Southwick (2030), should be Isaac Harrison.
- Page 375. Jonathan F. Southwick (933), lives in Uxbridge, Mass. His daughter Emeline (2086), married C. A. Messenger.
- Page 377. Royal Southwick (931), was married to Direxa Claflin, March 7, 1827.
- Page 397. Warham Southwick (2243) should be Warham Southwick Wheden.
- Page 398. Amos Pettengale Southwick (1169), died March 3, 1882.
- Page 402. Richard Southwick, 1039, should be 1030.
- Page 404. Chloe Julia Southwick (Densmore) (2302), is living (1882) at Elo, Winnibago Co., Wis.
- Page 407. William P., son of Abel Knapp (2334), and Julia H. P. Shedden, was born in Mooers, N.Y.
- Page 420. Duty S. Keith, 841, should be 839.
- Page 443. Andre Southwick, 1326, should be 1325.
- Page 458. Amanda Viola, 1593, should be 1601.
- Page 464 Ann Eliza Southwick's (1672) descent should read : David⁷, David⁶, etc.
- Page 479. Hannah W. Southwick, 1870, should be 1871.
- Page 507. Alpha Southwick, 2228 should be 2227.

- Page 515. Sarah Orilla (2255) should be Sarah Antha.
Page 523. Chauncy F. Knapp, 2235, should be 2335.
Page 524. Charles I. Knapp, 2338, should be 2339.
Page 525. Amelia M. Knapp, 2339, should be 2340.
Page 525. Roxanna Southwick, 2340, should be 2758.
Page 529. Lucy Anna Barker, 2414, should be 2413.
Page 536. Luke C. Keith, 2488, should be 2490.
Page 554. David H. Southwick, 2676, should be 2671.

NOTE.

If any should find themselves neglected, or left out entirely, in this volume, they will oblige by corresponding with us in regard to the same, and by sending whatever may have been omitted, in order that in our next edition, they may be remembered and included.

Our family tree is so large, and its branches so numerous, that it is possible we may not have gathered all into this work.

Address,

M. A. OBER, Sciota, Clinton Co., N.Y., or
JAMES M. CALLER, Salem, Mass.



Children of
 Wolcott H. Pitkin - born Dec 22 1838
 Died June 1911 and
 Mary Wood Southwick Born July 1846
 See Pg 200 Died July 1928
 { John Pitkin born
 Sophia Pitkin born
 Died
 Edith Winifred Pitkin born Mar 7, 1877
 Died
 Mary Southwick Pitkin born Dec 3, 1878
 Died Mar 20, 1896
 Wolcott H. Pitkin Jr Born Dec, 1859
 died Aug 13, 1952

Margaret Hastings
 daughter of John & Southwick
 + Mrs. Hastings
 born Dec 21, 1873
 Died Oct 29 1944

1481

